



# HISTORY'S STRONGEST SENIOR BROTHER

BOOK 06

*August Eagle*

EPUB CREATION BY LISA HAYES

# History's Strongest Senior Brother

(史上最强师兄)

by

**August Eagle**

(八月飞鹰)

# Synopsis

---

The first time Yan Zhaoge crossed worlds, he landed in a martial warrior civilization that was at the peak of prosperity. He ended up in the book storage building of the the Divine Palace, which collected and preserved the classics of the entire world from all fields of knowledge. However, a world class calamity struck soon after and even the Divine Palace was destroyed.

Yan Zhaoge's soul once again crossed over, but this time he arrived in the same world, except countless years have passed.

With his brain full of rare books and classics from the era of peak prosperity, Yan Zhaoge's second crossing over to the present era was like a gamer who was used to playing hell mode suddenly finding himself playing the game on easy.

That was just way too awesome.

But before that, he needs to fix a certain problem.

“I'm not a main character? In fact, I'm actually the main character's love rival and the antagonistic Mr. Perfect senior martial brother? This script is wrong!”

# Copyright by Lisa Hayes

---

All rights reserved.

English Translation by incarneous @ [Incarneous Wordpress](#), Meh  
@ [Volare Novels](#)

ePub conversion by Lisa Hayes @ [Hasseno Blog](#)

This is a free eBook. You are free to give it away (in unmodified form) to whomever you wish.

No part of this eBook may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without written permission from the author.

This book is a work of fiction. Names, characters, places, and incidents either are products of the author's imagination or are used fictitiously. Any resemblance to actual persons, living or dead, events, or locales is entirely coincidental.

# HSSB 501: The World Is A Dangerous Place

---

That figure came to a halt before the people of Spirit Rhino Island. It was an authoritative-looking middle-aged man in his forties.

Fang Zhaohong, the youngest son of Spirit Rhino Island's Chief, Fang Kan, as well as Fang Min's uncle.

Seeing Fang Zhaohong appear here, the Spirit Rhino Island martial practitioners present, the comparatively more senior Yang Chufan included, all had on relieved expressions on their faces.

Amongst the experts of Spirit Rhino Island's senior generation, Fang Zhaohong was the indisputable strongest of them all. Having already been famed throughout the entire Vast Ocean World as a blessed genius in the past, he was currently an elite figure amongst martial practitioners of the same cultivation level.

As compared to his cultivation base, he was still young, still possessing boundless potential.

Being slightly older than the Evil Shifting Sect's Jiang Xiong and the Blood Dragon Sect's Hai Zhengjie, back when he had still been in the Essence Spirit Martial Grandmaster realm, his ranking on the list of top ten Essence Spirit Martial Grandmasters had been higher than even the two of them.

It was only after he had stepped into the Essence Talisman Martial Grandmaster realm that their rankings had moved up a

place.

Fang Zhaohong nodded slightly towards Fang Min before looking at Yang Chufan, “Senior apprentice-brother Yang, what exactly happened? The news that you transmitted to me was too brief.”

Yang Chufan hurriedly explained the situation.

A Spirit Rhino Island disciple said at the end, “Senior apprentice-uncle Fang, that person surnamed Yan turned back and entered the barrier’s confines again, his current whereabouts unknown. What exactly should we...”

Fang Zhaohong slowly said, “If there are treasures, we certainly can’t let this person have them.”

“And now, it is no longer a problem of the treasures. We have to be careful of this person’s schemes. If we can capture him, we should. However, if that is not possible, slaying him on the spot is also fine.”

Fang Min was stunned somewhat, “Second Uncle, he saved us. Otherwise, facing the ‘Dark Evil’ Jiang Xiong, we wouldn’t even have had the chance to ask you for aid.”

“Little Min, you are still just too inexperienced,” Fang Zhaohong shook his head, looking at Yang Chufan, Fang Min and the others, “You said just now that that hole in the barrier was not caused by your Zhongyuan Spirit Flags, instead having been broken by that

Yan Zhaoge from within, right?”

The Spirit Rhino Island martial practitioners exchanged looks before nodding in unison.

Fang Zhaohong then asked, “Then, do you know what it was that he used to break through the barrier?”

They all shook their heads in unison, Fang Zhaohong snorting, “It was the Blood Ghost Heavenly Talisman!”

Some relatively younger Spirit Rhino Island martial practitioners were unable to immediately understand the implications of this, but Yang Chufan immediately exclaimed, “Blood Ghost Heavenly Talisman?”

Fang Zhaohong nodded with a sunken expression on his face, “When coming in through that hole within the barrier, feeling that something was wrong, I stayed there for some additional time to analyse it. The remnant aura and traces are precisely of the Blood Ghost Heavenly Talisman of the Sacred Evil Sect!”

“It is rumoured that the Blood Ghost Heavenly Talismans were treasures obtained by the Sacred Evil Sect from unearthing the remnant legacies of the Great Calamity, their quantity being limited. Every one more that is used means every one less that there is...” Yang Chufan muttered to himself.

Being greatly experienced and familiar with the ways of the

world, while he had not been able to identify the Blood Ghost Heavenly Talisman, he had heard of its existence and use before.

Fang Zhaohong said, “That’s right. So many years having passed, the Sacred Evil Sect should logically not have many of these left. Such a rare and valuable thing having appeared in this person’s hands, it can only mean that what he is scheming is not small. We must definitely guard against him!”

Yang Chufan said slowly, “That person’s martial arts were very unfamiliar...”

Fang Zhaohong glanced at him, “The Sacred Evil Clan has always been mysterious and indiscernible, no one ever having been able to clearly grasp their foundations.”

Fang Min said rather hesitantly, “He did kill people of the Evil Shifting Sect, and not just any random disciples of theirs. He killed the ‘Dark Evil’ Jiang Xiong, the senior generation expert of the Evil Shifting Sect who possessed the most potential.”

“There are often internal conflicts amongst the Six Evil Sects, with slaughtering occurring even within these sects themselves, much less with other sects,” Fang Zhaohong looked solemnly at Fang Min, “The other party clearly wishes to obtain your trust through such a sacrifice for their side, intending harm towards our Spirit Rhino Island.”

Fang Zhaohong looked at Fang Min, pausing for a moment before secretly sending over via sound transmission, “I especially suspect



that he came specifically because of you this time, his desires impure as he wishes to make use of you for his own ends.”

“Little Min, you are still inexperienced. Do not be easily fooled and made use of by others.”

Hearing his words, Fang Min’s face turned slightly red as she lowered her head, “Second Uncle, he didn’t even look at me once.”

Fang Zhaohong snorted, “Merely a little scheme in his capturing methods. Otherwise, why would he still have remained within this barrier? Whatever treasures there were would have already been completely obtained by him long ago. To return within the barrier after having exited, it must mean that he has some further schemes up his sleeve.”

Looking at his niece, his expression eased slightly, “Little Min, you have already grown up, but you must know that this world is a dangerous place. While our Spirit Rhino Island has no Martial Saint, no one would dare lightly intrude on our Spirit Rhino Island regardless.”

“Our enemies will use all manner of schemes to try to wreck our foundations. The disciples of our sect have to remain vigilant at all times!”

Fang Zhaohong gazed around the surrounding region of sea, his expression rather gloomy, “This person is really a vicious, scheming one. Too bad for him that he overlooked that one tiny detail, not knowing that I once saw a place where a Blood Ghost

Heavenly Talisman had been used before, thereby being able to see through his intentions.”

Yang Chufan asked, “What do we do now?”

Fang Zhaohong said, “The Sacred Evil Sect’s schemes are not small. With them intending to do harm to our Spirit Rhino Island, we definitely cannot sit back idly and fall to their schemes. It would be best if we could capture this person alive and understand the conspiracy behind this. Otherwise, we would have no choice but to make the first move and kill him before he harms us.”

“The Evil Sects are the scourge of all! As you say, it is truly terrifying that this person possesses such a cultivation base at such a young age. Given a little more time, he would be yet another Evil Saint in the future. He definitely cannot be left alive!”

“Currently, just having succeeded in his schemes and sneakily obtained your trust, it is the moment when he is the most full of himself and has his guard most down. It is the best moment for us to exterminate him.”

Standing within the air, Fang Zhaohong closed his eyes and carefully felt the spiritual qi flow of the surrounding region of sea, “Oh? There is a vortex here that remains undissipated?”

He opened his eyes, “It is likely there.”

Having said thus, he transformed into a streak of light and shot

off into the distance.

Within the foreign dimension, Yan Zhaoge was currently seated in the meditative position right opposite that stone statue.

Streams of clear qi flowed out of his body before coiling about, landing on that stone statue.

The clear qi connected Yan Zhaoge to that stone statue. The acupoints of Yan Zhaoge's entire body shook together, causing specks of light to appear on the stone statue corresponding to where the acupoints of the human body were located.

The specks of light were like the numerous stars within the universe.

Accompanied by their appearance, a vigorous force suddenly emanated from the stone statue.

That force was extremely terrifying such that even the current Yan Zhaoge felt shocked by it. However, he felt even more joyful about this.

"This really is a great thing," A hint of a smile appeared at the corners of Yan Zhaoge's mouth.

However, Yan Zhaoge quickly felt someone else entering this foreign dimension as well. His gaze focused slightly as even the clear qi connecting him to the stone statue instantly disconnected,

retracting within his body, with the shining specks of light on the stone statue falling dim as well.

As Yan Zhaoge turned and gazed over, he saw a few people enter the foreign dimension. At their head was a middle-aged man at the seventh level of the Martial Grandmaster realm, the early Essence Talisman stage.

It was Yang Chufan who stood beside that middle-aged man.

Seeing Yan Zhaoge, Yang Chufan hurriedly said to the middle-aged man beside him, “Junior apprentice-brother Fang, this is that Young Master Yan, Yan Zhaoge who saved us earlier.”

The middle-aged man nodded before he bowed to Yan Zhaoge, “Spirit Rhino Island’s Fang Zhaohong thanks this friend for saving the members of my sect.”

# HSSB 502: Many Different Ways To Fight

---

Looking at this middle-aged Essence Talisman Martial Grandmaster before him, Yan Zhaoge nodded slightly, “Greetings.”

As the gazes of the people of Spirit Rhino Island landed on the stone statue behind Yan Zhaoge, they all seemed rather puzzled.

Fang Zhaohong’s gaze swept past the stone statue, not resting on it as he turned to look at Yan Zhaoge, saying, “If you are free, why don’t you pay a visit to my Spirit Rhino Island where we can properly express our gratitude.”

Yan Zhaoge smiled, shaking his head, “I am preparing to head to Changli Mountain after this. If there is a need to in the future, I might have to bother your sect then.”

Fang Zhaohong said, “We welcome you at any time.”

Yan Zhaoge looked at the stone statue beside him, smiling, “To be honest, I have only found this thing within this foreign dimension. I am ashamed to say that I have still yet to understand it completely.”

“It should be a good thing, but it is clearly unable to be split. What does your sect say to this?”

Fang Zhaohong raised his hand, making a ‘please’ gesture as he

slowly said, “If it were someone else, our sect would still have to compete for it a bit. Ownerless treasures belong to the able, having nothing to do with the order in which one arrives.”

“However, you saved so many of us from the people of the Evil Shifting Sect just now, and we are truly grateful for that. Since you arrived first, being the first to discover this treasure, we will naturally not compete with you over it.”

While saying so, he stepped back, indicating that he would not get into a conflict with Yan Zhaoge over this treasure. Yang Chufan and the other Spirit Rhino Island martial practitioners who had followed him in stepped back as well.

From the looks of it, they seemed about to leave the foreign dimension.

Fang Zhaohong said, “We will wait for you outside. If you want to travel to the Directionless Sea where Changli Mountain is, the closest route lies through our sect’s Spirit Rhino Sea. We could travel together as a group.”

“Being so young yet already possessing such a shocking cultivation base, we hope that you can give a few more pointers to the youngsters of our Spirit Rhino Island.”

Yan Zhaoge smiled, “You are polite.”

Seeing Fang Zhaohong and the others disappear before him, Yan

Zhaoge did not continue connecting with the stone statue. Instead, he grabbed it with force, instead to first keep this mysterious treasure and leave the rest for after he had left this place.

His true essence enveloping the stone statue, the stone statue seemed fixed to the ground, only shaking a little as Yan Zhaoge was unable to shift it at all with his first attempt.

Yan Zhaoge's current cultivation base was such that he would be able to uproot even a mountain.

However, shifting the stone statue now, he had the feeling of trying to shake this entire foreign dimension.

This feeling was even heavier than when he had moved the true dragon's corpse at the old residence of the Glacial Dragon Martial Saint back then.

Yan Zhaoge's expression did not change as he exerted additional force, with streams of clear qi simultaneously emitted from his body and infused within the acupoints of that stone statue.

The entire foreign dimension was shaking slightly, but that heavy stone statue finally left the ground.

Yan Zhaoge opened his Shadow Shrinking Pouch, wanting to keep it within. However, it felt extremely difficult.

Doing the same as before, the pillar of the Divine Palace served its

use and suppressed the stone statue, causing it to instead feel much lighter.

Now, light suddenly flickered above Yan Zhaoge's head!

Streams of light intermingled within the air, seemingly forming a circular mirror. A figure surfaced within the light of the mirror. Shockingly, it was precisely Fang Zhaohong who had just left!

Fang Zhaohong appeared just mere inches away from Yan Zhaoge, next striking out simultaneously with his palms towards him!

Spirit Rhino Island supreme martial art, Spiritual Light Flashes!

Borrowing his true martial intent that he had left behind in secret, Fang Zhaohong's sudden assault was virtually like instant teleportation as most would be hard pressed to defend against it.

Having left and then returned, he brought down his palms together, jade light flickering as an enormous true martial talisman appeared, profound and mysterious.

However, the world between him and Yan Zhaoge was suddenly separated by darkness.

At this moment, a distance of just mere inches away felt as great as that between the heavens and the earth.



Fang Zhaohong's heart sunk. He changed his palm-technique, streams of jade light circulating as they proceeded forth amidst the darkness.

However, the boom of thunder suddenly resounded within the boundless darkness. The next moment, the space was filled with strange white thunder light that shot over towards Fang Zhaohong like the tides of a sea!

Fang Zhaohong was shocked somewhat. He hurriedly retracted his palms and retracted, his entire person seemingly transforming into a jade light which shifted about and zigzagged within the air.

Enveloped by the Thunder of Eternal Night, Yan Zhaoge's figure was indistinctly visible, "Oh, Spirit Rhino Island's martial arts also have some unique areas of their own."

Fang Zhaohong knit his brows, striking out towards Yan Zhaoge with a palm while his other palm waved within the air.

Mirror-light flickered within the air. It was a high-grade spirit artifact!

Radiance surged as Fang Zhaohong's figure flashed, coming before Yan Zhaoge once more.

One hand on the shoulder of the stone statue, Yan Zhaoge flicked his other sleeve, the roar of a dragon resounding as green light

flickered within that sleeve.

The high-grade spirit artifact, the Green Abyss Sword, transformed into a green dragon under Yan Zhaoge's will, viciously shooting towards Fang Zhaohong's mirror-light!

“An Essence Spirit Martial Grandmaster who possesses a high-grade spirit artifact?” Fang Zhaohong's heart sunk once more, his mind falling completely calm as he unleashed Spirit Rhino Island's supreme martial art, the Spirit Rhino Palm, to its maximum level.

Executed by Fang Zhaohong, this martial art was worlds away from when it had been executed by Yang Chufan.

Fang Zhaohong's eyes shone with jade light, resembling two round mirrors. On the mirrors were reflected the possible variations that might follow with Yan Zhaoge's sword.

His true martial talisman circulating, streams of profound aura connected with the surrounding area.

Fang Zhaohong transformed into a streak of jade light, avoiding Yan Zhaoge's sword.

Jade light flickered continuously as he calculated the variations in Yan Zhaoge's sword arts whilst attempting to find a weakness within through which to counterattack.

Seeing this, Yan Zhaoge laughed lightly, “Spirit Rhino achieving

Consonance, countering the enemy and seizing the initiative?”

His sword arts did not change as his gaze suddenly turned deep as an abyss and a sea.

Fang Zhaohong’s mind wavered slightly. Before his eyes seemed to appear a gigantic spirit turtle, unmoving and unshaking as it remained concealed within the depths of the sea.

The sea’s surface seemed completely without winds or waves, all silent as no ripples appeared on it at all.

His high-grade spirit artifact, the Jade Light Mirror, achieved perfect harmony with Spirit Rhino Island’s Spirit Rhino Palm, predicting an enemy’s moves and countering them to obtain victory.

However, at this moment, with his mind completely blank, there was no way at all for him to project Yan Zhaoge’s upcoming moves and variations.

Yan Zhaoge executed Coiling Dragon Sleeve techniques whilst also the mental arts of the Ocean Stabilising Spirit Fist of the Six Spirit Demonic Fists, instantly denying Fang Zhaohong’s methods.

“I don’t know why you decided to make a move on me...” Yan Zhaoge said mildly, “However, I don’t actually care about the reason. Also, don’t you say to me anything like it was a misunderstanding.”

Before his voice had fallen, Yan Zhaoge's sword-technique had changed once more.

As the green dragon flew, it suddenly opened its mouth and roared. The galaxy instantly tilted as specks of starlight filled the surrounding space, enveloping Fang Zhaohong.

Yan Zhaoge was currently not using the Ocean Stabilising Spirit Fist anymore. Spiritual light flashing within his mind, Fang Zhaohong could project the variations in his sword once more.

However, as Yan Zhaoge's sword shot over now, it contained myriad variations as there seemed to be innumerable potential possibilities. Fang Zhaohong was left completely unable to complete his projections.

Instantly, Fang Zhaohong had been struck by several swords.

His injuries could not be considered serious. As compared to the wounds on his body, what caused Fang Zhaohong more discomfort was the feeling of countless things having been forcibly stuffed within his brain that seemed like it was going to explode.

That discomfoting feeling pressured Fang Zhaohong towards wishing to terminate his usage of the Spirit Rhino Palm.

"Aren't you very proficient in projecting? You're unable to hold on just like this?" Yan Zhaoge smiled, already having completely

kept the stone statue.

Without the stone statue holding him back, Yan Zhaoge's power erupted mightily, no longer using any subtle combat methods as he instead focused his power directly for a mighty, head-on clash!

“You cannot keep up with the complicated stuff. Let us make it a little simpler then.”

Saying thus, Yan Zhaoge's sword rampaged through the air, shooting towards Fang Zhaohong with the momentum of splitting the heavens!

# HSSB 503: Since You Want To Die, I'll Grant Your Wish

---

As Yan Zhaoge struck out with his sword, infinite starlight gathered, seemingly merging into one.

As the green dragon roared, it merged together with the sea of stars, seven specks of light appearing on the surface of its body, resembling the Big Dipper hanging high within the sky.

The Dragon Riding Seven Stars turned infinite sword-light into a single entity, targeted straight at Fang Zhaohong.

Fang Zhaohong's mind relaxed slightly. Currently, the myriad variations had already completely vanished, only a single one remaining.

His Spirit Rhino Island's Spirit Rhino Palm was proficient in projections, analysing the upcoming thoughts of an opponent whilst unceasingly discarding the false and storing the real, obtaining the likeliest movements of the opponent and allowing him to deal with it as a result.

With Yan Zhaoge's previous sword-light, myriad, countless possibilities had surged within Fang Zhaohong's mind together, each one seeming so real that it had been hard for him to project, hard for him to analyse.

It was much simpler now, only a single variation remaining.

Or rather, Yan Zhaoge did not intend on changing this sword at all!

Yet, it was this unchanging sword that seemed miraculous despite its degeneracy, simple with its extreme complexity, causing Fang Zhaohong to be hard pressed to deal with it.

A powerful force was condensed within this one sword, breaking through Fang Zhaohong's palm technique before shooting over, sealing off even his path of retreat.

At this moment, Fang Zhaohong could only feel that there was nothing that he could do other than forcibly meeting this sword head on!

Faced with Yan Zhaoge's seemingly indestructible sword at this moment, his true martial intent and his essence talisman that was condensed of his true essence began gradually cracking, seemingly about to shatter!

He was completely clear about the path of this sword.

However, he would not be able to block it!

Greatly shocked, Fang Zhaohong roared before spinning abruptly, transforming into a streak of light as he wanted to escape within that high-grade spirit artifact, the Jade Light Mirror.

At this crucial moment, Fang Zhaohong once again executed Spirit Rhino Island's supreme martial art, Spiritual Light Flashes.

Currently left where it was as Fang Zhaohong's substitute, the Jade Light Mirror shook intensely as it was pressured by Yan Zhaoge's sword-light. However, Fang Zhaohong could really care less now.

"You can't run," Yan Zhaoge looked indifferent as other than his right hand that was wielding the Green Abyss Sword, his left hand had already long been prepared, the fingers now spreading apart before clenching into a fist.

Within Yan Zhaoge's palm, there seemed to be an existence like a mass of chaos.

Accompanied by the spreading of his fingers, numerous chaotic streams of qi expanded, pervading the surrounding space.

Meanwhile, when Yan Zhaoge's fingers clenched into a fist, the chaotic qi turned into an existence like a black hole.

Everything within the surrounding space, whether material or formless, seemed to be simultaneously pulled by a boundless suction force towards Yan Zhaoge's left palm.

The Jade Light Mirror shook even more intensely in the space before him as a great amount of light shot out from the air, flickering for no good reason.



A streak of jade light was forcibly sucked out from within the Jade Light Mirror as Fang Zhaohong's figure now resurfaced.

Meanwhile, that terrifying sword-light had already arrived before him!

Fang Zhaohong drew upon the Jade Mirror Light to guard his body, but Yan Zhaoge's sword was incomparably sharp as where its light flashed, fresh blood instantly spurted madly from Fang Zhaohong's body!

The sword-light in the form of a green dragon shattered Fang Zhaohong's essence talisman, penetrating through his body with its sharp, tyrannical true essence rampaging unceasingly within.

Fang Zhaohong grit his teeth, struggling to survive.

He already knew now that he was not Yan Zhaoge's match. All he wanted was to be able to flee from this place alive.

He had already sent Fang Min and the other Spirit Rhino Island disciples with relatively lower cultivation bases out of the barrier and back to Spirit Rhino Island to request assistance.

As long as he did not die here, there would still be the possibility of him getting out of this alive.

However, that sword-light in the form of a green dragon did not dissipate after having penetrated through his body, instead continuing to coil around him.

The dragon scales perked up, resembling infinite swords erupting violently together as they mightily struck Fang Zhaohong non-stop!

Yan Zhaoge's left hand did not stop as accompanied by its clenching motion, the massive suction force dragged Fang Zhaohong before him.

After that, Yan Zhaoge's left hand turned a completely bright glazed colour, flickering with golden light as it resembled Vajra!

Feeling the terrifying force contained within Yan Zhaoge's left palm, the shadow of death crept over Fang Zhaohong's heart.

At the same time that Fang Zhaohong had appeared and attacked Yan Zhaoge, Yang Chufan and another two Spirit Rhino Island martial practitioners had also appeared at the entrance of the foreign dimension before rushing over to where Yan Zhaoge was.

When they had neared, however, the scene that greeted them left them shocked.

While they had seen Yan Zhaoge killing Jiang Xiong earlier, they had not thought that even the Essence Talisman Martial Grandmaster Fang Zhaohong might actually also completely not be

a match for Yan Zhaoge at all!

“Why don’t you guess-against trash such as you, how much strength would I need?”

Yan Zhaoge’s previous seemingly joking words arose within their minds now as chills involuntarily shot straight up their bodies.

Yang Chufan and the others all felt bitter inside as only now did they truly realise that Yan Zhaoge had not been joking at all back then.

In having slain the ‘Dark Evil’ Jiang Xiong who had been equipped with a mid-grade spirit artifact with only his bare hands, Yan Zhaoge had completely not drawn on his full strength at all!

Against the Essence Talisman Martial Grandmaster Fang Zhaohong now, Yan Zhaoge had also beat him completely back without the ability to put up any resistance in the least!

Yan Zhaoge glanced at the trio from the corner of his eye, seeing them currently running towards him with six extended palms and three jade lights aimed towards his back. Clearly, they had wanted to coordinate with Fang Zhaohong, just having not thought that he might be defeated so quickly.

“Go!” Yan Zhaoge’s thoughts flashed as the Eternal Night Thunder Sword brought forth boundless darkness once more, blocking his opponents.

Not having thought that things would actually suddenly become like this, Yang Chufan and the other two were unable to stop in time, not even having the time to run.

White thunderbolts exploded, instantly sending them flying.

Just having struggled up to his feet, seeing Yan Zhaoge executing the Vajra Body with his left fist as bright as Vajra, Yang Chufan hurriedly called, “Please stay your hand! There must be a misunderstanding...”

Before his words had landed, Yan Zhaoge’s fist had already descended!

As Fang Zhaohong stared like his eyeballs were about to implode, a mighty ‘boom’ resounded with blood splattering everywhere.

Looking at the madly spurting fresh blood before them, Yang Chufan and the other two were rendered staring dazedly as well as tongue-tied as though they were being strangled.

Yan Zhaoge now turned to look at the three of them, asking nonchalantly, “Misunderstanding? Coming over to say that it is a misunderstanding now, where did you go off to earlier?”

A Spirit Rhino Island martial practitioner, somewhat unable to control his emotions, howled angrily, “If you kill senior apprentice-uncle Fang, you will have formed a blood enmity with

our Spirit Rhino Island!”

Yang Chufan shook his head, an incredulous expression appearing on his face, “How did the Sacred Evil Sect produce someone like you? First having killed Jiang Xiong, next killing senior apprentice-brother Fang, even if you are protected by the Evil Saint, the Evil Shifting Sect and my sect still won’t let you go...”

Yan Zhaoge laughed, “Although I have no idea who this person surnamed Fang might be, it seems as though his position in your Spirit Rhino Island must not be low.”

“Having already offended the Evil Shifting Sect, offending you guys now would really be a big deal.”

“Also, in going to the Directionless Sea where Changli Mountain is, I will still have to pass through the Spirit Rhino Sea where your Spirit Rhino Island is located.”

“That is what you want to say, right?”

Yang Chufan looked dazedly at Yan Zhaoge as his face calm, the latter brandished the sword within his hand, “That is indeed right in principle. However, it does not mean that you having come over and provoked me, I would only be able to take it sitting down.”

“Since you want to die, I’ll grant your wish.”

Where the sword flashed, blood splattered all around.

# HSSB 504: What Happened Back Then

---

Having slain Fang Zhaohong and the others, Yan Zhaoge's expression was calm as he smacked his lips, "Sacred Evil Sect? Where all out of a sudden?"

Having already kept the stone statue, confirming that no further treasures lay within the foreign dimension, Yan Zhaoge looted Fang Zhaohong and the others of their weaponry before leisurely leaving this foreign dimension.

Having exited to the great sea outside, Yan Zhaoge raised his brows slightly. Raising his head, he saw the barrier that enveloped this region of sea currently in the midst of dispersing.

Yan Zhaoge nodded slightly, "It was precisely that stone statue that was sustaining the barrier."

At the entrance of the foreign dimension, the remaining Spirit Rhino Island martial practitioners were nowhere to be seen.

Yan Zhaoge knew now that other than those three including Yang Chufan who were relatively stronger and had remained to assist Fang Zhaohong, the rest had already first departed.

From this, it could be seen that they had been intending to surround and attack him all along.

The tempering of the junior disciples had been directly cancelled,

with them directly leaving lest they get affected by the upcoming battle.

Not having remained behind, they had most likely gone to contact other Spirit Rhino Island experts.

The people of the Evil Shifting Sect had all been killed by him, with the news unable to spread as a result. Unable to establish contact with Fang Zhaohong and the others, however, those of Spirit Rhino Island should be able to guess what had happened to them.

In this way, even while good and evil were diametrically opposed, they might then leak the news to the Evil Shifting Sect.

Acting in such a foreign environment with no grasp of the lay of the land or the people here, it was best that he be as careful as possible. Having killed the people of the Evil Shifting Sect, he should actually have killed everyone else as well to prevent the news from leaking. However, Yan Zhaoge was not inclined towards the meaningless slaughter of innocents at all.

However, with Fang Zhaohong, Yang Chufan and the others having taken the initiative to do harm to him, that was a whole different matter altogether.

Yan Zhaoge naturally felt fully justified in sending them straight down to hell.



As for the trouble that this might bring later...

Yan Zhaoge weighed that Shadow Shrinking Pouch which contained the stone statue, looking ponderingly at it, “Heh, this thing is interesting.”

“Instead, while I already know the overall global situation within the Vast Sea World, I am still not clear on many of its specifics.”

The Bewildering Maze Sea was a danger ground of the Vast Ocean World, its situation somewhat similar to the Eight Extremities World’s Marsh of Illusory Sea.

The only difference was that the Marsh of Illusory Sea, whilst carrying the word ‘sea’, was just a marsh on the mainland. Meanwhile, the Bewildering Maze Sea was a vast region of ocean from which illusory scenes were born, with it hard to keep directions there as it would be very easy for one to get lost within.

However, there were also various treasures in the Bewildering Maze Sea that drew many Vast Ocean World martial practitioners there.

Meeting some seamen and martial practitioners along the way, Yan Zhaoge would stop once in a while to ask for directions.

Moving and halting, switching directions and turning, really having gone quite a few circles around within, Yan Zhaoge slowly but surely finally made it out of the Bewildering Maze Sea.

Over this period of time, while Fu Enshu had still yet to fully recover from her injuries, she had also gradually awakened.

After giving Fu Enshu a general explanation of things, Yan Zhaoge asked her the question which had been constantly bothering him, “Senior apprentice-aunt Fu, what happened back then? How are junior apprentice-sisters Feng and Yin?”

While Fu Enshu was still injured, she could still walk on the air by herself, naturally no longer having to reside within Yan Zhaoge’s Shadow Shrinking Pouch.

“The Sacred Sun Clan’s Grand Elder, Meng Feng, suddenly ambushed us. I was separated from Yunsheng and Liuhua somewhere along the way,” Remembering this, Fu Enshu was filled with righteous fury, “During our clash, I fell at a disadvantage and was forced to push Meng Feng to be swept along together and heavily injured by the wild tides surging due to the sealing of the Flame Devils by the Taiyi Imperial Breaking Formation.”

Meng Feng was a longtime Elder of the Sacred Sun Clan of the same generation as Huang Guanglie and Pan Botai. He had been the Dawn Lord of the previous first generation of Seven Reigning Suns.

After having stepped into the Transcending Mortality Martial Grandmaster realm, Meng Feng had remained in secluded cultivation as the Sacred Sun Clan’s Grand Elder, no longer dealing

with the daily affairs of the clan as his title of Dawn Lord had also been passed down to the next generation.

Not being as high profile as Pan Botai, Meng Feng spent most of his time in secluded cultivation at the Sacred Sun Clan's World Illuminating Peak, with the remainder spent in the Southern Underground Palace. He would not venture into the outside world lightly.

With incidents having simultaneously cropped up with the East Sea and the Earth Domain this time, his sudden appearance would not have evoked the suspicion of others.

However, the Sacred Sun Clan's schemes ran deep. Having suddenly been ambushed this time, Fu Enshu had suffered a loss at his hands.

While Fu Enshu had already stepped into the late Essence Talisman stage, she was still hard pressed to stand against Meng Feng who was at the Transcending Mortality stage.

However, Fu Enshu had a tough and decisive personality, holding the determination of dragging them both down into death together as she had dragged Meng Feng into being consumed by those wild tides that seemed able to destroy the heavens and decimate the earth.

Beneath the Martial Saint realm, Transcending Mortality reigned supreme. In the end, Fu Enshu had been saved by Yan Zhaoge while Meng Feng had been ripped apart by that terrifying force.

A Transcending Mortality expert who stood at the peak of the Martial Grandmaster realm had perished just like this. One could only helplessly say that that was just how it was.

Yan Zhaoge's brows were knit tight, "Other than Meng Feng, was there still anyone else from the Sacred Sun Clan? Junior apprentice-sisters Feng and Yin wouldn't have been swept into the wild tides caused by the power of the seal, right?"

Fu Enshu also felt greatly worried, "While I am unable to determine Yunsheng's and Liuhua's situation for sure, logically speaking, the place where we got separated was still a distance away from the boundaries of the wild tides. If they had retreated to the outskirts in time, they would easily have been able to avoid getting swept in."

Yan Zhaoge was silent for a moment before he let out a long breath, "It was the two of them that the Sacred Sun Clan was targeting."

Fu Enshu nodded, "That's right. That was what I thought as well, and that was why I had to stop Meng Feng even at cost of death."

Yan Zhaoge asked, "Senior apprentice-aunt Fu, did the three of you run into Meng Feng by chance? If not, how did the people of the Sacred Sun Clan detect your movements and lock onto your position?"

"The Great Sun Heaven Measuring Ruler was already sent by us

into the Nine Underworlds, while Huang Guanglie was in the Taiyi Imperial Breaking Formation. While Meng Feng is a Transcending Mortality Martial Grandmaster, unless you were close to a certain extent, he logically shouldn't have been able to discover you."

Yan Zhaoge rubbed his temple, "Due to the Taiyi Imperial Breaking Formation forming the seal, the surrounding spiritual qi had completely collapsed back then, with chaos all between the heavens and the earth. Even if you had been very close to him, Meng Feng still probably wouldn't have been able to find you."

"Even if he could, how could he have been certain that it was you guys and not some other people whom he had found?"

Yan Zhaoge looked at Fu Enshu, "If everything had gone as planned, the other party wouldn't even have known that our clan's two Maidens of Extreme Yin had come to the East Sea. Junior apprentice-sister Yin's existence should still be a secret; is it that you came to be exposed through junior apprentice-sister Feng?"

Fu Enshu sighed, "Liuhua inadvertently ran into someone of the Sacred Sun Clan before. For some reason, it seems like the other party realised that she was a Maiden of Extreme Yin."

"As for afterwards," Fu Enshu shook her head slightly, "With the heavens and earth changing greatly amidst the great battle against the Flame Devils, Liuhua was separated from Yunsheng and I for a while. She was rescued by a solitary practitioner of the East Sea, managing to successfully rejoin me and Yunsheng with that solitary practitioner's help."

“Due to wanting to keep things in the utmost secrecy, I had originally wanted to restrain that solitary practitioner for the time being. However, amidst the great chaos all around and the Flame Devils attacking from the side, he eventually managed to get away.”

“Not long afterwards, the people of the Sacred Sun Clan came knocking on the door. During that great battle, I was separated from both Yunsheng and Liuhua.”

Fu Enshu’s gaze turned cold and piercing, “Now that I think about it, the problem must have arisen with that solitary practitioner!”

Yan Zhaoge nodded slightly, “Our clan has been growing increasingly stronger in recent years, having already gradually reclaimed our position as the number one Sacred Ground. That solitary practitioner must not have only just been bought over. Instead, he must have been a spy of the Sacred Sun Clan since long ago.”

“Junior apprentice-sister Yin is too inexperienced; we cannot blame her entirely on this.”

Fu Enshu’s expression was rather gloomy, “I am only worried now that there might have been yet more Sacred Sun Clan martial practitioners other than Meng Feng in the vicinity at the time who would have acted maliciously towards Yunsheng and Liuhua.”

Yan Zhaoge closed his eyes, Feng Yunsheng's bright, clear smiling face surfacing within his mind.

# HSSB 505: Three Incidents

---

Fu Enshu asked, “Zhaoge, how long is it before we will be able to return to the Eight Extremities World?”

Yan Zhaoge replied, “We will only be able to return to the Eight Extremities World after the Lofty Prestige Mirror has recovered. Still, I’m greatly confident of achieving this.”

He exhaled slowly, saying in as relaxed a tone as possible, “The time flow of the Vast Ocean World is around five times that of the Eight Extremities World. Even if we stay here a little longer, not much time would actually have passed when we return to the Eight Extremities World.”

Fu Enshu nodded slightly, “After this, I will moderate my condition as quickly as possible, trying to make a full recovery the earliest I can.”

Yan Zhaoge’s gaze was cold, “After having returned this time, there will be some debts that will have to be properly calculated with the Sacred Sun Clan.”

Fu Enshu said, “Right, you only spoke about the incident on the East Sea and the situation in the Vast Ocean World earlier. Back in the Eight Extremities World, how are things with the Nine Underworlds over at the Earth Domain? How are Master and the other senior apprentice-uncles, and how is second-apprentice-brother?”



Hearing Fu Enshu ask this, Yan Zhaoge's gaze dimmed slightly.

After he had told Fu Enshu about what had happened to Yuan Zhengfeng, Fang Zhun and the others who had rushed to the Earth Domain, Fu Enshu looked a little lost, "Master..."

Yan Zhaoge sighed, "Grand Master has surpassed many great winds and tides in his lifetime. Fortune will definitely continue favouring him."

Fu Enshu nodded slowly, but the worry within her gaze was still unconcealable.

She and Yuan Zhengfeng were like daughter and father, being even closer than an ordinary master and disciple. Having been raised by Yuan Zhengfeng since young, currently hearing what had earlier befallen him, while she was constantly consoling herself within her heart, she just remained unable to properly set her mind at ease.

As Fu Enshu thought about it, fury and hatred surged within her eyes, "Shen Li really deserves to die!"

The fury instead caused her to sober up from her previous worry for Yuan Zhengfeng, her mind growing clear as well.

Her brows knit tight, Fu Enshu looked at Yan Zhaoge, "With Master having been lost amidst chaotic space with it being unknown when he might return and junior apprentice-brother

Yan temporarily unable to leave the East Sea where the Flame Devils have been sealed, both of our clan's Martial Saints are currently not present."

"Meanwhile, as you say, having to take care of senior apprentice-brother Fang, the Clear Qi Robe temporarily cannot be used as well."

"While the Sacred Sun Clan's East Coming Huang is also trapped within the seal over the East Sea, that scum Shen Li who ran off at the face of danger instead gained his freedom with it. He has to be prevented from stirring things up!"

Yan Zhaoge said, "At the final moment at which the seal was completed over the East Sea, in order to avoid being crushed by the power of the seal, we entered the dimensional passageway and came to the Vast Ocean World, with the situation in the Eight Extremities World afterwards being hard to determine."

"Still, other than the Heavenly Thunder Hall's Shen Li, Turbid Wave Pavilion's Pavilion Lord An Qinglin managed to come out unaffected as well."

"While Turbid Wave Pavilion has always been strictly neutral, if the Sacred Sun Clan and the Heavenly Thunder Hall go overboard with things, Pavilion Lord An will most likely step in. After all, a situation where one side reigns supreme is definitely not something that Turbid Wave Pavilion would be happy to see."

"While the Extreme Yin Crown is still in the Sacred Sun Clan's

hands, Infinite Boundless Mountain has the Heaven Cleaving Axe as well. While the Heaven Cleaving Axe is currently heavily injured, as long as it gets over this, it will still possess power that cannot be overlooked. Moreover, from what I know, Meng Wan seems to have been injured as well.”

Yan Zhaoge said slowly, “Finally, with Grand Master not appearing in the long term, while the news of his having gone missing might not be able to be kept secret, the Clear Qi Robe having returned to the Mountain, it can still serve the effect of intimidation to some extent.”

“While the Clear Qi Robe has to take care of second apprentice-uncle, this matter is only known by the higher echelon experts of our clan and not those of the Sacred Sun Clan and the Heavenly Thunder Hall. They will have to remain wary of it.”

“Like this, even though Grand Master, the Painting Saint, father, Huang Guanglie and Jade Sea City’s Song Wuliang are temporarily unable to appear within the Eight Extremities World, bar any major incidents, the overall situation of the Eight Extremities World should still be stable.”

Yan Zhaoge’s tone was like the decisive hammering of a nail, “Let alone Meng Wan being injured, even if she were completely unharmed, as long as junior apprentice-sister Feng is okay, Meng Wan would definitely not be able to stand against her reaching the peak in the seventh Extreme Yin Bout!”

Fu Enshu said, “You said just now-bar any major incidents...”

Yan Zhaoge's gaze focused slightly as he said, "The possible major incidents are three."

"Firstly, as earlier mentioned, the Sacred Sun Clan has likely established communication with the World beyond Worlds. In this time's great tribulation, they lost Huang Guanglie and took a huge blow to their vitality. If not for them still possessing the Extreme Yin Crown, even the Heavenly Thunder Hall might think that they could go over their heads."

Yan Zhaoge analysed, "Under such circumstances, it is unknown whether their backer in the World beyond Worlds would feel disappointed in them or change their previous attitude of non-interference and supply them with aid."

Fu Enshu nodded, "That's right. We have to guard against that."

Yan Zhaoge continued, "Secondly is Infinite Boundless Mountain's Heaven Cleaving Axe!"

"After Jade Sea City's Jade Sea Pill Heart Sword was forged, when the chaos in the East Sea as well as Hell had still yet to come and the Sacred Sun Clan and the Heavenly Thunder Hall joined hands in attacking Jade Sea City, I had already been afraid that they might openly attack Jade Sea City yet actually be aiming for the Heaven Cleaving Axe in secret."

Fu Enshu nodded, "We specifically reminded Infinite Boundless Mountain of this possibility as well. When Master and junior

apprentice-brother Yan made their moves, they were also cautious of the enemy openly targeting one thing whilst actually aiming for another.”

Yan Zhaoge spread his palms apart, “Afterwards, due to the chaos in Hell, the two sides had to set down their arms and make peace.”

“In the East Sea this time, however, Infinite Boundless Mountain’s number one expert Chu Yan was heavily injured and returned to their Mountain prematurely. While the Heaven Cleaving Axe remained in the East Sea with Infinite Boundless Mountain’s Transcending Mortality Martial Grandmaster controlling it, with this Sacred Artifact after all being heavily injured as well, the Sacred Sun Clan and the Heavenly Thunder Hall might then be given an opportunity to make a move on it.”

“If the Heaven Cleaving Axe fell into the other side’s hands, with an addition for them and a reduction for us, the equilibrium of the global situation might then be broken.”

Fu Enshu sighed, “This is also an unavoidable thing. After all, in having concentrated our forces to deal with the Flame Devils earlier, the worst thing would have been insufficient experts present.”

Yan Zhaoge chuckled, “The Sacred Sun Clan has indeed schemed deeply with this.”

“The third thing we have to guard against is a change having

arisen with the mindset of Turbid Wave Pavilion.”

At this point, Yan Zhaoge raised his head, “After father Transcended Mortality and entered Sainthood, he has truly become invincible within the Eight Extremities World. He would even be able to beat everyone else combined single-handedly.”

“Adding on Grand Master and the Clear Qi Robe, our clan was virtually about to return to that golden age with Ancestor Exalted Heaven Shaker.”

“Even if Grand Master is temporarily missing, as long as father is here, it is incontestable that our clan is the number one Sacred Ground.”

Fu Enshu’s current expression was a little strange as well, “Junior apprentice-brother Yan still has the possibility of improving. At that time, he would be able to sweep through all beneath the heavens on his own.”

Exchanging looks, the two did not know whether to laugh or to cry for a time.

Under such circumstances, while Yan Di was currently still within the Seal of the East Sea and unable to extricate himself, it was truly hard to predict what Turbid Wave Pavilion might think.

Yan Zhaoge said, “There is still some time before we will be able to return to the Eight Extremities World. There is nothing that we

can do just thinking about it now. We can only hope that things are stable over at the Eight Extremities World and that junior apprentice-sister Feng and the others are safe. As long as nothing goes wrong with us internally, we should be able to get through this in peace.”

Fu Enshu looked at Yan Zhaoge, “Right, it is also useless thinking about all this now.”

“Instead, it is like you said earlier. Xu Fei as well as Shi Jun and his mother are all here. We had better go and look for them, bringing them back to the Eight Extremities World with us if possible.”

“However, according to what you have said, having offended two local snakeheads here, might they do something to harm Xu Fei and the others in retaliation?”

# HSSB 506: Good Thing In The Bewildering Mist Sea

---

Due to multiple reasons, Fu Enshu had actually been a real demonic troublemaker in her youth, having been Broad Creed Mountain's disciple who gave the greatest headache to others.

At that time, the person she had feared the most had not been Yuan Zhengfeng who was like a master and a father to her but her eldest apprentice-brother, Shi Tie.

It was in front of the strict and serious Shi Tie that Fu Enshu would rein herself in and behave much more.

However, Fu Enshu had not felt any resentment towards Shi Tie at all. On the contrary, Shi Tie was one of the people she had been closest to in the clan.

Fu Enshu was both respectful and afraid of this eldest apprentice-brother.

When Shi Tie had perished for the clan in the great tribulation of Broad Creed Mountain, Fu Enshu had felt greatly pained as well.

Fu Enshu had always been felt troubled over Xu Fei as well as Shi Jun and his mother who had headed off into the Vast Ocean World earlier.



Having learnt that she and Yan Zhaoge were currently in the Vast Ocean World, Fu Enshu was naturally very concerned about their situation.

Yan Zhaoge said, “You can rest easy, senior apprentice-aunt. These past days, I’ve interacted quite a bit with Vast Ocean World’s martial practitioners and understood more of the situation here.”

“Changli Mountain does not stand at the top of the Seven Pillars of Good, but it is still not an existence to be taken lightly. Its strength is not inferior to Spirit Rhino Island or the Evil Shifting Sect.”

Yan Zhaoge said slowly, “Amongst the Seven Pillars of Good, it is Water Crystal Palace that is the strongest. However, the Blood Dragon Sect and the Myriad Sword Pool both have the qualifications to contend with it as well. These three sects stand at the top of the Seven Pillars of Good.”

“Due to not having any Martial Saints or Sacred Artifacts, the other four sects are comparatively weaker. However, they have substantial strength as well as background as well.”

Hearing his words, Fu Enshu nodded, “It is pretty much the same as in our Eight Extremities World.”

Yan Zhaoge continued, “Those three strongest sects, whilst standing against one another, also attempt to draw the other four of Changli Mountain, Spirit Rhino Island, the Spirit Returning

Sect as well as the Blazing Wind Sect to their sides as well. While these other four sects remain independent and autonomous, they more or less still individually each lean towards one of these powers as well.”

“Amongst them, Spirit Rhino Island leans towards Myriad Sword Pool, the Blazing Wind Sect leans towards the Blood Dragon Sect while Changli Mountain and the Spirit Returning Sect both lean towards Water Crystal Palace a little.”

“The loose alliance formed by these three sects is the strongest. While the other two sides guard against each other, there is also vaguely the momentum of teaming up to stand three against four. Like this, none of them is able to do anything to another.”

Having said that, Yan Zhaoge spread his hands apart, “Externally, there are still the Six Evil Sects. Therefore, nothing too great usually happens amongst these Seven Pillars of Good. Of course, the Six Evil Sects are also not harmonious internally. Instead, their underlying tensions might be even more intense.”

“I heard earlier that senior apprentice-brother Xu and Little Shi Jun are currently doing rather well in Changli Mountain. When interacting with those of Spirit Rhino Island earlier, I only said that I was going to Changli Mountain. They should not suspect anything about senior apprentice-brother Xu and Shi Jun.”

Yan Zhaoge paused for a moment before continuing, “Still, comparing the martial arts that we use, the other side may be able to see some similarities.”

Fu Enshu said, “If it is the Clear Qi Profound Art, unless it leaves behind visible marks on someone else’s body, it would not be so easy to compare.”

“Other than our clan’s foundational martial arts, of those more profound ones, you do not know the Great Heaven Earth Sword and Xu Fei and Shi Jun also do not know the others that you cultivate in. The only similar one is the Big Dipper Sword.”

Yan Zhaoge recalled for a moment before smiling, “What a coincidence. I used the Big Dipper Sword once, and no one was left alive at the scene.”

Fu Enshu waved her hands, “It is fine then.”

Yan Zhaoge said, “Spirit Rhino Island cannot decide anything about Changli Mountain. However, that Yang Chufan and the others seemed to have taken me for someone of the Sacred Evil Sect, also sounding like they had good reason to believe it to be true. I wonder where they got that from.”

“The Sacred Evil Sect is one of the Six Evil Sects. Saying that this is related to the battle between good and evil, Spirit Rhino Island and Myriad Sword Pool would be able to cook up some justification.”

Fu Enshu gazed towards the faraway sea, “No matter what, let’s hurry to Changli Mountain first. You heard just now that the fastest way to Changli Mountain is across the territory of Spirit

Rhino Island?”

Yan Zhaoge nodded, “That’s right. The Directionless Sea that Changli Mountain is in is separated from this Bewildering Maze Sea by the Spirit Rhino Sea. If we did not go to the Spirit Rhino Sea, we would have to take a longer route in travelling via the Flying Turtle Sea.”

Fu Enshu’s brows were knit tight, “You said just now that the Chief of Spirit Rhino Island is a Transcending Mortality Martial Grandmaster? If that is so, it would really be hard. The person you killed being his son, he will definitely want to kill you. Now, the entire Spirit Rhino Sea is probably already standing at full guard, being full of Spirit Rhino Island martial practitioners.”

While she was rather headstrong, Fu Enshu could discern the situation as well as the difference in strength between them and the enemy.

Yan Zhaoge smiled, “In truth, I heard that Spirit Rhino Island has two Transcending Mortality Martial Grandmasters. The Chief Fang Kan is ranked seventh amongst the ten strongest Transcending Mortality Martial Grandmasters of this Vast Ocean World.”

Hearing his words, Fu Enshu knit her brows even more tightly.

However, carefully observing Yan Zhaoge’s expression, her heart suddenly jolted, “I only broke through to become a late Essence Talisman Martial Grandmaster not long ago. Within a short period

of time, it would be impossible for me to break through into the Transcending Mortality stage. Moreover, I have still yet to make a complete recovery from my injuries, my strength being affected as a result. If you have a method, just say it.”

Yan Zhaoge spread his palms apart, smiling as he said, “To tell you the truth, I currently don’t have too great a plan. However, there might just be one in a couple of days.”

Fu Enshu asked curiously, “You want to break through into the Essence Talisman Martial Grandmaster realm? I know that you are a heaven-defying genius like Yan Di, possessing incredible power at the same cultivation level. Even at these heights, the power you possess still far surpasses that of others. However, would you be able to resist a Transcending Mortality Martial Grandmaster as an early Essence Talisman Martial Grandmaster?”

“Or is it to say that you can make a number of consecutive breakthroughs within a short period of time?”

Yan Zhaoge chortled, “Speaking of this, I really have the people of Spirit Rhino Island to thank. I found a good thing in this Bewildering Maze Sea.”

“However, in order for it to be able to be used, I still have to go to a particular place and make some preparations.”

Yan Zhaoge pointed into the distance, “We are currently headed right in the direction of that place. Rather than going directly to Changli Mountain, we will have to take a little bit of a side trip.

However, sharpening your blade does not hinder one in chopping firewood. Moving a little off-tangent now, the way for us later on will be straight and clear.”

Fu Enshu’s gaze flickered, “Oh? What place?”

Yan Zhaoge answered, “The area where the Spirit Rhino Sea, the Flying Turtle Sea and the Bewildering Maze Sea intersect. It is known as the Deep Sea Corridor.”

“I asked around from some Vast Ocean World martial practitioners on this Bewildering Maze Sea. There is something that I want there, which can be considered an unexpected surprise.”

Fu Enshu said, “Let’s get to it then. Let’s make haste.”

The two were currently already rather close to the Deep Sea Corridor. As they rapidly progressed, calculating the distance, Yan Zhaoge felt that it should be nearby.

“Let’s go,” Saying thus, Yan Zhaoge dived into the sea.

Fu Enshu naturally followed Yan Zhaoge’s lead.

Diving downwards, they could soon vaguely see an oceanic trench right at the bottom of the sea.

There, turbid flows of water converged from three different directions.

“Huh?” Yan Zhaoge and Fu Enshu exchanged glances as they discovered that other than the two of them, there were currently many other martial practitioners congregated here as well.

Amongst them were some Spirit Rhino Island martial practitioners. Their cultivation bases were not very high, such that it would be impossible for them to surround and capture Yan Zhaoge on their own.

Other than Spirit Rhino Island martial practitioners, there were also people of other sects.

Having congregated at this place, they seemed all to have gathered here for some important matter.

# HSSB 507: What I Want To Do Is Not Something That They Can Prevent

---

The Deep Sea Corridor, located where the Spirit Rhino Sea, the Flying Turtle Sea and the Bewildering Maze Sea intersected.

Three completely independent tidal currents swept along the strange miasma of the deep sea, converging at this spot as polluted undercurrents were formed.

The Vast Ocean World was formed of limited islands and numerous oceans.

There were also places elsewhere in the Vast Ocean World where three different seas intersected. However, these polluted undercurrents were unique to this area where the Spirit Rhino, Flying Turtle and Bewildering Maze seas intersected as it could not be found elsewhere.

It was just that these polluted undercurrents were filthy beyond compare, being completely detrimental and in no way beneficial to martial practitioners at all. It was such that most of the time, even if martial practitioners dived into the sea, they would also be unwilling to come near this place.

With so many people currently congregated here, Yan Zhaoge felt rather surprised, “Could the rumours be false?”

The polluted undercurrents formed a massive whirlpool. At the



centre of the whirlpool, there was no seawater, a great stretch of empty land instead being present.

They were currently discussing something animatedly on this piece of empty land.

“Heh, Li Sheng finally couldn’t hold it in and decided to challenge Zhang Haocheng. A battle between the top two of the top ten Essence Spirit experts-this is something which has not been seen in a long time.”

“The largest powers of Good and Evil, Water Crystal Palace and the Dragon Slayer Sect, are finally going to meet head-to-head. I wonder if Blue Dragon Zhang Haocheng is rightfully deserving of his number one position or if the second placed Heaven Slaying Pillar Li Sheng is superior to him?”

“Don’t underestimate Li Sheng. While he is a vicious killer, he is not a rash person. In having challenged Zhang Haocheng this time, perhaps he has reached that final bottleneck and wishes to make use of this to break through into the Essence Talisman Martial Grandmaster realm.”

“Just based on his nine leaves blossoming nine flowers alone, who would dare to underestimate him?”

Hearing their words, Yan Zhaoge gradually realised the situation. It seemed like a battle had been set to take place here.

The two upcoming combatants were the current two peak Essence Spirit Martial Grandmasters of the Vast Ocean World.

Just like how Water Crystal Palace was the strongest amongst the Seven Pillars of Good, the Dragon Slaying Sect was also generally regarded as the number one amongst the Six Evil Sects.

This sect's name simultaneously offended both Water Crystal Palace and the Blood Dragon Sect, the relationship between them being like that of sworn enemies.

On the list of the top ten experts, there would inevitably be some who had been ranked whilst not having clashed with the others before. Their rankings were determined by their past battle records as well as the strength they had previously exhibited in battle.

This was definitely someone being unhappy with the ranking he had been given.

Having actually clashed in battle with another before, the losing side would already be unhappy, painstakingly training for many long years in order to wash away their previous humiliation, let alone having been placed below someone else without even having clashed with that person before. How many martial practitioners would be able to tolerate that?

A fierce battle between a dragon and a tiger was about to unfold.

Yan Zhaoge blinked, not being much concerned as he just felt it to be interesting, “That Jiang Xiong of the Evil Shifting Sect whom I killed seems to have been ranked third, right?”

He smiled, shaking his head as he traversed the whirlpool and arrived in the air above the empty stretch of land.

“This side is the Spirit Rhino Sea, and that side is the Flying Turtle Sea, both being the domain of Good. That Li Sheng is really rather courageous, actually daring to arrange for a battle here.”

“Behind us is the Bewildering Maze Sea. If an Essence Talisman Martial Grandmaster wants to kill him, he can just retreat into the Bewildering Maze Sea a little. Also, the Dragon Slayer Sect will definitely send experts over as well.”

“The cause of this matter was a young disciple of the Dragon Slayer Sect getting into a conflict with a young disciple of Water Crystal Palace here, having suffered a bit of a loss. Knowing that Zhang Haocheng was here, Li Sheng immediately came over to find back face for their sect.”

As they conversed, they noticed Yan Zhaoge and Fu Enshu’s arrival.

At first, they did not pay them too much attention. After all, there were many solitary practitioners, and no one would be able to remember all of them clearly.

However, thinking carefully, a bunch of people somehow found Yan Zhaoge to be somewhat familiar.

Especially some Spirit Rhino Island martial practitioners who now abruptly stared at him, “It’s you?”

An image of Yan Zhaoge had been preserved by those who had returned to Spirit Rhino Island previously. Having lost all news of Fang Zhaohong, Yang Chufan and the others afterwards, the people of Spirit Rhino Island felt that something bad had most likely happened to them.

These past days, Spirit Rhino Island had been searching everywhere for Yan Zhaoge, keeping up full vigilance on the Spirit Rhino Sea. Seeing Yan Zhaoge now, they instantly recognised him.

Seeing the reactions of the Spirit Rhino Island martial practitioners, the others all began reacting as well, “Could it be that person who killed Dark Evil Jiang Xiong?!”

Hearing their words, Yan Zhaoge’s expression remained leisurely as he just glanced at those of Spirit Rhino Island, looking like he was smiling whilst also not.

They indeed didn’t intend to keep things secret, having released the news of him having slaughtered the people of the Evil Shifting Sect. Those of the Evil Shifting Sect were probably beginning to search for him as well.

As for the matter of Fang Zhaohong and the others, in order to not throw away their face, they had not yet announced this matter. After all, not having seen their dead bodies, Spirit Rhino Island still harboured a bit of hope.

Seeing the calm expression on Yan Zhaoge's face, the others here instantly lost their calmness.

That was 'Dark Evil' Jiang Xiong, very possibly the one Essence Spirit Martial Grandmaster of the Vast Ocean World inferior only to the 'Blue Dragon' Zhang Haocheng and the 'Heaven Slaying Pillar' Li Sheng.

The Evil Shifting Sect not possessing a Martial Saint or a Sacred Artifact, their power was inferior to the Dragon Slayer Sect, the Sacred Evil Sect and Soul Shocking Island of the Six Evil Sects as well as Water Crystal Palace, Myriad Sword Pool and the Blood Dragon Sect of the Seven Pillars of Good.

However, 'Dark Evil' Jiang Xiong had been able to attain the third ranked position amongst the top ten Essence Spirit Martial Grandmasters.

Also, he had been extremely young, still possessing immense potential to be excavated, the entire Evil Shifting Sect having had great hopes for him.

However, just an expert of the senior generation like this, as in the news spread by Spirit Rhino Island, had fallen by the hands of a young man.

How could the Evil Shifting Sect not tear their hair out at this, the entire Vast Ocean World having to pay attention?

What especially caused everyone's hearts to feel cold was that according to Spirit Rhino Island, this young man was a descendant of the Sacred Evil Sect.

Of the Seven Pillars of Good and the Six Evil Sects, it was the Sacred Evil Sect that was the most mysterious, possessing the fewest people. However, every time one of their number surfaced in the world, it would always be a heaven-shocking, earth-shaking figure.

The Chief of the Sacred Evil Sect was one of the few Martial Saints of the Vast Ocean World, being especially mysterious amongst them.

The Spirit Rhino Island martial practitioners stared at each other, all feeling greatly troubled.

One of them secretly sent a sound transmission to those of the other sects, "He is likely the new Sacred Son of the Sacred Evil Sect! Good and evil are diametrically opposed; let's join forces to slay him!"

"He already possesses such a powerful cultivation base at such a young age that truly seems unprecedented. Even the Evil Saint must have been inferior to him. If we let him grow, it would be disastrous for us in the future!"

Due to the geographical position of this place, aside from the Spirit Rhino Island martial practitioners, it was the Spirit Returning Sect which ruled the Flying Turtle Sea that had the most people here.

A Spirit Returning Sect martial practitioner frowned as he looked at Yan Zhaoge, “Are you sure that what he used was the Blood Ghost Heavenly Talisman?”

The Spirit Rhino Island martial practitioners said urgently, “The barrier is already gone, but it is definitely true. Also, while the Blood Ghost Heavenly Talismans are limited, with his cultivation base making it such that his position in the Sacred Evil Sect is sure to be inferior only to the Evil Saint’s, he definitely still has more Blood Ghost Heavenly Talismans on him.”

The person of the Spirit Returning Sect smiled bitterly, “We only came here to watch the commotion. We have no way to take him down.”

He glanced at Fu Enshu from the corner of his eye, “Moreover, that person beside him....”

The Spirit Rhino Island martial practitioners said, “Shortly, people from Water Crystal Palace will definitely be coming over to support Zhang Haocheng. While those of the Dragon Slayer Sect might come as well, they will most likely stay out of things. We have already sent word back, and the Island Chief is hurrying over now. You contact the experts of your sect as well, and be careful of

this person scurrying back into the Bewildering Maze Sea to hide.”

Hearing that the Chief of Spirit Rhino Island, Fang Kan, was personally on his way, the expression on the face of this Spirit Returning Sect martial practitioner changed slightly as he began considering in earnest.

Their eye contact had all fallen within the eyes of Yan Zhaoge and Fu Enshu as the latter asked mildly, “Clear up the area?”

Yan Zhaoge shrugged, “No need. There will still be people of Water Crystal Palace and the Dragon Slayer Sect arriving shortly anyway.”

“Meanwhile, what I want to do is not something that they can prevent. It makes no difference whether we chase them away or let them stay.”



# HSSB 508: Yan Zhaoge Churns The Sea, Turning Degenerate Into Miraculous

---

Fu Enshu looked first at the polluted undercurrents in the surroundings and then at Yan Zhaoge, not understanding what he wanted to do.

Yan Zhaoge smiled before he flew up, nearing the polluted undercurrents.

Extending his palm forward, numerous streams of true essence agglomerated, coming together to form a massive vortex.

Enveloped by this vortex, the Earth Devouring Burner entered within the polluted undercurrents which were instantly shaken slightly.

Yan Zhaoge had not simply extended his true essence into the polluted undercurrents just like that. Instead, he was moving the Earth Devouring Burner in a unique rhythm.

Accompanied by his movements, the frequency of the shaking of the polluted undercurrents gradually turned from completely random to predictable, nearing the frequency at which Yan Zhaoge was moving the Earth Devouring Burner.

Seeing this, the surrounding Vast Ocean World martial practitioners were all shocked, “How is he able to control the polluted undercurrents?”

At the same time that they were shocked, they also felt baffled, “What exactly is this person doing?”

Due to Yan Zhaoge’s mighty feat of having killed ‘Dark Evil’ Jiang Xiong, no one here dared to approach him now, just watching on uncomprehendingly by the side.

Looking first at Yan Zhaoge and then at Fu Enshu, the Spirit Rhino Island martial practitioners similarly didn’t dare to speak, even secretly shifting backwards as they attempted to leave this place.

Fu Enshu’s cultivation base was just so much higher than theirs. Even while she was injured, the Vast Ocean World martial practitioners present could not properly determine her actual cultivation base.

However, with her not having concealed her aura, they were more or less able to determine that she was at least already an Essence Talisman Martial Grandmaster.

Looking at Fu Enshu, the Spirit Rhino Island martial practitioners felt like they seemed to have found the reason for Fang Zhaohong not having returned from his journeying.

They wanted to leave, yet were curious about Yan Zhaoge’s current actions as well.

Looking carefully, they saw that as the numerous polluted undercurrents were disturbed by Yan Zhaoge, the massive whirlpool that they formed was growing more and more unstable, shaking intensely within the sea as it was like a tall building seemingly about to topple.

The surrounding seawater was also roiling unceasingly, undercurrents surging beneath the sea's surface while waves similarly surged above it.

From outside of the sea, observing from a high vantage point, one would be able to see the intersecting area of the three seas which had already not been calm originally overcome by tides as turbid waves surged up to the heavens.

Beneath the sea's surface, Yan Zhaoge's expression was calm but his gaze extremely focused as he carefully observed the changes in the polluted undercurrents before him whilst thinking on the special technique that he was currently employing.

His true essence swept along the Earth Devouring Burner, constantly entering and exiting the polluted undercurrents.

This object remained extremely mysterious even now, with Yan Zhaoge still unable to wield it actively.

Accompanied by Yan Zhaoge's increase in cultivation base, he had constantly been analysing this treasure. This current treasure on hand was very likely incomplete, actually being a fragment of a complete treasure which had broke apart.

Yet, this Earth Devouring Burner was still miraculous, always able to unleash that strange, powerful suction force whenever it had been targeted by some kind of force.

Objects were dead, humans alive and thinking. While the Earth Devouring Burner could only work passively for Yan Zhaoge, Yan Zhaoge had always been attempting to successfully wield it actively.

The polluted undercurrents intermingled, unceasingly slamming into people or objects that entered within.

Having entered within, the Earth Devouring Burner would be assaulted by the polluted undercurrents. Because of that, the power of the polluted undercurrents would be devoured by the Earth Devouring Burner in kind.

After having sent the Earth Devouring Burner in for a moment, Yan Zhaoge would immediately withdraw it before sending it in once again.

Having already been unstable originally, the polluted undercurrents unceasingly changed in being strong and weak.

Gradually, through the frequency at which he controlled the Earth Devouring Burner to enter, Yan Zhaoge began grasping the frequency at which the polluted undercurrents rose and fell in strength.

Yan Zhaoge remained patient, maintaining these actions.

As time passed, the changes in the polluted undercurrents changed from only encompassing the small area before him to gradually expanding to envelop the entire vast region of sea around him, till finally all of the polluted undercurrents in the region were experiencing the same changes as well.

Seeing this from the side, Fu Enshu's gaze flickered slightly, "The hidden undercurrents of the three seas are all congregated here, pushing against and pressuring one another as they merge together to form these polluted undercurrents."

"Wanting to change the natural rhythm of things here, just based on strength alone, one would have to rely on multiple times the effort to achieve limited effect. With the unique rhythm in Zhaoge's actions, it has become such that he has achieved multiple times the effect with limited effort."

"The rhythm of all these polluted undercurrents here has already changed. It is just these changes, this current rhythm, what effect will they have?"

As Fu Enshu was considering this, the world before her suddenly lit up.

At the bottom of the polluted whirlpool formed where the hidden undercurrents of the three seas converged, the area was actually gradually brightening with light.

That glow was gentle and not intense, bright yet not dazzling, causing one to instead feel a sense of peace and joy upon seeing it.

Gradually, small water droplets that resembled rain were formed amidst this gentle glow, unceasingly landing within the surrounding seawater yet not merging with it. They appeared exceptionally distinct, resembling oil that had been dripped into water.

Those rain-like water droplets were clear and bright, cold yet gentle. While they were small, they appeared exceptionally dazzling within the dim water.

Discovering these strange changes, the nearby Vast Ocean World martial practitioners all felt greatly bemused.

Some closed their eyes, carefully feeling the spiritual qi contained within those water droplets.

As they sniffed, they could even smell a fragrance that left their mind clear and their spirits relaxed.

They all exchanged looks, only able to feel that not just the whirlpool formed of polluted undercurrents up above, even the untainted water in the surroundings appeared unclean when placed before these water droplets.

These water droplets seemed like the purest, cleanest existences

in this world. Before them, other flows of water all appeared turbid and dirty in comparison.

Fu Enshu was taken aback, “Sweet Pouring Raindrops?”

Yan Zhaoge smiled, “It is still much inferior to true Sweet Pouring Raindrops, but with the current conditions at hand, it can already be considered rather good.”

Fu Enshu looked at those clear, clean water droplets, clicking her tongue in wonder.

Sweet Pouring Raindrops were a treasure of before the Great Calamity. Fu Enshu did not know whether it still existed elsewhere after the Great Calamity, but it definitely did not exist in the Eight Extremities World at the very least. It remained as an object of yore recorded within ancient texts.

The purest Sweet Pouring Raindrops of the rumours were the bane of filthy and evil objects, able to cleanse all evil and filth under the heavens, even having suppressive effects on Nine Underworld Evil Devils.

Other than that, the rumoured Sweet Pouring Raindrops possessed other unique and wonderful effects as well that others would only praise.

It was just that Fu Enshu had not thought that she would actually see some in this place today.

Yan Zhaoge smiled, “Even before the Great Calamity, Sweet Pouring Raindrops were already extremely rare. With many wolves yet limited meat, what was there that could be done? Some expert analysed and created a method of turning degenerate into miraculous, birthing cleanness from filth. While creating Sweet Pouring Raindrops from these polluted undercurrents is still lacking in comparison, it can still be considered a major accomplishment.”

“Having heard of it earlier, I had just thought of it as a curious oddity, not taking it to heart. After all, not just Sweet Pouring Raindrops, even polluted undercurrents were something that I couldn’t have found.”

“I had not thought that there would actually exist polluted undercurrents in a single spot of this Vast Ocean World. Having heard this news over in the Bewildering Maze Sea, I immediately rushed over here.”

Amidst his words, those Sweet Pouring Raindrops were constantly increasing, agglomerating unceasingly, condensed and not dispersing for a long time, till finally they actually formed a clear, thin current at the bottom of the sea.

Looking at that clear current of water that resembled a white line across the bottom of the sea, Fu Enshu sighed in praise even as she asked, “Still, what are you preparing to use this for?”



# HSSB 509: The Upright Yan Zhaoge

---

Yan Zhaoge was similarly gazing at that clear, clean current of water.

Hearing Fu Enshu's question, he smiled, "For the thing that I obtained in the Bewildering Maze Sea to quickly take effect, these Sweet Pouring Raindrops will have to come into play."

As he said this, Yan Zhaoge's actions continued as he was still unceasingly churning up the undercurrents at the depth of the sea.

Finally, the pollution gradually faded, the undercurrents where the three seas intersected directly merging to form a whirlpool that emitted a faint lustre.

At the bottom of the whirlpool, the Sweet Pouring Raindrops formed a trickling water current which flowed peacefully in the depths of the sea, extending into the distance.

Even as Yan Zhaoge kept the Earth Devouring Burner and no longer disturbed the sea, this flow of water still continued flowing off into the distance.

Looking at this vein of water formed of Sweet Pouring Raindrops, Fu Enshu's heart jolted slightly, "The flow of this water vein seems to travel precisely along the border between the Spirit Rhino Sea and the Flying Turtle Sea?"

She looked at first the Spirit Rhino Island martial practitioners and then the Spirit Returning Sect martial practitioners before asking Yan Zhaoge, “Bad kid, you’re scheming against others again?”

Yan Zhaoge said solemnly, “What do you mean, senior apprentice-aunt Fu? After I have finished using this water vein which I currently have need of, with it being formed due to the local environment, it is not like I can take it away with me. Leaving it here can also be considered doing good for this world, not having come to this Vast Ocean World for nothing.”

As Fu Enshu squinted at him suspiciously, Yan Zhaoge chuckled, “Saying that I am a descendant of some Sacred Evil Sect. All those of Spirit Rhino Island can do is merely claim it.”

“This water vein, however, is physically located right here. Would the Spirit Returning Sect give it up to Spirit Rhino Island?”

Yan Zhaoge said, “As I know, the main artifact forging technique of the Vast Ocean World is the Essence Copper Quenching Fire Technique. The Sweet Pouring Raindrops would be very beneficial to this.”

“However, the water vein formed from the intersection of the three seas cannot be split. Also, wanting to individually obtain water from it, some special equipment would be required. Otherwise, it cannot be brought away. I heard earlier that the Vast Ocean World does not have such a thing.”

“If people want to use it, they will only be able to do so by coming physically here.”

Fu Enshu frowned slightly, “The two sects can come to an agreement and share this water vein.”

“Instead, as you say, these Sweet Pouring Raindrops might enhance the level of Spirit Rhino Island’s and the Spirit Returning Sect’s artifacts, causing them to grow gradually stronger. This would instead be greatly beneficial to Spirit Rhino Island.”

Yan Zhaoge nodded, “That is true in theory, but in might not really be like this in actuality.”

“In ordinary plains, two villages can already get into a major conflict over a water source. For a resource that is located right along their border like this, neither side will let go of it lightly.”

“A win-win situation is a better choice, but as long as there is a chance, people would generally want to possess it all on their own.”

The corners of Yan Zhaoge’s mouth arched slightly, “Moreover, after I’ve entered the water shortly after this, I will deplete a large amount of the essence within.”

“After I have used it, the remaining portion will gradually lose its driving force. Unless I do this once again, after a certain amount of time, the clear current will gradually dry up on its own, turning

into polluted currents once more.”

“Still, just that period of time alone would already be sufficient for Spirit Rhino Island and the Spirit Returning Sect to get to a conflict. And even if it falls completely within Spirit Rhino Island’s hands for the time that remains, it would not be sufficient for them to undergo a big qualitative change.”

Fu Enshu shook her head, laughing, “Your head is full of bad ideas.”

Yan Zhaoge coughed dryly, “Senior apprentice-aunt, I’m an upright person.”

Looking at that clear, trickling current, the nearby Vast Ocean World martial practitioners all looked out of sorts for a time.

Whether it was the Seven Pillars of Good or the Six Evil Sects, all of these had rather unordinary legacies, being great powers with long histories. Like the Eight Extremities World’s major powers such as Broad Creed Mountain, Infinite Boundless Mountain and the Sacred Sun Clan, all of their martial arts had been produced from a combination of unearthed legacies from pre-Great Calamity times as well as one’s own comprehensions, finally giving rise to their developed form.

These great sects were all greatly knowledgeable, all diligently unearthing remnant legacies whilst also gathering all sorts of information from pre-Great Calamity times.

While they had not personally seen Sweet Pouring Raindrops before, the various sects of the Vast Ocean World had all heard some things regarding its characteristics as well as potent uses before.

Currently seeing Yan Zhaoge actually churning the sea and producing Sweet Pouring Raindrops, they all felt shocked beyond compare.

Meanwhile, after having seen the direction of flow of that water vein, the people of Spirit Rhino Island and the Spirit Returning Sect, whilst feeling shocked, all inevitably had their minds liven up.

If they could gain possession of this water vein, it did not have to be stated how beneficial it would be for their overall strength in the long run.

Generally speaking, for these great sects, the closer they were located to one another, the more tensions there would be between them. After all, minor conflicts arose more easily between neighbours.

Amongst the Seven Pillars of Good, Spirit Rhino Island was close to the Myriad Sword Pool while the Spirit Returning Sect was close to Water Crystal Palace. This was not completely baseless.

The Spirit Rhino Sea and the Flying Turtle Sea bordering each other, the relationship between Spirit Rhino Island and the Spirit Returning Sect had never been all that harmonious.

It could even be said that they had longtime grudges against each other, conflicts often occurring between them when they were not being threatened by the Six Evil Sects.

Now that such a water vein had appeared along the border of their two seas, many thoughts would inevitably arise in the minds of the two sides.

Exchanging glances, they seemed to spot similarities in each other's gazes.

“This is likely a sinister plot of the Sacred Evil Sect's, trying to sow discord between us. Let us not let make a joke of ourselves before the forces of Evil,” A Spirit Rhino Island martial practitioner laughed towards the heavens.

A Spirit Returning Sect martial practitioner laughed dryly, “That is naturally so.”

It was just that only they themselves could know what they were truly thinking.

This was especially true for the people of the Spirit Returning Sect, who were inevitably pondering over things as they looked first at Yan Zhaoge and Fu Enshu and then at the people of Spirit Rhino Island.

Whether or not Yan Zhaoge was truly a descendant of the Sacred

Evil Sect of the Six Evil Sects was still not something that they could say for sure now. It was merely just a one-sided claim on Spirit Rhino Island's part.

Perhaps he was an expert from beyond the seas who had offended Spirit Rhino Island amidst his sudden appearance, they trying to drag them into their grudge against him as a result.

The Spirit Returning Sect martial practitioners gradually completed their calculations. If Yan Zhaoge and Fu Enshu got into a conflict with the people of Spirit Rhino Island, Spirit Rhino Island would not have the strength left to compete over the Sweet Pouring Raindrops water vein with their sect.

Looking at their flickering, indeterminate gazes, the Spirit Rhino Island martial practitioners cursed within their hearts.

Still, they had their own calculations as well. With their Island Chief Fang Kan having immediately begun hurrying over upon receiving the news, he would definitely arrive much more quickly than the totally unprepared Chief of the Spirit Returning Sect.

At that time, having taken care of Yan Zhaoge and Fu Enshu, their Spirit Rhino Island would hold an advantage over the Spirit Returning Sect in this respect.

Looking at Yan Zhaoge, they thought hatefully, "We'll let you run wild for just a little longer."

Yan Zhaoge was currently totally unconcerned about the thoughts of the martial practitioners of the two sects as he nodded towards Fu Enshu, “Senior apprentice-aunt Fu, please wait a moment.”

Fu Enshu said, “Do it as you’d like. While I am injured, I can still stand guard over you.”

Yan Zhaoge smiled, “It’s fine. It won’t take long.”

Having said thus, Yan Zhaoge’s figure flickered, his entire person as though having transformed into a streak of light as he merged within that clear water current distinctly visible within the sea.

Entering the water current, surrounded by the Sweet Pouring Raindrops, Yan Zhaoge was overtaken by a refreshing feeling.

He took out his Shadow Shifting Pouch and shifted the pillar of the Divine Palace, that stone statue that he had obtained in the Bewildering Maze Sea instantly flying out from within.

Streams of clear qi were emitted from the acupoints of Yan Zhaoge’s entire body and infused within the respective corresponding acupoints on the body of that stone statue. At the same time, the Sweet Pouring Raindrops were also enveloped within the clear qi, flowing into the stone statue together.

The stone statue instantly shook slightly.



As time passed, the surface of the stone statue actually began gradually splitting apart, a jade-like lustre emanating from within its visible cracks.

# HSSB 510: Decisive Battle At Deep Sea Corridor

---

Yan Zhaoge transformed into a streak of light, merging within the clear current formed of the Sweet Pouring Raindrops as he had vanished in an instant.

Everyone there was stunned, the Spirit Rhino Island martial practitioners initially even thinking that Yan Zhaoge had secretly escaped borrowing the power of the water vein.

However, seeing Fu Enshu still standing composedly where she was, they denied that possibility. Gazing carefully at that clear current, they could vaguely see two figures located within it.

Two figures?

They all exchanged looks, a little unable to get their heads around it.

The water current formed of the Sweet Pouring Raindrops was clear and transparent and incomparably pure, but those two figures seemed to have transformed completely into light as only their contours were indistinctly visible within the water current, their features being unclear.

Looking at the Sweet Pouring Raindrops, the Vast Ocean World martial practitioners were all greatly tempted by them, but at the same time also did not dare to draw near.

Let alone the fact that Yan Zhaoge's current situation was unknown, Fu Enshu who was standing by the side also caused them to feel helpless, afraid of making any rash moves.

As time passed, Sweet Pouring Raindrops were unceasing produced by the glowing whirlpool up above as the two figures within the water vein grew increasingly blurry.

After who knew how long, the Vast Ocean World martial practitioners had still yet to react when Fu Enshu's eyelids first twitched lightly.

She gazed into the distance, feeling the spiritual qi flow on the sea's surface there.

After a long time, the Vast Ocean World martial practitioners present felt the changes over in that direction as well.

Looks of joy first appeared on the faces of the Spirit Returning Sect martial practitioners.

The Spirit Rhino Island martial practitioners, whilst being less joyful, all had relieved expressions on their faces as well.

The martial practitioners on the side of Good all appeared joyful while those who followed the path of Evil all appeared gloomy.

The solitary practitioners all looked to be in high spirits, because the exciting show which they had been awaiting for a long time was finally about to begin.

In the distance, the seawater surged, the hidden undercurrents turbulent and the waves roiling as several great entities could vaguely be seen amidst their approach.

After a moment, it could clearly be seen that those were numerous massive scaly dragons, their scales either black or blue and emanating an extremely majestic, flourishing power of qi and blood as they pulsed.

The one at their lead was a red scaly dragon, the light of fire seemingly flickering on its body as it leapt about within the depths of the sea, appearing exceptionally dazzling.

What caused these Vast Ocean World martial practitioners who had come over to spectate to feel pressure was the fact that each of these massive scaly dragons was equivalent to a mighty expert who had attained the level of an Essence Spirit Martial Grandmaster.

Without having to send many people over, just these scaly dragons alone represented great power.

One red, four black and four blue, the nine scaly dragons were lined up in a row, advancing forth simultaneously as they broke through the waves, arriving at the region of sea where the Deep Sea Corridor was located.

Just looking at these nine massive scaly dragons alone, the Vast Ocean World martial practitioners here already knew the identity of those who had arrived.

The Water Crystal Palace of the Seven Pillars of Good.

On the backs of the scaly dragons respectively sat martial practitioners garbed in sea-blue attire, both male and female.

Fu Enshu gazed at that old man sitting on the top of the lead red scaly dragon. He was the Elder of Water Crystal Palace whom they had dispatched on the expedition this time, being a longtime Martial Grandmaster expert.

As he stood there, this old man resembled a stretch of jade sea that was boundless and limitless as it possessed inscrutable depths.

Seeing this old man, many of those spectating bowed towards him, "Greetings, Elder Dong."

Elder Dong nodded slightly, next seemingly feeling something as he looked towards Fu Enshu as well. Finding her very unfamiliar, he could not help but knit his brows slightly.

Fu Enshu next looked at the blue-robed man who stood beside Elder Dong. He had long, sea-blue hair as well as a mature, steady expression.

This person of Water Crystal Palace was, of the two who had

agreed to battle it out here today, 'Blue Dragon' Zhang Haocheng who was currently ranked first on the list of the Vast Ocean World's top ten Essence Spirit experts.

On the back of his scaly dragon were other Water Crystal Palace martial practitioners, amongst them being youngsters with relatively lower cultivation bases as well who had been brought along by their seniors to come experience the world for themselves.

With Fu Enshu's cultivation base, she appraised Zhang Haocheng carefully as well.

A late Essence Spirit Martial Grandmaster with nine leaves blossoming into nine flowers was an extremely rare thing in the Eight Extremities World as well.

The number of manifested spirit flowers exemplified a martial practitioner's current level of strength somewhat whilst also displaying the deeper potential that they possessed for the future.

Of course, one's current strength as well as untapped potential did not entail that they would definitely end up stronger than everyone else.

At the very least, however, in comparison to eight leaves blossoming eight flowers and nine leaves blossoming eight flowers, the nine leaves blossoming nine flowers Zhang Haocheng had a higher starting point as well as greater hopes for success.

That he currently reigned as the number one Essence Spirit expert was already sufficient proof of this.

After appraising Zhang Haocheng for a moment, Fu Enshu retracted her gaze, looking in the direction of the Bewildering Maze Sea.

That Water Crystal Palace's Elder Dong looked curiously at the Sweet Pouring Raindrops and Fu Enshu before turning to look in the direction of the Bewildering Maze Sea as well.

After a moment, a sharp killing intent emanated from the direction of the Bewildering Maze Sea.

A formless sabre-intent broke through the seawater, the great sea directly split apart as the seawater moved towards the sides, a path opening at their centre.

A group of black-clothed martial practitioners approached from the distance, a terrifying aura seemingly having manifested a massive formless blade which opened the path ahead of them.

Only after they had passed did the seawater close back in, regaining its original state.

“The people of the Dragon Slayer Sect are here,” Those from the Seven Pillars of Good all felt solemn while their Evil counterparts all had their spirits lifted greatly.

A black-clothed middle-aged man led the group, a long beard on his face and a sabre by his waist as his aura seemed not inferior to that of Water Crystal Palace's Elder Dong in the least.

Beside him was a tall black-clothed martial practitioner.

Seeing him, Zhang Haocheng nodded mildly, "Li Sheng."

The tall black-clothed martial practitioner was the 'Heaven Slaying Pillar' Li Sheng who had challenged Zhang Haocheng to a battle today, currently ranked second amongst the top ten Essence Spirit experts of the Vast Ocean World.

Beside Li Sheng were many other Dragon Slayer Sect martial practitioners as well.

The current global situation in the Vast Ocean World was comparatively peaceful, with Good and Evil currently not at war. However, a battle at the level of Zhang Haocheng and Li Sheng was no minor matter. Water Crystal Palace and the Dragon Slayer Sect both viewed it with great importance, having dispatched some experts over as support.

The gazes of the Dragon Slayer Sect martial practitioners that were on Li Sheng were filled with confidence.

Under the lead of their longtime Elder, the group of Dragon Slayer Sect martial practitioners halted while Li Sheng continued forward, stepping beyond them.



Accompanied by Li Sheng's advance, several black sabre-lights surged into existence around him, flickering as they swooped about within the air.

Where the sabre-light passed, the scenes at the bottom of the sea seemed to have been shattered and extinguished as it appeared exceptionally terrifying.

The boundless killing intent and air of brutality was such that it left everyone feeling suffocated.

Looking at that terrifying sabre-light, they all let out a breath of cold air in unison, "No wonder he's challenging Zhang Haocheng! So he's already mastered the sixth sabre, the Shattering Extinguishing Sabre, of the Seven Seas Dragon Slaying Sabres!"

The Seven Seas Dragon Slaying Sabres were rumoured to consist of seven sabres in total, with the final one only achievable by a Martial Saint.

It was with this sabre that the Chief of the Dragon Slayer Sect rampaged across the seven seas, slaughtering all living lifeforms, even having mightily suppressed the Chief of the Water Crystal Palace in a past major battle to be acclaimed the number one expert of the Vast Ocean World.

Other than that final sabre, it was the sixth sabre of the Seven Seas Dragon Slaying Sabres that was the most powerful. All along, it had been regarded as only being achievable by an Essence

Talisman Martial Grandmaster.

However, whilst clearly still only a late Essence Spirit Martial Grandmaster, the Li Sheng before them had managed to successfully master this sabre. With this virtually being considered a cheating move in fights below the Essence Talisman stage, everyone here could not help but feel shocked.

Zhang Haocheng looked at Li Sheng before taking something out.

Seeing it, Li Sheng's pupils instantly dilated slightly.

# HSSB 511: Are You Sure You Want To Get Beaten Up By Me?

---

Seeing that Li Sheng had successfully mastered the sixth sabre of the Seven Seas Dragon Slaying Sabres, the Shattering Extinguishing Sabre, even Elder Dong of the Water Crystal Palace turned solemn, a serious expression appearing on his face.

Both sides knowing each other well, the Water Crystal Palace martial practitioners were fully aware of what this sabre entailed.

All the Water Crystal Palace martial practitioners who had followed Zhang Haocheng here, Elder Dong included, would likely have met their doom if they had had to face the current Li Sheng when in the late Essence Spirit stage.

While he was still a late Essence Spirit Martial Grandmaster, this was a truly powerful opponent.

Let alone the current top ten Essence Spirit experts, considering all the top ranked Essence Spirit experts of all time, the current Li Sheng was in contention for the number one position even amongst them.

However, while the people of Water Crystal Palace were shocked, they were not worried.

Facing Li Sheng, Zhang Haocheng slowly took out a certain something.

Everyone here who recognised the origins of this object instantly had their expression change.

In a decisive battle between the two sides, it was not forbidden for various artifacts and treasures to be used by them. Therefore, if Zhang Haocheng had just taken out a powerful treasure, no one would have felt much about it. At most, they would just have said that he felt somewhat lacking in self-confidence against Li Sheng.

However, what Zhang Haocheng had taken out was a sword.

Everyone knew that Water Crystal Palace did not cultivate in the sword.

Zhang Haocheng had also not secretly learnt some supreme sword art from a fortuitous encounter. It was indeed true that he didn't use swords.

This sword was his spoil of war.

A mid-grade spirit artifact was not all that rare and valuable with regard to the prominent sects of the Seven Pillars of Good and the Six Evil Sects.

However, those who recognised this spirit artifact all knew this sword's original owner, the 'Roiling Sea Hero' Leng Kun, an early Essence Talisman Martial Grandmaster who was rather well-known amongst solitary practitioners.

There was lawlessness everywhere, those lawless criminals who cared not about the background of others as they just acted as they liked and fled the scene after. Leng Kun was infamous in this regard.

For martial practitioners like Leng Kun, the presence of the sword signified the presence of its owner.

Now that his accompanying weapon had fallen into Zhang Haocheng's hands, his fate did not have to be explained.

The higher one went, the smaller the difference in strength between martial practitioners at the same cultivation level and the greater the difference in strength between different cultivation levels, with the ability of martial practitioners to surpass levels in battling a superior opponent correspondingly growing rarer and rarer as well.

However, there were always those extreme few, those geniuses amongst geniuses and experts amongst experts, who had the ability to break this general rule.

Whether it was Zhang Haocheng or Li Sheng, both of them were figures like this.

Of the current top ten Essence Spirit experts, there had always been a noticeable difference between the two of them and those ranked below them.

Even so, however, that Zhang Haocheng had been able to slay the early Essence Talisman stage Leng Kun whilst himself only at the late Essence Spirit stage still left everyone feeling stunned.

After all, the difference between slaying an opponent and obtaining his weapon was miles apart from simply defeating that opponent in battle.

Even though being a solitary practitioner by birth, Leng Kun's martial foundation had not been as solid as that of those who came from Sacred Grounds like Water Crystal Palace and the Dragon Slayer Sect, he had still been a true Essence Talisman Martial Grandmaster.

His expression calm, Zhang Haocheng stood silently there with that sword in his hand. Not requiring any movements or words, he had already suppressed the domineering pressure from Li Sheng's Shattering Extinguishing Sabre.

While mastering a supreme martial art that others were not able to was indeed a shocking achievement, in an actual battle, it was still the final results that one would be convinced by at the end of the day.

Even the Dragon Slayer Sect martial practitioners had stern expressions on their faces as they emotionally felt whilst being unwilling to admit it, "As befitting of the number one Essence Spirit expert."

Just having shown up, the heated atmosphere between the two fighters had already reached a peak.

The other martial practitioners present all had their spirits lifted greatly.

It was not that there were no battles amongst experts who were stronger than Zhang Haocheng and Li Sheng.

However, it was comparatively rarer for there to be a battle such as this, with the first and second ranked of the top ten Essence Spirit experts deciding who was superior in a head-on battle which might even lead to one of them dying.

While those who had higher cultivation bases would be able to easily defeat Zhang Haocheng and Li Sheng based on their higher cultivation bases, the battle before them virtually entailed the peak battle encounter possible at the Essence Spirit Martial Grandmaster stage.

Especially with both the fighters having had nine leaves blossoming into nine flowers, also individually being from the two powerhouses, Water Crystal Palace and the Dragon Slaying Sect, which really left this battle full of content and suspense.

Even Fu Enshu felt extremely interested by it as well.

However, as she stood there, the experts of Water Crystal Palace and the Dragon Slayer Sect all paid attention to her.

The polluted undercurrents that usually surrounded the Deep Sea Corridor where the three seas met had actually disappeared to be replaced by Sweet Pouring Raindrops that they were seeing now for the first time. Their hearts could not help but pound even more at that.

The two figures that were indistinctly visible within the water vein formed of the Sweet Pouring Raindrops rather attracted their attention as well.

While Zhang Haocheng and Li Sheng were both focused primarily on each other, they could not help but be concerned by the unexpected situation before them as well.

Some martial practitioners whom they were acquainted with hurriedly explained the situation. After hearing about it, the Water Crystal Palace and Dragon Slayer Sect martial practitioners all frowned.

The leading martial practitioner of Water Crystal Palace, Elder Dong, asked in a heavy tone as he looked at Fu Enshu, “Are you a member of the Sacred Evil Sect?”

Fu Enshu’s expression was indifferent as she answered, “I only heard about that sect by word of mouth a few days ago.”

Elder Dong and the others were all still frowning in consideration when a Spirit Rhino Island martial practitioner hurriedly exclaimed, “The youth who was with her broke through a



powerful barrier in the Bewildering Maze Sea using the Blood Ghost Heavenly Talisman of the Sacred Evil Sect! My sect's senior apprentice-uncle Fang confirmed it personally, it can't be wrong!"

Hearing his words, Fu Enshu did not seem troubled, merely laughing contemptuously.

Elder Dong asked, "Are you talking about Fang Zhaohong? Where is he?"

That Spirit Rhino Island martial practitioner pursed his lips, "It was precisely because senior apprentice-uncle Fang saw through that youth's deception that he was slain and silenced by the demonic Sacred Evil Sect."

"Senior apprentice-uncle Yue, what do we do now?" A Dragon Slayer Sect martial practitioner approached the leading Elder, asking him quietly.

The leading Elder of the Dragon Slayer Sect, Elder Yue, shook his head, "Just watch and see."

The Sacred Evil Sect was strange and mysterious. While it was one of the Six Evil Sects, the other martial practitioners who followed the path of Evil felt extremely cautious regarding them as well.

Li Sheng opened his mouth for the first time since he had appeared, his voice cold as a sabre, "Killing a mere Jiang Xiong

isn't worth anything much."

Gazing at the figures within the water vein formed of Sweet Pouring Raindrops, Zhang Haocheng said, "However, it is said that he is still in his twenties."

Li Sheng said coldly, "I am not concerned about whether he really is from the Sacred Evil Sect. In having come here today, I intend to have a battle with you to see who between us is the true number one Essence Spirit Martial Grandmaster of our Vast Ocean World."

"If I do not perish after having battled with you, I will naturally meet him in battle then."

Zhang Haocheng said, "In having killed Jiang Xiong, it is already sufficient proof that he has the qualifications to battle with the two of us. Having actually never heard of a person such as him before this, I feel inclined towards exchanging some moves with him first."

Li Sheng's expression turned cold.

Zhang Haocheng continued, "In him being here, it also influences the battle between us. The three of us should be the most powerful amongst the Vast Ocean World's Essence Spirit Martial Grandmasters, right? Let's not bother our Essence Talisman stage Elders. We can just spar here for a bit."

He condensed his voice with his true essence and transmitted it towards the water vein formed of the Sweet Pouring Raindrops, “What do you say?”

Before his words had landed, a light laugh suddenly resounded from within the water vein, “Are you sure you want to get beaten up by me? Now why would you want that?”

The next moment, an unceasingly flickering glow surged from within the water vein as Yan Zhaoge’s figure slowly rose upwards amidst that radiance.

Li Sheng was greatly enraged by those words while Zhang Haocheng knit his brows as well. However, as they looked over, they were instantly stunned on the spot.

Everyone present was rendered wide-eyed and tongue-tied.

A scene of light arose above Yan Zhaoge’s head, ten spirit leaves appearing, a single spirit flower swaying from each of these spirit leaves.

# HSSB 512: When A Dragon Wants To Eat A Tiger, Why Masquerade As A Pig?

---

The Vast Ocean World martial practitioners were all rendered wide-eyed and tongue-tied, “...Ten leaves blossoming ten flowers?!”

To all of them here, this was a scene that only existed within the legends, not having appeared in the Vast Ocean World of post-Great Calamity times.

Even in the great thousands of universes of before the Great Calamity, ten leaves blossoming ten flowers martial practitioners had also been legendary existences.

Looking at this scene, Fu Enshu was stunned as well, “In the post-Great Calamity Eight Extremities World, Yan Di was the first, and he is now the second.”

Carefully thinking back, she found that Yan Zhaoge’s illusory scene was greatly different from even Yan Di’s.

Yan Di’s ten leaves blossoming ten flowers had been inscribed with runes. While they had been profound and indiscernible, they had also been clear and distinct.

Meanwhile, on Yan Zhaoge’s tenth spirit leaf and tenth spirit flower, the scene of chaos was instead displayed on them as it was even more abstruse, even more mysterious.

Currently looking at Yan Zhaoge, the Vast Ocean World martial practitioners were even overwhelmed a little by a fear of the unknown.

This was especially true for the martial practitioners apart from Zhang Haocheng and Li Sheng who looked first at Yan Zhaoge and then the two of them as they felt on tenterhooks, “Nine leaves blossoming nine flowers are already so powerful, presiding over all their peers. Now, how powerful an existence could that ten leaves blossoming ten flowers person be?”

Regaining their wits, the gazes with which Zhang Haocheng and Li Sheng were looking at Yan Zhaoge were filled with an intense desire for battle.

Yan Zhaoge’s current expression was calm as the clear current formed of the Sweet Pouring Raindrops as no ripples could be seen in it at all.

“In having come to this Deep Sea Corridor, it was because I have a matter to take care of. Before having come here, I did not know that the two of you were planning to fight here.”

Yan Zhaoge spread his hands apart, smiling as he said, “Even now, I am of no mind to interfere with your battle. If you want to fight for the title of number one Essence Spirit Martial Grandmaster, just do it as you wish. Why do you have to look for me?”

Zhang Haocheng said mildly, “Yet, you are currently in the Deep Sea Corridor where we are to hold our duel.”

Yan Zhaoge laughed, “I am indeed just passing by, staying temporarily for a time. When I am done with my matter, I will naturally leave. Not having completed what I am here to do, I just cannot switch locations.”

“However, in actual fact, I staying in this water vein here does not influence the two of you duelling. If you really want to decide a victor and determine who the number one Essence Spirit expert is, you can just fight between yourselves. It isn’t important at all whether I am here...”

Li Sheng strode forward, the sabre-light around him retracted and not visible but the baleful qi and killing intent about his entire body instead more sharp and decisive, “I underestimated you earlier, not having thought that your foundation would actually be so sturdy.”

“Still, ten leaves blossoming ten flowers might not definitely be able to win against my nine leaves blossoming nine flowers.”

“In having wanted to act just now, it was because you were a hindrance.”

“Now, however, as compared to Zhang Haocheng, I wish to battle with you even more!”

Yan Zhaoge blinked, “Why is that necessary? There really is no real conflict or enmity between us. Instead, I am rather more interested in spectating this duel between the two of you from the side.”

He was indeed interested in spectating this duel between Zhang Haocheng and Li Sheng. Their relatively powerful cultivation bases was not the only reason for this. Most importantly, the current scene had awakened some of Yan Zhaoge’s memories from long ago, causing him to find it somewhat flavourful and entertaining as a result.

Something along the likes of ‘On the night of the full moon, a battle atop the Forbidden City’.

Such a classic scene, such a cool battle in the limelight-he wished that he too would have the chance to be part of such a world-shaking battle watched by all under the heavens in the future...

His gaze shifting between Zhang Haocheng and Li Sheng, Yan Zhaoge commented rather interestedly, “There is no number one scholar, and there is no number two martial artist. The top two of the top ten ranked Essence Spirit experts have never truly clashed head on before. The rankings were arranged by others, and they have always been in contention.”

“Finally having the chance to clash today in a decisive battle at the Deep Sea Corridor, the victor will be the undisputed number one Essence Spirit Martial Grandmaster expert. There will be no future contention about this thereon in the future, the title completely and rightly deserved.”

“You are divided between Good and Evil, and this battle can create an overarching momentum for your side, seeing whether it is Evil that can never defeat Good or Evil that has diminished the Good.”

“As soon as the result of this battle spreads, it will surely become a legendary story of the Vast Ocean World. I view that your strengths are indeed unordinary. If you do not die young, you will definitely become legendary pillars of these heavens and earth in the future, today’s battle also destined to become part of your future legend.”

Yan Zhaoge spread his hands apart, smiling, “With such great stuff ahead of you, why do you have to create unnecessary trouble for yourselves?”

Li Sheng strode forward once more, his sharp sabre-intent beginning to lock down on Yan Zhaoge, “Not having battled with you, how can I know myself to be number one?”

However, just as he had locked onto Yan Zhaoge with his sabre-qi, Yan Zhaoge’s gaze abruptly grew bright, piercing into his eyes such that they hurt!

Yan Zhaoge said calmly, “To be honest, your reaction instead makes me think better of you. How can a martial practitioner be submissive, let alone to one at the same cultivation level? Whoever is stronger and whoever is weaker will naturally be known with a battle. Wanting to battle with me is only a natural thing.”



“However, you seem to have misunderstood something?”

Amidst his words, the spiritual flowers within the scene above Yan Zhaoge’s head swayed as the profound runes gradually showed signs of merging.

Everyone was stunned, “This is...wanting to form his spirit talisman, stepping into the Essence Talisman Martial Grandmaster realm!”

Raising his head and looking at the scene of spirit leaves and flowers up above him, Yan Zhaoge then said mildly, “In having manifested my spirit flowers and spirit leaves, it was not because I wanted to fight. It is because I myself am about to perform my breakthrough.”

“I am a little interested in watching the two of you duelling. However, my interest in personally clashing with the two of you is not great.”

“You actually don’t have to mind me, because I will soon no longer be an Essence Spirit Martial Grandmaster. Not battling with me, you will still be able to determine who the number one Essence Spirit expert is.”

Zhang Haocheng and Li Sheng both felt stifled.

Looking at the rather dazed Zhang Haocheng and Li Sheng, Yan

Zhaoge laughed, “You see, I don’t usually do things like masquerading as a pig to eat a tiger. When the mood comes every so often, I might actually play that once in a while, but most of the time, I really won’t do it.”

“If a wolf wants to eat a tiger, they can masquerade as a pig, causing the tiger to feel complacent. That is a very natural thing.”

“When a dragon wants to eat a tiger, why masquerade as a pig?”

While his tone was mild, it deeply impacted the hearts of everyone here.

Zhang Haocheng was silent for a moment before he finally strode forward, saying in a heavy tone, “Water Crystal Palace’s Zhang Haocheng. Please instruct me.”

Li Sheng inhaled deeply before a brilliant light shot out from within his eyes, “I heard that your name is Yan Zhaoge? Surnamed Yan, there is enmity between us now. This Li wants to stop your advancement into the Essence Talisman Martial Grandmaster realm!”

“The enmity from obstructing one’s dao is as great as the killing of one’s parents.”

Li Sheng roared explosively, “With such a great enmity, you should be willing to fight, right?”

Looking at Zhang Haocheng and Li Sheng, admiration instead surfaced within Yan Zhaoge's gaze.

The merging runes above his head shockingly came to a temporary halt.

Nodding appreciatively, Yan Zhaoge then extended his hand and made a 'please' gesture towards the two, "Your hearts towards the martial dao are pure and determined. Alright, let us exchange moves then."

While he was clearly much younger than Zhang Haocheng and Li Sheng and in the late Essence Spirit Martial Grandmaster realm as well, looking at Yan Zhaoge now, everyone could not help but feel like they were gazing up at a lofty mountain.

Elder Dong of Water Crystal Palace and Elder Yue of the Dragon Slayer Sect were both longtime Martial Grandmaster experts of the Essence Talisman stage.

Initially, they had been somewhat angered by Yan Zhaoge's words as well, only having stayed their hand due to being vigilant of Fu Enshu who was present by the side.

Now, however, their expressions had become solemn to the extreme as they looked at the runes above Yan Zhaoge's head that had temporarily come to a halt in their merging.

Advancements into a higher cultivation level were usually gone

through all at once. Many a times, it was dependent on fortune and luck, requiring one to go all out, entailing a risk.

However, who had ever been like Yan Zhaoge, going on with his breakthrough as he said that he wanted his breakthrough and halting temporarily as he said that he wanted to halt temporarily?

Yan Zhaoge's temporary halting did not entail failure, did not entail that he had given up on this current chance. Instead, it meant that so long as he wanted to, he could continue with his current breakthrough at any time!

Such casualness-how could he still be seen as a mere late Essence Spirit Martial Grandmaster?

Even Elder Dong and the other Essence Talisman Martial Grandmasters felt greatly shocked and totally unable to see through Yan Zhaoge at all as they looked at him.

# HSSB 513: Just One Move!

---

The upcoming battle between Zhang and Li had attracted many people to come spectate.

While Zhang Haocheng and Li Sheng were Essence Spirit Martial Grandmasters, they were both extremely famous, the decisive duel between them being a major event for the Vast Ocean World.

Apart from the seniors of their respective sects, even other Essence Talisman Martial Grandmasters had arrived as well.

It was just that these people had arrived slightly later, basically having arrived together with the people of Water Crystal Palace and the Dragon Slayer Sect.

However, never would any of them have been able to predict that such a turn of events would actually have occurred with this decisive battle.

Looking at Yan Zhaoge who sat calm and unmoving amidst the illuminated water, everyone made various guesses as they discussed animatedly.

“If he really is the descendant of the Sacred Evil Sect, this must be the Sacred Evil Sect’s strongest ever Sacred Son!”

“While ten leaves blossoming ten flowers does not immediately entail invincibility, from that casual look of his, Zhang Haocheng

and Li Sheng may really not be his match.”

“How long do you think that Zhang Haocheng and Li Sheng will be able to hold on?”

“That’s hard to say. Still, they should be able to force him to fight seriously at the very least.”

“They might have a shot at victory if they work together, but they definitely won’t be willing to do so.”

“This is only natural.”

Amidst all the discussions by the side, Zhang Haocheng and Li Sheng both turned extremely calm and focused, flinging all their irrelevant thoughts aside as they stabilised their minds.

The comparatively silent and calm Zhang Haocheng was the first to strike!

A scene of light flickered into existence above his head, nine spirit flowers appearing, the runes shaking the surrounding area as they were inscribed within the deep sea.

The next moment, Zhang Haocheng’s body bent slightly downwards. As he straightened it, he had immediately vanished from the spot.

Yan Zhaoge saw a light blue streak of light piercing through the deep sea, resembling a light dragon as it shot towards him.

Executed by Zhang Haocheng, the Streaking Light Transformation of the Six Dragon Transformations, a supreme martial art of Water Crystal Palace, was currently displayed to the point of perfection!

Seeing Zhang Haocheng make a move, Li Sheng halted, feeling a little emotionally heavy. At least in terms of mental state, Zhang Haocheng was indeed superior to him somewhat.

Yan Zhaoge's expression was calm as he looked at the incoming blue dragon of light whilst able to feel the surrounding ocean roaring and shaking together with it.

At this moment, Zhang Haocheng resembled the overlord of the ocean as with that single move, the great sea shook with a destructive force that seemed able to destroy the heavens and extinguish the earth.

The surrounding space seemed to have solidified, infinite seawater agglomerating, abundant and condensed to the point of resembling steel as it all pressured down towards Yan Zhaoge simultaneously!

There was pressure incoming from all directions, with no possible path of retreat or any possible place of refuge.

The seawater transformed into countless light dragons at this moment, coming in from all directions as they assaulted towards him.

All those spectating had grave expressions on their faces.

The blow having been struck, they all understood its wielder's strength.

Against Yan Zhaoge, Zhang Haocheng expanded his full strength, displaying all his martial prowess. With just that simple first blow, he told everyone why he deserved to be called the number one Essence Spirit expert, why he had been able to surpass levels to slay the Essence Talisman Martial Grandmaster Leng Jun.

All of the Vast Ocean World martial practitioners present, the Dragon Slayer Sect's Elder Yue included, felt that even when they were in the early Essence Talisman stage, they still might not be able to defeat the current Zhang Haocheng!

Fu Enshu's gaze was similarly shining as she gained direct knowledge of Vast Ocean World martial practitioners, not underestimating them in the least, "Even placed within the Eight Extremities World, he would also be an expert amongst experts at the same cultivation level, a peak figure amongst them all."

Looking at Zhang Haocheng's strike, the Vast Ocean World martial practitioners all had their spirits lifted greatly, "Perhaps he might be able to defeat that Yan Zhaoge."



Yan Zhaoge smiled as he nodded, “Your foundation is deep indeed.”

Saying thus, he raised his right hand, pushing his palm forward, an existence like chaos seemingly existing within it, hard to describe as it was profound and hard to discern.

With this palm of Yan Zhaoge’s, the numerous light dragons in the surrounding seawater all shattered simultaneously, resembling popping bubbles as their encirclement instantly collapsed.

The light blue dragon formed of Zhang Haocheng’s fist-intent had originally been majestic in its aura, seemingly able to tip over rivers and overturn the sea.

At this moment, however, it had easily been grasped by Yan Zhaoge and quelled where it was.

Everyone here, Li Sheng included, stared shockedly at this scene.

Yan Zhaoge looked at Zhang Haocheng and then Li Sheng before saying, “You come as well, the two of you together.”

“I have no intention of underestimating the two of you. On the contrary, this being my final battle as an Essence Spirit Martial Grandmaster, I wish to partake unrestrainedly in this battle.”

Yan Zhaoge laughed, “The two of you will not be joining hands in facing an opponent in all your entire lives, be it the past of the

future. Now may be your only chance; how about you try it? Perhaps it will be a somewhat interesting experience?”

Li Sheng stared fixatedly at Yan Zhaoge as the latter blocked Zhang Haocheng with his right hand whilst smiling at him.

“Alright! Just one move!” A cold light in his eyes, Li Sheng roared.

In an instant, he had vanished, a brutal black sabre-light breaking through the vast ocean and chopping over towards Yan Zhaoge!

The ocean was directly split into two halves, all objects extinguished where the sabre-light passed!

The seawater was not forced towards the sides where the sabre-light pressured. Instead, all things that obstructed the sabre-light’s advance were destroyed without exception!

The sixth sabre of the Seven Seas Dragon Slaying Sabres, the strongest graspable sabre beneath the Martial Saint realm!

It was not as mighty and momentous as Zhang Haocheng’s strike, containing both defence and offence as it showed no flaws at all.

This sabre of Li Sheng’s only pursued one thing.

Killing the enemy!

With that sabre, other than extreme destructive power, there was nothing else at all!

The maximum offensive power possible for Essence Spirit Martial Grandmasters of the Vast Ocean World!

Zhang Haocheng had wanted to retract his move, but found that he was currently being kept in place by Yan Zhaoge's palm force, unable to retreat.

He inhaled deeply, also discarding all reservations and drawing on all his strength.

As the light dragon roared, the scales on its entire body pulsed, resembling a dragon whose reverse scale had been touched as it went berserk, wanting to destroy everything, breaking through the sky!

Of the Six Dragon Transformations, the Heaven Breaking Transformation which possessed the greatest offensive power!

Two violent forces assaulted towards Yan Zhaoge simultaneously.

His expression not changing, Yan Zhaoge's upraised right palm suddenly changed.

That chaos abruptly spread, exterminating all existences.

This world seemed to have returned to before the opening of the heavens and the earth at its very beginning as all scenes seemed to no longer be existent.

No yin, no yang. No before, no after. No beginning, no end. No action, no inaction.

The next moment, the chaos mightily exploded!

It was as though all things had returned to chaos, before chaos had been destroyed, the universe opening again!

That palm swept mightily through all in its path!

The light blue dragon, was extinguished!

The black sabre-light, was extinguished!

The two Heaven's favoured sons of the Vast Ocean World, Zhang Haocheng and Li Sheng, both flew backwards simultaneously!

Elder Dong of Water Crystal Palace was greatly shocked as he hurriedly caught Zhang Haocheng, seeing him spit out a mouthful of fresh blood as his entire body fell limp.

Greatly enraged, he swivelled his head to look at Yan Zhaoge, yet heard Zhang Haocheng quickly exclaim, “He already showed mercy!”

“In wanting to battle one against two, it was not arrogance on his part. It was the two of us who overestimated ourselves.”

Li Sheng who had been caught by Elder Yue of the Dragon Slayer Sect also sighed, “We are only heavily injured; our cultivation bases were not crippled. He was just fulfilling our desire to do battle with him. In having done so, I am unable to describe the boundless profundities contained within, only able to feel and comprehend it on my own.”

“Our level is just much too far away from his.”

Everyone was stunned.

Similarly looking at Yan Zhaoge, Zhang Haocheng’s complex expression finally also turned into one of grudging admiration.

Everyone looked shockedly at Yan Zhaoge who had defeated Zhang Haocheng and Li Sheng in a single move.

Yan Zhaoge laughed in a leisurely manner.

The ten blossoming spirit flowers above his head resumed their

merging process once more.

As the numerous runes merged, infinite brightness was gradually formed which illuminated the entire great sea.

# HSSB 514: The Youngest Essence Talisman Martial Grandmaster!

---

Yan Zhaoge was enveloped completely by the light within the sea.

Above his head, the numerous runes merged, coming together to form a single mysterious spirit talisman.

While that spirit talisman appeared extremely simple, it seemed to contain infinite principles as it was extremely hard to describe.

Yan Zhaoge looked upwards. This was his true martial spirit talisman.

With this talisman having been formed, he had already officially stepped into the Essence Talisman Martial Grandmaster realm!

Yan Zhaoge smiled, the essence talisman above his head suddenly changing, no longer being that simple, no longer being that profound, becoming describable as it was vast as the great clear skies.

The next moment, his essence talisman changed again, resembling a coiling green dragon that seemed to traverse the clouds in its entirety as radiance flickered.

His essence talisman changed yet once more, transforming into

purplish-red blazing fire that was agglomerated together, resembling a pill furnace.

One essence talisman, countless phenomena, countless variations. These all-inclusive scenes displayed the essence of the many martial arts Yan Zhaoge was proficient in.

Finally, with a mere thought on Yan Zhaoge's part, this essence talisman was retracted within his head as the radiance around his entire body was also retracted.

As the radiance faded, those on the outside were finally able to clearly see Yan Zhaoge's features.

While Yan Zhaoge was just sitting calmly there, no changes seemingly having happened with him at all, everyone present knew that this youth who had just appeared before them was already an Essence Talisman Martial Grandmaster!

As they had earlier thought, it was not a matter of whether he could step into the Essence Talisman stage but merely a matter of whether he wanted to or not.

Halting when he wanted to halt, resuming when he wanted to resume, all smoothly going by his desires.

As the Vast Ocean World martial practitioners looked at Yan Zhaoge's youthful features now, they were all greatly shaken inwardly.



This was not an adjusting of features by one's profound arts or having resumed his youthful appearance using its power.

Instead, his outer appearance was completely in line with his actual age.

In the long history of the Vast Ocean World following the time of the Great Calamity, when had an Essence Talisman Martial Grandmaster as young as this ever appeared?

Now, everyone exchanged shocked looks, "Wait! Let alone Essence Talisman Martial Grandmasters, has there even ever been such a young Essence Spirit Martial Grandmaster before?"

Carefully thinking about this, everyone was completely lost for words.

Looking at Yan Zhaoge now, Fu Enshu was silent for a long time.

After a while, she sighed softly, "Yan Di, other things aside, in terms of progressing in his cultivation base, your son has truly surpassed you."

"While he was not able to surpass your youngest Martial Grandmaster record, you still didn't manage to attain the Essence Talisman Martial Grandmaster realm at the age of twenty-five, right? Speaking of which, Zhaoge's twenty-fifth birthday is just right around the corner. Your son has truly surpassed you now."

How incomparably difficult it was to attain the Essence Talisman Martial Grandmaster realm.

Whether it was in the Eight Extremities World or here in the Vast Ocean World, Essence Talisman Martial Grandmasters were all figures which stood at the peak of power.

Many martial practitioners were unable to achieve those heights their entire lives, their longevities depleted and their bodies ageing as they trudged helplessly on towards the end of their lives.

Due to the increased longevity of Essence Talisman Martial Grandmasters, living longer than their disciples and their disciples after them whose cultivation bases were comparatively lower was really not a rare thing at all.

Their disciples and grand disciples already having stepped into their later years, old and soon reaching their demise, they themselves, whilst being even older, still remained middle-aged or even in their youth in terms of the great difference in longevities between them.

It was just that an Essence Talisman Martial Grandmaster as young as Yan Zhaoge had truly never been heard of before.

Whether it was Fu Enshu who came from the Eight Extremities World or the Vast Ocean World martial practitioners, they all felt rather conflicted as they looked at Yan Zhaoge now.

Just having met defeat by Yan Zhaoge's hand, Zhang Haocheng and Li Sheng were rendered even more speechless.

That Elder Yue of the Dragon Slayer Sect only recovered a moment later, knitting his brows slightly as he looked at Yan Zhaoge, "Is he a disciple of the Sacred Evil Sect? If he is, he definitely cannot be permitted to live!"

"But if he isn't, just where did such a figure suddenly appear from? Never having heard of him before, with him suddenly appearing now, what exactly is it for? Is he an enemy or a friend?"

Elder Dong of Water Crystal Palace and the other Essence Talisman Martial Grandmasters present were all filled with doubts as well at this moment.

Fu Enshu stood beside Yan Zhaoge, looking indifferently at the people before them.

Everyone noticed now that while Yan Zhaoge had successfully stepped into the Essence Talisman Martial Grandmaster realm, he had still not left that water vein formed of Sweet Pouring Raindrops.

Meanwhile, there was still another figure that was indistinctly visible within that water vein.

All of them felt even more uncertain at this.

Looking at Yan Zhaoge, the people of Water Crystal Palace and the Dragon Slayer Sect felt rather more conflicted.

Their most outstanding descendants had been defeated by Yan Zhaoge, becoming Yan Zhaoge's stepping stone as his fame shook the entire Vast Ocean World. Their sect's prestige having been damaged, they felt extremely unhappy at this.

However, the two combatants in question, Zhang Haocheng and Li Sheng, did not really appear infuriated as they instead seemed somewhat willing to admit their inferiority to him. With this, the others of Water Crystal Palace and the Dragon Slayer Sect were not really able to flare up.

Yan Zhaoge's expression was calm as he said mildly, "This Yan said earlier that I just came here to complete a matter. Having accomplished that matter, I will naturally leave."

"It looks like the arranged battle between the two of you truly cannot proceed now. I too feel rather regretful at that. Still, with your talent, I believe that you would have gained something from this."

"If you of Water Crystal Palace and the Dragon Slayer Sect still want to act against me, that is fine as well. I will receive all of it."

"Still, I estimate that those who are determined to pick a fight with me should be arriving by now?" As he said this, Yan Zhaoge laughed lightly, his gaze sweeping across the Sprit Rhino Island

martial practitioners who instantly all shivered simultaneously.

Yan Zhaoge smiled, “I am not very clear on this Sacred Evil Sect that you speak of. My aunt and I come from beyond the seas, not falling into the categories of your Seven Pillars of Good and Six Evil Sects.”

“In having come here this time, I indeed have a motive. Still, it is not Water Crystal Palace or the Dragon Slayer Sect that I want to find but instead Changli Mountain.”

Their hearts all jolted before they pondered deeply on his words.

After Elder Dong of Water Crystal Palace had communicated with the people of the Spirit Returning Sect, he glanced at the people of Spirit Rhino Island as he felt rather uncertain as well.

Changli Mountain being on good terms with Water Crystal Palace, Elder Dong frowned as he asked, “Yet, are you friend or foe with Changli Mountain? In going to the Directionless Sea this time, is it to seek revenge?”

Yan Zhaoge spread his palms apart, laughing, “That will have to wait until I have arrived at Changli Mountain. However, bar any unexpected occurrences, it should most likely be friend rather than foe.”

Hearing his words, those of the forces of Good all appeared to have unconsciously relaxed greatly.

Meanwhile, those on the side of Evil all involuntarily tensed up as the gazes with which they looked at Yan Zhaoge instantly turned more guarded.

Yan Zhaoge, however, was not much concerned at all by this as he sat cross-legged amidst the light emitted by the Sweet Pouring Raindrops.

As Elder Yue of the Dragon Slayer Sect looked at Yan Zhaoge with his eyes narrowed into slits, he suddenly asked, “You are looking for Changli Mountain, and the people who are looking for you are of Spirit Rhino Island?”

Yan Zhaoge answered nonchalantly, “That’s right.”

Water Crystal Palace’s Elder Dong asked, “Why are they looking for you?”

As he was saying this, the hearts of the Essence Talisman Martial Grandmasters present all jolted slightly as they turned and gazed into the distance.

Yan Zhaoge laughed, “Oh, he’s here. Let him explain it himself.”

Extremely strong power fluctuations appeared over the great sea in the distance, its inherent will causing everyone here to feel a chill within their hearts!

# HSSB 515: No Good End Comes To Those Who Malign Me

---

Majestic power fluctuations appeared over the distant sea, rapidly approaching where Yan Zhaoge and the others were.

Virtually at the same time that everyone detected its existence, that majestic will had already arrived close by, its speed swift to the point of leaving people speechless.

Fu Enshu looked at Yan Zhaoge, his expression as per usual as he nodded slightly, “This is the supreme martial art of Spirit Rhino Island that I mentioned to you previously. I didn’t know its name before, but I asked around about it afterwards and learnt that it should be called Spiritual Light Flashes.”

“High in speed, shifting oneself at lightning speed as one seems to flash by like a streak of light. It is only slower than breaking through space when travelling. Still, it looks as though it disregards spatial bounds and performs instantaneous movement.”

Fu Enshu frowned. There were no movement techniques she knew who could achieve as great a speed as this.

The Eight Extremities World’s martial legacies which emphasised most on speed belonged to the current Heavenly Thunder Hall as well as the former Black Nightmare Mountain.

As Fu Enshu saw it, however, even the supreme martial arts of

the Heavenly Thunder Hall and Black Nightmare Mountain might still be inferior in this aspect.

“The Vast Ocean World indeed possesses martial arts of all kinds, possessing a flair of its own,” Fu Enshu pondered as she said.

Yan Zhaoge shrugged, seeing a middle-aged man having already appeared before him.

As this middle-aged man stood within the deep sea, he seemed to have merged as one with the great sea, neither being easily distinguishable from the other.

Numerous streaks of light flickered around him, seemingly transforming into several mirrors which each illuminated various scenes.

The mirror-light traversed the great sea, splitting it apart into various regions. As those within each region gazed in all directions, they actually felt the world before them to be blurry as they seemed unable to clearly see the people within the other regions.

This man looked to be in his early forties. However, those who knew him were all aware that unlike Yan Zhaoge, his actual age was much greater than from his external appearance.

There was none amongst the Vast Ocean World martial practitioners present who did not know him.



Of the Seven Pillars of Good, the Chief of Spirit Rhino Island, the Transcending Mortality Martial Grandmaster Fang Kan.

He was also the bigwig ranked seventh amongst the Vast Ocean World's top ten Transcending Mortality experts, being one of the most authoritative existences of the Vast Ocean World.

Yan Zhaoge had not seen Fang Kan before, but he had seen his son Fang Zhaohong, and the two of them bore a sixty percent resemblance.

Fang Kan's gaze swept the area, landing on Yan Zhaoge.

The Spirit Rhino Island disciples who had not entered the barrier alongside Fang Zhaohong, Yang Chufan and the others had already described Yan Zhaoge's appearance to Fang Kan upon having returned to the island.

Fang Kan gazed at Yan Zhaoge, his face expressionless.

Zhang Haocheng appeared hesitating as he said slowly, "Island Chief Fang, this Young Master Yan should not be a descendant of the Sacred Evil Sect. There may be some misunderstandings here..."

Fang Kan swivelled his head and looked at Elder Dong of Water Crystal Palace, "Does Water Crystal Palace want to shield him?"

Elder Dong hesitated slightly but then heard Fang Kan continue,

“Today, even if Water Crystal Palace wants to shield him, there are also some debts that have to be settled properly with him.”

He turned back to look at Yan Zhaoge, asking slowly, “My Spirit Rhino Island disciples Fang Zhaohong, Yang Chufan, Cai Ziqi and Zhang Peng-where are the four of them now?”

It was fine for the other three, but hearing Fang Zhaohong’s name, all of the Vast Ocean World martial practitioners present seemed to realise something.

The Spirit Rhino Island martial practitioners focused on Yan Zhaoge.

The four of them had already been missing for a long time, their fates unknown. However, they just retained that tiny bit of hope that Fang Zhaohong and the others had only been captured by Yan Zhaoge, not having been killed.

Yan Zhaoge could also basically understand what they were thinking. As the corpses of the four had been destroyed by him, it was only natural that they had not been able to find them.

Still, Yan Zhaoge did not feign dead men to be hostages.

Looking at Fang Kan, Yan Zhaoge smiled, “Your son and his fellow disciples tried to kill me. Alas, they were inferior, and all died by my hands.”

Fang Kun slightly stopped breathing for a moment.

The streaks of light traversing the great sea began to surge, their violent momentum seemingly wanting to rip the ocean apart.

While the other Vast Ocean World martial practitioners had already had their suspicions, looking at Yan Zhaoge now, they too were rather lost for words.

Before Yan Zhaoge had clashed with Zhang Haocheng and Li Sheng, while he had slain the Evil Shifting Sect's Jiang Xiong, the Spirit Rhino Island martial practitioners had still unconsciously believed the Essence Talisman Martial Grandmaster Fang Zhaohong to have been killed by Fu Enshu.

However, after having watched Yan Zhaoge's battle against Zhang and Li, they already understood that facing off against Yan Zhaoge, Fang Zhaohong would have been unable to avoid the fate of death as well!

Meanwhile, if Zhang Haocheng and Li Sheng had known beforehand that Fang Zhaohong had been slain by Yan Zhaoge, they would probably have thought twice about wanting to battle with him.

While also an early Essence Talisman Martial Grandmaster, Fang Zhaohong was even more powerful than the 'Roiling Sea Hero', Leng Kun, who had died by Zhang Haocheng's hands.

Gazing at Yan Zhaoge, Fang Kan nodded slowly, “Good, very good!”

Before his words had landed, he directly raised a palm, numerous streaks of light congregating in the surroundings before they all shot down towards Yan Zhaoge!

Fu Enshu frowned slightly, raising the sword in her hand to meet Fang Kan.

Vast and mighty as well as vigorous in its momentum, that sword that seemed one with the heavens and the earth caused Fang Kan’s eyelids to instantly twitch, “What profound sword arts. Still, your cultivation base is inferior to mine.”

The radiance agglomerated in his palm turned from silvery-white to jade green, circulating about the great sea as Fu Enshu’s Limitless Heavenly Sword missed.

As the jade light still shot towards Yan Zhaoge, wielding her sword in her right hand, Fu Enshu flipped her left palm, purplish-red flames leaping as they instantly formed a sea of flames, still pursuing after that jade light.

Numerous essence talismans transformed into several spirit arrays which then came together to form a white spirit altar, enveloping Fu Enshu’s body as her sword and her left palm grew even fiercer.

However, there were many damaged places on the white altar, causing it to appear a little mottled.

Even though Fu Enshu had still yet to fully recover from her injuries, this did not change her tough, stubborn personality as she substituted defence with offence, blocking Fang Kan's Spirit Rhino Palm that was directed towards Yan Zhaoge.

“So you were injured. This only goes to show even more how much you overestimate yourself.”

Fang Kan's face was expressionless as he changed his palm technique, no longer going the intricate route as he slammed directly down towards Fu Enshu with his palm!

Radiance guarded Fang Kan's body, instantly transforming into a gigantic figure. It was precisely the true martial avatar that Fang Kan had attained after having stepped into the Transcending Mortality stage.

His cultivation base being higher than Fu Enshu's, with the latter also being injured, she instantly let out a muffled groan upon their head-on clash.

When Fang Kan was about to exert greater force, a palm suddenly extended from the side, clapping towards his Spirit Rhino Palm as it was vast and majestic, resembling the great sky.

“An early Essence Talisman Martial Grandmaster can possess

such strength? No wonder Hong'er and the others fell to the hands of this little beast..." While Fang Kan was shocked, he did not hesitate in his movements in the least.

He looked coldly at the attacking Yan Zhaoge, "I'm not afraid to tell you this. Even if the Evil Saint appears now, he will still not be able to save you!"

"I do not mind admitting that the things I did were done by me, such as how your son was slaughtered by me," Yan Zhaoge said mildly, "While it doesn't really affect much in the end, do not frame me for things that I did not do."

"Usually, there is no good end that comes to those who malign me."

# HSSB 516: Awakening

---

Fang Kan laughed angrily at Yan Zhaoge's words, "How arrogant!"

After laughing, his gaze turned cold, "Whether or not you are a descendant of the Sacred Evil Sect, this old man will definitely see you dead today regardless!"

His true essence formed a true martial avatar, the Spirit Rhino Avatar that was formed having just a single eye that was located right at its forehead.

As this eye opened, it seemed able to penetrate and see through all hearts and profundities between the heavens and the earth.

Looking at Fang Kan, Yan Zhaoge nodded slightly, "His proficiency in this Spirit Rhino Palm is indeed much higher than that of his son's. They really aren't at the same level at all.

Having been in the Transcending Mortality Martial Grandmaster realm for many years and possessing a much higher cultivation base than Yan Zhaoge, as Fang Kan manifested his Spirit Rhino Avatar now, Yan Zhaoge and Fu Enshu seemed to appear transparent before his eyes.

Let alone variations in martial arts, just any fleeting thoughts that they had would vaguely seem to have been seen through by Fang Kan as well.

Yan Zhaoge had been able to deal with Fang Zhaohong's Spirit Rhino Palm in many ways, but these would clearly come up rather lacking before Fang Kan.

Against Fang Zhaohong, Yan Zhaoge could completely ignore his predictive abilities and just suppress him head-on with his full strength.

However, with the opponent now being Fang Kan who had the upper hand in terms of pure strength, forcibly trying to face him head-on would really just be looking for trouble.

Against Fang Zhaohong, Yan Zhaoge had been able to strengthen his variations to the limit such that Fang Zhaohong had been left completely unable to calculate them at all.

Fang Kan's Spirit Rhino Avatar, however, could project all of Yan Zhaoge's numerous moves.

Against Fang Zhaohong, Yan Zhaoge had executed the Ocean Stabilising Spirit Fist, his mind deep as the depths of the sea as no ripples had surfaced on it at all whatsoever, with Fang Zhaohong completely unable to determine the variations within.

Fang Kan, however, could still obtain useful information from it somewhat.

This was also where Fang Kan's confidence in definitely being



able to slay Yan Zhaoge stemmed from. The difference between their cultivation bases was just too great.

Still, Fang Kan was still secretly shocked, “Merely an early Essence Talisman stage cultivation base...”

If Yan Zhaoge’s cultivation base had been a little higher, would his Spirit Rhino Avatar still have been able to see through him?

Fang Kan really dared not consider this question any further.

Speaking of this, a Transcending Mortality Martial Grandmaster should clearly be able to casually render an early Essence Talisman Martial Grandmaster dead with but a single palm. Instead, why had it turned out this way now?

The other Vast Ocean World martial practitioners present did not interfere as they all just dazedly watched this scene.

While they had already seen Yan Zhaoge’s powerful aspects earlier, that he was actually still able to retaliate when faced against the Transcending Mortality Martial Grandmaster Fang Kan still truly far surpassed their imaginations.

Still, all of this would soon come to an end...

Looking at Yan Zhaoge, Zhang Haocheng and Li Sheng both felt it to be a pity.

What shocking geniuses were most afraid of was provoking someone who was much too powerful for them to deal with before they had truly been able to grow, dying young as a result.

Yan Zhaoge was the greatest genius that they had ever seen. Sadly, having met the Transcending Mortality Martial Grandmaster Fang Kan going all out whilst only at the early Essence Talisman stage, his future would be wiped out as a result.

In the eyes of the Vast Ocean World martial practitioners, if Yan Zhaoge's cultivation base had been just a little higher, he would have a chance to escape alive even having encountered Fang Kan.

However, with Yan Zhaoge being so young, there was truly no more that should be asked of him. It was just a pity-what heights would he otherwise have been able to attain in the future?

The same thought was flowing through Fang Kan's mind as well.

Therefore, he acted even more resolutely and determinedly!

Such a sworn enemy who possessed limitless potential definitely could not be left alive!

Yan Zhaoge appeared calm as he focused his gaze on Fang Kan, not panicked or flustered in the least.

While the same methods that he had used against Fang Zhaohong could not be used, it was fine. There were still many alternative methods that were available to him.

Yan Zhaoge suddenly laughed, his usually calm gaze suddenly turning maniacal.

That eye at the centre of Fang Kan's Spirit Rhino Avatar's forehead flickered as its radiance also turned chaotic as well.

"Huh?" Fang Kan stared intently at Yan Zhaoge, feeling greatly curious as he suddenly discovered that his projection of the variations in Yan Zhaoge's moves as well as his grasping of the direction of his thoughts had become more difficult than before.

Having originally been stable and organised, they had suddenly turned chaotic and random at this moment, overflowing with insanity.

It was like a normal person had suddenly just turned into a madman.

A normal person could be properly analysed from their daily actions to deduce the general gist of their thoughts and actions.

However, it would be very hard to grasp what a madman was thinking at any given moment as well as what he might then do.

This was how Fang Kan was feeling now, with all those strands of

thoughts and emotions jumbled up into one as it was hard to search for any clues within.

Even Fu Enshu felt exceptionally astonished as she noticed the changes in Yan Zhaoge by the side.

A rather distorted, maniacal grin appeared on Yan Zhaoge's face.

A final tinge of clarity was still located within his heart, just that Fang Kan was unable to immediately see through it, hidden as it was amidst all that madness.

Of the Six Spirit Demonic Fist, the Qilin Demonic Fist!

The Qilin was an upright and authoritative beast of virtue that suppressed all evil, being the most just existence.

The Qilin Demonic Fist, however, went the complete opposite of that. It was the maddest, most violent of all the six fist techniques, being more frenzied and wild than the rest of them.

However, amidst that frenzied madness, it secretly abided by the principles of the heavens as it possessed great strength, that violent destructive ability of when all things in the world fell into disorder.

It was just that this fist technique was not really to Yan Zhaoge's taste. Therefore, while Yan Zhaoge had dabbled in the rest of the Six Spirit Demonic Fists, there was only this Qilin Demonic Fist

which he had cast away.

However, this did not mean that Yan Zhaoge could not use this fist technique.

At this moment, while Yan Zhaoge was still physically using martial arts like the Heavenly Broad Creed Palm, his mental state had switched from the calmness of the Ocean Stabilising Spirit Fist to the disordered raving insanity of the Qilin Demonic Fist.

Having been whole-heartedly projecting Yan Zhaoge's and Fu Enshu's technique variations as well as thoughts, with this sudden chaotic change in rhythm by Yan Zhaoge, Fang Kan was very nearly plunged down into the abyss himself.

An incomparably irritating clump of weeds seemed to suddenly have been born within his mind.

Fang Kan snorted coldly, stabilising his mind and keeping patient as he slowly got rid of all of those.

Gradually, unceasingly sorting out the chaotic images and unravelling the bewildering mist, he finally saw that final tinge of clarity and rationality within Yan Zhaoge's heart.

"There is no use in delaying," Fang Kan said coldly, "The person that you are waiting for will not be coming."

As though corroborating his words, everyone suddenly felt

intense power fluctuations emanating from the distance.

Two powerful auras that surpassed even Fang Kan's began clashing intensely over the distant Bewildering Maze Sea, the aftershocks travelling all the way over to the Deep Sea Corridor here.

One of them was a sharp, exposed sword-qi from which a voice now emanated, "Evil Saint, you're indeed here!"

The sword-qi was very familiar to everyone, belonging to the sword arts of Myriad Sword Pool of the Seven Pillars of Good. Meanwhile, that powerful force originated from Myriad Sword Pool's Sacred Artifact, the Floating Sinking Sword.

Hearing the incoming voice, the expressions of the Vast Ocean World martial practitioners all changed somewhat as they simultaneously looked towards Yan Zhaoge and Fu Enshu.

Originally having felt rather disbelieving, their minds all changed slightly now, "Could they really be people of the Sacred Evil Sect?"

Fang Kun slammed out towards Yan Zhaoge with his palm, "In wanting to kill you, how would this old man not guard against the Evil Saint making a move? I specifically invited Myriad Sword Pool's Floating Sinking Sword here just so for this moment!"

Seeing that Fang Kan had already managed to see through the

profundities of the Qilin Demonic Fist, Yan Zhaoge immediately ceased using it as his mind and gaze regained their usual calmness and rationality.

“It was not him that I was waiting for.”

Yan Zhaoge laughed leisurely, the Deep Sea Corridor beginning to rumble intensely with but a single thought on his part as though some powerful existence was currently awakening within!

# HSSB 517: The Shedding Of A Martial Saint

---

Yan Zhaoge had not been looking forward to the arrival of the Evil Saint at all.

On the contrary, he was currently laughing coldly inwardly, “Huh, this Evil Saint does not bear good intentions, wanting to borrow me as a lance and fish in turbid waters.”

In this world, apart from Fu Enshu, it would naturally be the Sacred Evil Sect themselves who were most clear on the fact that Yan Zhaoge was not one of their number, especially its Sect Chief, the Evil Saint Lin Qiancheng.

In making a move now, it was equivalent to a tacit confession as the blame was pushed soundly onto Yan Zhaoge.

Just viewing the gazes of Water Crystal Palace’s Zhang Haocheng, Elder Dong and the others through the corner of his eyes, Yan Zhaoge knew that having originally been rather disbelieving, they were now seventy to eighty percent convinced that this might be true.

Currently watching Yan Zhaoge clash with Fang Kan, those on the side of Evil were looking more and more like they were watching a good show.

Meanwhile, the vigilance in the eyes of the forces of Good was growing thicker and thicker.



They felt that arrogant, high profile people like Yan Zhaoge were usually disdainful of feigning and deceiving others.

However, if they had intentionally denied and concealed their identities as descendants of the Sacred Evil Sect, that must mean that a much more sinister scheme lay therein.

Fang Kan roared coldly, “Evil ones, the truth is there before your eyes and cannot be denied. We have long since been prepared. Today will be the day you die!”

Looking at Yan Zhaoge, Zhang Haocheng and the others felt uncertain as well as uneasy.

Now, the Deep Sea Pavilion rumbled intensely, a powerful aura seemingly awakening from its slumber.

Everyone simultaneously gazed towards the water vein formed of the Sweet Pouring Raindrops, able to feel that it was there from which those power fluctuations were currently being emanated.

Fang Kan’s gaze was solemn as the eye on the forehead of his Spirit Rhino Avatar looked over, yet was unable to see through the radiance of the water vein.

It was just that he vaguely seemed to understand something from those power aura fluctuations.

A bad premonition arose within Fang Kan's heart, "Who is that?"

"The Chief of Water Crystal Palace, the Nine Dragon Fingers of the Blood Dragon Sect, the Chief of the Dragon Slayer Sect or the Soul Shocking Box of Soul Shocking Island?"

"Could all of this have been a set-up from the start?"

Fang Kan felt greatly shocked and uncertain. However, feeling that force just seemingly being in the midst of awakening from its slumber, having yet to truly stabilise, he also felt rather unwilling to retreat just like this.

He roared, his palms emitting an all-encompassing jade light that condensed into a single line, bypassing Yan Zhaoge and Fu Enshu whom he had been clashing with and shooting over towards that clear water vein.

His expression composed, Yan Zhaoge blocked his attack from the side with his palm as he said mildly, "It's the Evil Saint over on the Bewildering Mist Sea? I don't know him."

"As for me, you can't do anything to me even if I have no one to help me."

Fang Kan's palm suddenly changed, sweeping towards Yan Zhaoge once more!

His action of attacking the water vein had clearly just been a

distraction, hiding his true target that was Yan Zhaoge!

Whatever there was in the water vein, Fang Kan had already decided to unleash a single strike before next retreating and observing for a while before deciding anything further.

When he would only be dealing a single strike, Fang Kan had naturally targeted Yan Zhaoge who had killed his son!

He went all out with this strike, the jade light condensing into a single line at such a rapid speed that virtually no one here at all was able to see its trajectory.

An illusion even appeared before them as the world before their eyes seemed to be distorting, all scenes absorbed by that jade light which had transformed into a long, thin line.

Yan Zhaoge's expression did not change, however, even appearing a little leisurely as he smiled towards Zhang Haocheng and Li Sheng, "I said earlier that in having come to the Deep Sea Corridor, it was because there was something that I had to do."

Amidst his words, that water vein formed of the Sweet Pouring Raindrops mightily shook!

A figure flew out from amidst the radiance, instantly arriving before Yan Zhaoge.

The jade light formed of Fang Kan's palm-force attempted to

bypass this figure.

However, as that figure raised its palm, its fingers outstretched, it was though it enveloped all the jade sea under the heavens as it was vast to the point of infinity, the jade light unable to bypass the palm no matter how it evaded as it eventually slammed mightily onto it.

The figure shook slightly, seemingly not harmed at all.

Fang Kan stared wide-eyed, seeing a stone statue shockingly having appeared!

The surface of the stone statue was unceasingly peeling off and falling, falling naturally rather than having been harmed by Fang Kan's palm-force.

The stone skin broke apart as it was shed off, skin which was white as jade being revealed as it emanated a clear lustre.

The onlookers all cried out in shock. That power which was terrifying to the extreme had precisely originated from this terrifying body.

The stone statue had been carved as a thin old man, but as its stone skin was unceasingly shed, the man's figures rapidly turned young, returning to its youthful times as its final age was similar to that of Yan Zhaoge.

When the exterior of the stone statue had finally been shed completely, what was finally revealed was the figure of a tall, handsome youth.

Yan Zhaoge yelled lightly, “Go!”

A strange light flickered within this youth’s pupils, each condensing into a rune which was similar to the true martial essence talisman that Yan Zhaoge had attained upon stepping into the Essence Talisman Martial Grandmaster realm.

The light talisman was gone in a flash, this youth emitting a long roar towards the heavens that directly broke through the vast ocean and shook the nine heavens!

An incomparably powerful will and force shocked even the intensely battling Evil Saint and Floating Sinking Sword over in the distant Bewildering Mist Sea.

Yan Zhaoge laughed coldly at the confounded Fan Kan, “So what about the Evil Saint? It has nothing to do with me. Did I say I was waiting for him?”

“It was this clone of mine that I was waiting for!”

The stone statue that Yan Zhaoge had obtained within the Bewildering Mist Sea was shockingly the mortal shell of a deceased Martial Saint expert!

This Martial Saint expert had been extremely talented and had also cultivated in a unique technique such that after he had died, his strength had not dissipated at all as it had all been contained within that mortal shell of his, his aura not leaking outwards in the slightest.

The two extremes had reversed with rebirth following death, life and death converging at that single point.

While this Martial Saint had himself been unable to revive, his aged fleshly body had managed to return to its youthful state, resembling a foetus that had been granted new life.

Finally, it had resulted in this rare, blessed miraculous body.

Even while it was a mortal shell, it was also a spirit foetus!

If other Martial Saints had obtained this mortal shell, they would have been able to refine it into their clone, birthing a new Martial Saint that was powerful to the extreme!

While Yan Zhaoge was not a Martial Saint, he cultivated in the Peerless Heavenly Scripture where all phenomena converged as one, with no beginning and no end, no before and no after. With this, he was able to perform a miraculous feat that would be impossible for other Martial Grandmasters.

After having stepped into the Essence Talisman Martial Grandmaster realm, after having been cleansed completely by the

Sweet Pouring Raindrops that were the cleanest and clearest existence under the heavens, he had been able to take this mortal shell and refine it into his own clone!

In having rushed over to the Deep Sea Corridor, Yan Zhaoge had never planned to look for aid all along.

His preparation was naught but his own methods!

With but a thought on his part, the figure before him clenched his right fist, punching out towards Fang Kan!

While he held no weapon, his punch was like the piercing forward of a great spear as it seemed set to penetrate straight through the seas and the skies!

Where the spear pointed, there seemed to be a huge roc spreading its wings, soaring above the nine heavens!

The vast jade sea was directly ripped apart, the horizon that was connected to it also seemingly breaking apart at this moment.

Northern Ocean Divine Spear, Roc Riding The Nine Heavens!

“The Northern Ocean Martial Saint Zhuang Kun?! So it was him!”

After having struck out with his palm, not waiting to view the

results, Fang Kan had already immediately begun retreating.

Upon seeing that his strike had been unsuccessful, he immediately realised that the situation was not good.

Now, looking at this spear that seemed able to penetrate through the heavens and the earth, Fang Kan was greatly shocked as he watched the spear-force that resembled a huge roc spreading its wings immediately arrive before him!

Even as he executed Spiritual Light Flashes, this spear was still able to catch up with him!



# HSSB 518: You Should Have Known Better Than To Come Provoke Me

---

From what Fang Kan remembered, in terms of pure speed alone, amongst all the known martial arts of the Vast Ocean World, there was only the late Northern Ocean Martial Saint Zhuang Kun's Northern Ocean Divine Spear, having been as fast as a great roc soaring through the heavens, that was comparable to his Spirit Rhino Island's Spiritual Light Flashes.

Ever since the Northern Ocean Martial Saint Zhuang Kun had disappeared and been presumed dead, with the Northern Ocean Divine Spear having been lost, Spirit Rhino Island's Spiritual Light Flashes had then reigned supreme in terms of speed within the Vast Ocean World.

Today, however, the Northern Ocean Divine Spear had once again appeared in this world!

Fang Kan looked disbelievingly at the spear that was after him in hot pursuit.

While it was a mortal shell, it was still a Martial Saint's mortal shell. How had a Martial Grandmaster been able to refine it as a clone?

Helpless, Fang Kang forcibly received the spear of Yan Zhaoge's clone with his palms, shocking him till the qi and blood of his entire body roiled.

“It’s still incomparable to a true Martial Saint, but it has already reached the peak of the Transcending Mortality stage where it is just a tiny bit away from the Martial Saint realm,” Fang Kan’s heart sunk, “However...”

However, he could vaguely feel that this was only because this clone of Yan Zhaoge’s had just been newly refined.

As time passed, this clone would soon truly regain the flair of the past Northern Ocean Martial Saint Zhang Kun!

Even now, it had already been very hard for Fang Kan to parry the strength of this strike.

He dared not linger any further, his figure flickering as he made use of the impact from his collision with the Northern Ocean Divine Spear to shoot backwards, intending to execute Spiritual Light Flashes once more in order to quickly flee this place.

As Yan Zhaoge had said, without requiring anyone to interfere, he wouldn’t fear Fang Kan regardless!

Fang Kan had just been about to flee when a seven-coloured glow suddenly shone above his head. Looking upwards, he saw a massive, majestic stone pillar plummeting down towards him!

Standing on the pillar of the Divine Palace, Yan Zhaoge roared as a powerful suppressive force pressured down towards Fang Kan.

Fang Kan had no intention of blocking at all as all he was thinking about now was escaping.

He grit his teeth, light flickering within the forehead eye of his Spirit Rhino Avatar as its massive frame transformed into a streak of jade light, resembling a swimming fish as it unceasingly searched for a weakness in the suppression of the pillar of the Divine Palace, trying to find a gap to escape from.

With the pillar of the Divine Palace yet to fully descend, he was really able to find a gap in its suppression as he was just about to slip out of that all-encompassing net.

However, as he was obstructed by the pillar of the Divine Palace, Yan Zhaoge's Northern Ocean Clone had already transformed into a huge roc, soaring rampantly after him!

The huge roc expanded its wings, splitting the heavens and breaking the sea, the flapping of its wings directly sending Fang Kan shooting back within the area encompassed by the pillar of the Divine Palace.

Reappearing beneath the suppression of the pillar of the Divine Palace, Fang Kan glared at Yan Zhaoge as though his eyeballs were about to implode, "You bastard..."

Yan Zhaoge's expression was indifferent, "Since you want to kill me, I want to kill you too. I want to see which of us is first to die."

Fang Kan inhaled deeply, roaring, “Fine! Die then, little bastard!”

As he roared, this Spirit Rhino Island Chief who was ranked amongst the top ten Transcending Mortality experts of the Vast Ocean World gave up on running and erupted with his full strength, charging fiercely towards Yan Zhaoge!

A spirit orb flew up above his head, a treasured light emitted from within as it seemed to instantly illuminate countless different scenes.

Numerous projections of light appeared all around Yan Zhaoge, attacking towards him from all directions.

That spirit orb was clearly an exceedingly superior high grade spirit artifact!

The greatest treasure of Spirit Rhino Island, the Spirit Rhino Orb. Surpassing Fang Zhaohong’s Jade Light Mirror, it was one of the most superior high-grade spirit artifacts in existence!

Seeing this, Yan Zhaoge nonchalantly laughed lightly, pulling out a dark green bamboo branch from within his sleeve.

While the bamboo branch appeared ordinary and innocuous, it was a treasure that Yan Zhaoge had personally forged.

When Yan Zhaoge had been a Spirit Vessel Martial Grandmaster, the bamboo branch had had three segments. Now, this had increased to four segments as though it possessed the ability to grow.

Yan Zhaoge lightly threw out the dark green bamboo branch which landed in the hand of his Northern Ocean Clone.

Gripping the bamboo branch, the Northern Ocean Clone brought it down upon the Spirit Rhino Orb above Fang Kan's head!

As they clashed, the Spirit Rhino Orb instantly emitted a mournful wail as it was struck flying.

Greatly shocked, Fang Kan hurriedly kept the Spirit Rhino Orb. Looking downwards, he was greatly pained to see a thin crack now running down the spirit orb's surface.

He looked unbelievably towards Yan Zhaoge and his Northern Ocean Clone, staring intently at that dark green bamboo branch.

No spiritual qi or fluctuations of energy could be felt from the bamboo branch at all as it appeared completely ordinary and innocuous no matter how one looked at it.

However, this ordinary-looking bamboo branch had directly caused to crack to appear on his high-grade spirit artifact, the Spirit Rhino Orb!

While the Spirit Rhino Orb was not like a weapon or armour, as a high-grade spirit artifact, it was naturally unordinary in terms of material. How would it be fragile at all?

Even if it were other ordinary high-grade spirit artifacts, they would still not be able to leave behind such a clear and distinct mark on the Spirit Rhino Orb's surface with just a single blow.

Fang Kan felt that the strange things he had experienced today were greater than all those he had collectively experienced in all of his life thus far as his view of this world had been turned completely upside down.

Unrelenting in its momentum, the Northern Ocean Clone raised the bamboo branch in its hands, using it like a long spear as it struck out with the Northern Ocean Divine Spear once more, piercing straight towards Fang Kan as it aimed to run him straight through!

Fang Kan shifted, his body instantly seemingly transforming into countless shadows of light.

However, the Northern Ocean Clone headed unstoppably forth, breaking through all that was in its path as all of those light shadows were shattered.

The nearby seawater had been shattered by the clash between the two as a vacuum was formed for a time.

The pillar of the Divine Palace hovered in mid-air, numerous streams of seven-coloured radiance dangling downwards like silk as they enveloped the entire area, resembling a prison.

Fang Kan was like a trapped beast being forced to make its final struggle.

He felt repressed to the extreme. The Northern Ocean Martial Saint Zhuang Kun had not left behind any relics, all his aura having been retracted within his mortal shell as well.

After Yan Zhaoge had taken away the stone statue, nothing at all had been left behind at its original location. When Fang Kan had arrived within that foreign dimension afterwards, all he had been able to find was empty land.

If he had known that Yan Zhaoge now possessed a Martial Saint's mortal shell, however much he would also have believed that it should be impossible for it to be successfully refined by a Martial Grandmaster, Fang Kan would still have been much more vigilant in his actions.

Now, however, he had smashed headlong into an iron wall, his entire head injured and bleeding as a result.

What came as even more of a shock to Fang Kan was that Yan Zhaoge had various other means and methods aside from the Martial Saint mortal shell as well, actually making it such that he wasn't able to flee however much he tried to do so!

His arrogance and viciousness having been stimulated, this Transcending Mortality Martial Grandmaster erupted fiercely, ignoring the attacks by the Northern Ocean Clone that were directed towards him as he just lunged viciously towards Yan Zhaoge!

Yan Zhaoge appeared totally unflustered as the Northern Ocean Clone's moves changed, becoming swifter and more vigorous.

The great roc, a giant fish in a water and a giant bird in the air, spanning thousands of kilometres in length as it was enormous beyond compare.

The great bird's extreme speed, the immense power of the giant fish, its majestic power almost beyond compare under the heavens!

Northern Ocean Divine Spear, Fish of the Northern Ocean!

A majestic, tyrannical force directly shattered Fang Kan's Spirit Rhino Avatar!

His entire body shaking intensely, Fang Kan spat out a mouthful of blood, his eyes glaring unrelentingly as he ignored all else, still shooting towards Yan Zhaoge!

From the looks of it, he was clearly staking his life!

Yan Zhaoge roared, the light of thunder flickering within his right eye, shooting through space in an instant!



An Instant's Thunder!

Fang Kan was greatly shocked, not wanting to perish together with Yan Zhaoge.

Still, he could only grit his teeth and continue with his advance!

“Bang!”

Fang Kan received another severe blow as his body was directly pierced through by terrifying thunderbolts!

However, Fang Kan's palm had already arrived before Yan Zhaoge, wanting to render him dead.

Who knew that Yan Zhaoge would suddenly take out a small black burner, blocking Fang Kan's palm.

The majestic palm force vanished without a trace like mud having entered the sea.

Fang Kan stared wide-eyed, “You!”

“I what?” Yan Zhaoge's expression was indifferent as a jade light suddenly flickered in his free hand, the roar of a dragon resounding as the Green Abyss Sword appeared!

“You should have known better than to come provoke me.”

# HSSB 519: So What If I Kill You?

---

Looking at the Earth Devouring Burner in Yan Zhaoge's hand, Fang Kan's heart turned cold.

The immense pressure brought to him by the Northern Ocean Clone made it such that he was unable to project Yan Zhaoge's thoughts.

Just having clashed a little with him, numerous scenes had reverberated within Fang Kan's mind as he had discovered that he seemed to have been trapped within a huge web that Yan Zhaoge had established, slowly becoming tangled up within it.

That both sides would be injured, perhaps even perishing altogether as they went all out with their very lives on their line had all been an illusion.

Yan Zhaoge had readied a web, waiting for him to smash headlong within!

The Green Abyss Sword transformed into a green dragon, roaring as it penetrated through Fang Kan's chest.

Behind him, the Northern Ocean Clone was just within arm's reach!

The shadow of death loomed over Fang Kan. He truly felt unresigned to die just like that.

The surrounding Vast Ocean World martial practitioners watched this scene shockedly.

They had originally thought that Yan Zhaoge would die young as a genius to a Transcending Mortality Martial Grandmaster, not having thought that it was actually Fang Kan who would end up staging the battle of the caged beast.

And now, this Transcending Mortality Martial Grandmaster was shockingly about to perish by Yan Zhaoge's hand!

The Spirit Rhino Island martial practitioners were dazed like wooden chickens, never having thought that things would actually end up like this, the situation having become this way even though their Chief had personally made an appearance.

“Don't do anything stupid!” A Spirit Rhino Island disciple, his voice trembling somewhat, urgently yelled, “My Spirit Rhino Sect is one of the Seven Pillars of Good! If you kill our Chief, you are standing opposed to all the forces of Good!”

“However we usually are, we on the side of Good are united in standing against the forces of Evil!”

The martial practitioners of Water Crystal Palace, the Spirit Returning Sect, the Blazing Wind Sect as well as the others of the Seven Pillars of Good all frowned at this, none willing to be tied down on behalf of some other sect.

However, the gazes with which they looked at Yan Zhaoge were filled with wariness and doubt as well.

With the Evil Saint seemingly fending off Myriad Sword Pool for Yan Zhaoge, those on the side of Good could not help but doubt Yan Zhaoge's position and stance.

Even if Yan Zhaoge did not hail from the Sacred Evil Sect, if he killed the Chief of Spirit Rhino Island, it would inevitably be a loss for the forces of Good whilst beneficial to the Six Evil Sects.

Looking at Yan Zhaoge, Water Crystal Palace's Elder Dong and the others all wavered.

Hearing those words, Yan Zhaoge glanced at that Spirit Rhino Island disciple like he was smiling whilst also not, his gaze causing a chill to run down the bodies of their group of Spirit Rhino Island martial practitioners.

“Whatever I will do in the future is not something that you of Spirit Rhino Island can decide. If you have the leisure to do that, think of what you yourselves will be doing from now on.”

Yan Zhaoge laughed lightly, swivelling his head to look at Fang Kan.

Fang Kan coughed out a mouthful of fresh blood, his expression calm despite his body that was riddled with wounds as he said

coldly, “If you dare to kill me, wait to be surrounded and slaughtered by those of Water Crystal Palace, Myriad Sword Pool and the Blood Dragon Sect. At most, this old man will just head down a step earlier before you, waiting for you in the underworld...”

Before Fang Kan could finish speaking, a ‘bang’ sound resounded as his head was blown to smithereens by the punch of Yan Zhaoge’s Northern Ocean Clone!

His entire body transformed into a rain of blood, scattering as it erupted within the air.

“So what if I kill you?” Yan Zhaoge asked mildly, “What is there that I dare not do?”

As the other Vast Ocean World martial practitioners present looked at Yan Zhaoge, a chill arose within all their hearts.

They had originally thought that the defining moment of this youth today that would shock all under the heavens was his having defeated Zhang Haocheng and Li Sheng in a single move.

Who knew that on this exact same day, he would actually also slay the Chief of Spirit Rhino Island of the Seven Pillars of Good, Fang Kan who was ranked seventh amongst the top ten Transcending Mortality experts.

This was already no longer shocking the world. This was

breaking through the sky and shocking the heavens!

Yan Zhaoge's name would thereon be known far and wide across the entire Vast Ocean World, known by everyone, unknown by none.

As Elder Dong and Zhang Haocheng of Water Crystal Palace exchanged looks, their hearts both felt rather heavy, "Such cruelty and viciousness without thought for the consequences, it seems like it would be the actions of a member of the forces of Evil."

"Maybe not, though. Having already killed Fang Zhaohong, there was a blood enmity between him and Fang Kan such that they were incompatible under the same heavens, a conclusion inevitably having to be reached between them. Even if someone mediated midway, while Fang Kan would be able to tolerate it for a time, he wouldn't be able to bear it forever."

"What exactly is the relationship between him and the Sacred Evil Sect? If he really is a member of the forces of Evil, that would definitely influence things greatly."

"Instead, I feel now that he isn't of the forces of Evil. With that clone, he possesses such great strength. If he were to suddenly slaughter out a path during a great battle between Good and Evil, it might not only be a single Fang Kan who would die."

While those on the side of Good were feeling uneasy, those on the side of Evil were feeling uncomfortable as well.

The gaze of Elder Yue of the Dragon Slayer Sect did not even leave Yan Zhaoge and the Northern Ocean Clone for a single second.

This incomparably great strength was such that it might even influence the power balance of the entire Vast Ocean World.

Looking at Yan Zhaoge, Li Sheng shook his head slightly, asking Elder Yue, “When will Master arrive?”

Elder Yue replied, “He’ll be arriving soon. I’ve received news that the Shocking Soul Box has similarly left Shocking Soul Island. It seems that the Chief of the Water Crystal Palace and the Nine Dragon Fingers of the Blood Dragon Sect are on their way as well.”

He sighed, “They really cannot but come! If they don’t, the very heavens may be changing here!”

Currently the focus of all, Yan Zhaoge’s expression was calm, seeming as though he had done something completely inconsequential as he ignored the Spirit Rhino Island martial practitioners by the side who appeared dazed as wooden chickens and instead smiled towards Fu Enshu, “I earlier troubled you into having to resist the enemy and buy time together with me even whilst injured.”

Having already recovered though the shock had still yet to completely fade from her face, Fu Enshu clicked her tongue in wonder at Yan Zhaoge’s Northern Ocean Clone, “It’s nothing. Instead, it’s you who’ve let me see a good show. Splendid indeed.”



“So this was the true meaning behind that stone statue?”

Yan Zhaoge nodded, “That’s right.”

Looking at the Northern Ocean Clone, he smiled, “Senior apprentice-aunt, this good show is still not over yet.”

Saying thus, Yan Zhaoge emitted a clear roar.

The Northern Ocean Clone shot into the skies, its true essence sweeping Yan Zhaoge and Fu Enshu along as it had travelled far away in an instant.

The destination was the Bewildering Maze Sea.

The Vast Ocean World martial practitioners present all snapped out of it.

Elder Dong and the others clenched their teeth, following after them.

Yan Zhaoge’s Northern Ocean Clone resembled a huge roc as it had instantly travelled a thousand li.

The two sides that had originally been battling over the Bewildering Maze Sea whilst paying some attention to the battle situation over at the Deep Sea Corridor immediately detected their

approach.

Feeling the powerful aura of the Northern Ocean Clone, whether it was the Floating Sinking Sword in the hands of the Chief of Myriad Sword Pool Yan Gang or the Evil Saint Lin Qiancheng, both of their movements instantly eased greatly.

This was especially true for the Chief of Myriad Sword Pool Yan Gang, being extremely cautious of Yan Zhaoge's group as he even had the intention of retreating.

While he had the Floating Sinking Sword in hand, if he had to face Lin Qiancheng and Yan Zhaoge's Northern Ocean Clone on his own, there was only defeat that awaited him.

However, what caused Yan Gang to waver slightly was the fact that Lin Qiancheng before him seemed not to want to clash with him and buy time for Yan Zhaoge to arrive and provide assistance, instead showing signs of wanting to retreat as well.

The next moment, Yan Zhaoge's Northern Ocean Clone had already arrived before their eyes.

It extended his arms, one before the other as they resembled a great spear, piercing straight out!

Streams of golden and black light congregated together, forming the massive silhouette of a roc which bobbed up and down between the heavens and the earth, swift whilst also vigorous!

Its target was none other than the Evil Saint, Lin Qiancheng!

# HSSB 520: I'm Really Not The Sort Of Person To Bear Grudges

---

Killing one from the side of Good, next killing one from the side of Evil.

Yan Zhaoge had never considered such a notion, nor did he have to.

Yan Zhaoge scoffed at Fang Kan having said that he would be jointly surrounded and slaughtered by the martial practitioners of Water Crystal Palace, Myriad Sword Pool and the Blood Dragon Sect.

The current equilibrium between Good and Evil could be broken by his mere existence.

Due to Fang Zhaohong's death, he had indeed battled with Fang Kan. However, before confirming that he indeed stood on the side of Evil, the forces of Good would not lightly move lest they pushed him onto the side of Evil just like that.

Yan Zhaoge having pointed his spear at the Evil Saint Lin Qiancheng, there was only one reason for that.

While he seemed to be expressing friendliness by coming here and lending aid, helping to stand up for Yan Zhaoge, he was actually misleadingly labelling Yan Zhaoge as being affiliated with the Sacred Evil Sect.

His scheming intentions could easily be understood as digging a pit for Yan Zhaoge to fall into, forcing him onto the side of Evil.

Whilst churning the waters, Yan Zhaoge deeply suspected that Lin Qiancheng was trying to fish in turbid waters for additional reasons as well.

Perhaps Lin Qiancheng thought that while Yan Zhaoge possessed shocking potential, he was still only at the sixth or seventh level of the Martial Grandmaster realm at the end of the day, being fully powerless to resist the full strength of Myriad Sword Pool and Spirit Rhino Island.

Even while he felt dissatisfied, in order not to die by Fang Kan's hands, submitting to Evil would remain the only path that was available to him.

However, he had not thought that forcing a snake into a hole, it was actually not a grass snake that had been pressured but really a true dragon!

Having refined the Northern Ocean Clone, the Essence Talisman Martial Grandmaster Yan Zhaoge directly slew the Transcending Mortality Martial Grandmaster Fang Kan who stood at the head of one of the Seven Pillars of Good!

Having originally thought him to be a chess piece which he could possibly develop further and make good use of, he had actually turned out to be a heavyweight on the same level as him in

strength!

Therefore, tragedy having befallen Fang Kan, things would not be good for Lin Qiancheng as well.

He immediately realised what consequences his earlier actions would bring.

“Believe me, I’m really not the sort of person to bear grudges,” Yan Zhaoge smiled coldly at Lin Qiancheng, “Whatever enmity I have, if I am so able, I’ll repay it on the spot. A virtuous person does not bear overnight grudges, isn’t that right?”

Since you dug a pit for me to fall into, I’ll naturally have to get my revenge on you.

While I don’t know what you are planning, I’ll just directly churn your waters yellow regardless.

Yan Zhaoge smiled coldly. With a thought on his part, the Northern Ocean Clone directly jabbed out with a lance towards Lin Qiancheng.

The current Lin Qiancheng was completely enveloped by black fog, his eyes bright as the stars.

No voice resounded from amidst that black fog, just that his gaze which resembled the numerous stars flickered slightly.

Numerous streams of black qi swirled over, blocking the attack of Yan Zhaoge's Northern Ocean Clone as he sped rapidly away into the distance.

While the true essence of the two seemed to be locked in heated battle in mid-air, with Lin Qiancheng set on retreating, it was not a true life and death battle that was going on between them.

Seeing this, everyone inevitably had many speculations.

Those who had already suspected Yan Zhaoge originally felt even more suspicious, feeling that the two of them were acting, with Lin Qiancheng intentionally giving way to Yan Zhaoge.

Myriad Sword Pool's Chief, Yan Gang, was rather hesitant, not daring to unleash the Floating Sinking Sword at his full strength for fear that he might fall into a trap, with Yan Zhaoge and Lin Qiancheng suddenly joining hands to attack him.

Just like this, with Lin Qiancheng after all being a Martial Saint, as he focused just on escaping rather than continuing to battle, however swift Yan Zhaoge's Northern Ocean Clone, with it only just having been refined, it was still difficult for him to keep Lin Qiancheng there.

However, Yan Zhaoge did not appear dispirited as a pondering expression instead appeared on his face.

Seeing Lin Qiancheng's retreating figure, Yan Zhaoge suddenly laughed, "What you cultivate in is the Illusory Shadow Demonic Art? Its power is indeed unordinary, full of changes and variations as it is difficult for one to discern your foundations. "

"With your body like an illusory shadow, it will be hard for the attacks of others to land on you. At the same cultivation level, martial practitioners who cultivate in the Illusory Shadow Demonic Art are renowned for being hard to kill, with it being very difficult for even those whose cultivation bases are superior to yours to kill you as well. I even suspect that you might be the person in this Vast Ocean World who is the hardest to kill."

Yan Zhaoge said leisurely, "Still, that is only under normal circumstances."

"If this demonic art is not cultivated to the tenth and final completion stage, on the first, fifth, tenth, eleventh, fifteenth day of the month and so on, for a total of nine out of thirty days in a month, you would lie within a weakened state."

"Being at the first level of the Martial Saint realm, you should normally have reached the seventh or the eighth stage of the Illusory Shadow Demonic Art at most."

Yan Zhaoge said rather nastily, "During the period of time when you are weakened, your demonic foundations will be unstable as true essence might even leak uncontrollably out of your body, revealing your movements. You've really got to hide well on those days!"



Lin Qiancheng's figure did not halt as he vanished into the horizon.

However, the minds of all the Vast Ocean World martial practitioners present wavered as they seemed to see the Evil Saint's body shake in its entirety, with him stumbling slightly.

They all exchanged looks, "That wasn't a hallucination, right?"

Everyone might have seen wrongly, but the Floating Sinking Sword within Yan Gang's hands would definitely not have seen wrongly.

There was only one explanation for it then. Yan Zhaoge must have spoken the truth.

All the martial practitioners on the side of Good had their spirits raised slightly.

Elder Dong and Zhang Haocheng of Water Crystal Palace exchanged glances, both able to see the shock in the other's eyes.

Zhang Haocheng said hesitantly, "If I do not remember wrongly, over the years, when we have had news of the Evil Saint when he did not take the initiative to appear on his own, it seems to all have been on days like the first, the fifth, the tenth, the eleventh and the fifteenth?"

Elder Dong closed his eyes, recalling earnestly for a moment before he opened his eyes and nodded slowly, “That’s right! On every first, fifth, and tenth of every ten days! It is within this perimeter even though not all the nine days might be included.”

Zhang Haocheng held his wrist, “If he did not act, we would also not know that the Evil Saint was currently in a weakened state. Otherwise, it would be the best time to deal with him, with him even unable to conceal his location properly. So many good chances have been wasted away just like that.”

It was true that the Evil Saint was powerful, but what troubled them the most were still his strange and unpredictable movements along with his thoughts that were hard to grasp.

A Water Crystal Palace martial practitioner sent over a silent sound transmission, “Would it be a layered trap, being a lie that they colluded to make seem true?”

Elder Dong answered, “If it is a lie, that would mean that all of the Evil Saint’s movements over this long period of time thus far have been performed in preparation for this lie.”

“However, if we are cautious enough, this lie would not serve any purpose, the risks being far greater than the benefits and the returns far less than the effort put in.”

He looked at Yan Zhaoge, sighing softly, “If he was trying to gain trust from this youth, that was completely not worth it at all.”

Zhang Haocheng looked first at Yan Zhaoge and then at the Northern Ocean Clone beside him before smiling bitterly, “Even if the two of them colluded, it is also impossible for this Young Master Yan to be a disciple of the Sacred Evil Sect. He can stand on level footing with any expert in this world.”

Yet, if Yan Zhaoge was not a descendant of the Sacred Evil Sect, how then should the forces of Good view him?

Everyone exchanged bitter smiles.

Could they expect such a powerful person to just sit there and wait for death when facing Fang Kan? It was not like he was a fool.

Even Yan Gang, the Chief of Myriad Sword Pool, felt troubled, with Yan Zhaoge after all still being too powerful.

If such a person was indeed an enemy, no more had to be said about it. They would just do what they had to do, with them all relying on the abilities that they possessed to do so.

If such a person was neutral, however, if they forced him over to the side of Evil, wouldn't that then be finding trouble for themselves?

Therefore, looking at Yan Zhaoge, all of them could not help but feel a headache coming on...

# HSSB 521: Soaring To Prominence, Destined To Be A Legend

---

Looking at the Evil Saint Lin Qiancheng fleeing into the distance, Yan Zhaoge shrugged.

The Sacred Evil Sect was strange and mysterious. The forces of Good aside, its relationship with the other forces of Evil was not that good as well. While similarly being part of the Six Evil Sects, the Dragon Slayer Sect, Soul Shocking Island and the others were very cautious of them.

With Lin Qiancheng's weakness having been revealed today, there would be no end to those who would target him.

The Sacred Evil Sect had been established for many years, never having undergone any great tribulations before due to the mystery that shrouded its movements. It definitely possessed great wealth and resources which would definitely be very beneficial to the side that managed to obtain them.

Of course, being full of treasures, Yan Zhaoge was a 'loaded target' as well. Still, comparatively speaking, from today onwards, all of them of the Vast Ocean World would be very cautious in having designs on him.

After all, as compared to the Sacred Evil Sect which they had coexisted with for so many years, Yan Zhaoge who had suddenly appeared out of nowhere and soared to prominence was actually even more mysterious, even harder to see through.

The forces of Good, including those of Water Crystal Palace, the Spirit Returning Sect, the Blazing Wind Sect and so on, could only felt a headache coming on at this moment.

Meanwhile, the Dragon Slayer Sect and Green Snake Island included, the forces of Evil were currently also greatly conflicted as they looked at Yan Zhaoge.

It was naught but Chief Yan Gang of Myriad Sword Pool who was feeling the most awkward.

Spirit Rhino Island had always been on good terms with Myriad Sword Pool amongst the Seven Pillars of Good. It was having been invited by Fang Kan that Yan Gang had rushed over this time.

In the end, Yan Zhaoge had virtually killed Fang Kan in front of Yan Gang. At the same time that tragedy had befallen Spirit Rhino Island, Myriad Sword Pool's face had been hurt greatly as well.

However, Yan Gang would have no way of capturing Yan Zhaoge to make him pay for what he had done.

With the Chief of the Dragon Slayer Sect as well as the Chief of Shocking Soul Island along with the Shocking Soul Box hurrying over here as well, Yan Gang also had to stay vigilant against leaving himself vulnerable to them.

However, if Yan Gang did not do something on behalf of Spirit

Rhino Island, it would be an even more tragic blow to Myriad Sword Pool's face, at the same time also alienating Spirit Rhino Island from them.

Moreover, Fang Kan having been killed, it was the alliance between Spirit Rhino Island and Myriad Sword Pool that had suffered as a result, falling to a disadvantage against the others of the Seven Pillars of Good.

Innumerable thoughts flashed through Yan Gang's mind at lightning speed.

Now, a voice resounded from the distance, "Yan Gang, do you still want to continue? This old man would be very happy to watch the battle."

Yan Gang's expression changed slightly as he recognised this to be the voice of the Chief of Shocking Soul Island of the Six Evil Sects.

While the other party was not a Martial Saint, he possessed their ancestral Sacred Artifact, the Shocking Soul Box, which possessed extraordinary power and left Shocking Soul Island stably amongst the top three of the Six Evil Sects.

As Yan Gang gazed at Yan Zhaoge, Yan Zhaoge laughed, "Don't look at me, I don't know this person. Everyone clearly knows what you are thinking."

Of course, it was clear that the Chief of Shocking Soul Island was just trying to get on Yan Zhaoge's good side.

Having seen what had happened to Lin Qiancheng earlier, the Chief of Shocking Soul Island did not move rashly as he just stood far away, pressuring Yan Gang into not making a move.

Despairing looks appeared on the faces of the Spirit Rhino Island martial practitioners present. First not mentioning whether Yan Gang might be able to defeat Yan Zhaoge, under such circumstances, he wouldn't be able to attack Yan Zhaoge even if he would theoretically be able to do so.

While the two sects were close to each other, however thick-skinned these Spirit Rhino Island martial practitioners were, it would still be too much of them to ask Yan Gang to bear the immense risk of fighting one against two in order to secure justice for them.

It was destined that the humiliation and hatred from the death of their Chief would not be washed clean today.

The Spirit Rhino Island martial practitioners were even beginning to worry that Yan Zhaoge might ruthlessly come over and exterminate the rest of them.

The expression of Myriad Sword Pool's Yan Gang was sunken as water as he appeared extremely displeased.

However, only he himself could know whether he had actually secretly heaved a sigh of relief, no longer being pressured into having to make a difficult decision.

Yan Zhaoge smiled mildly, seemingly completely ignoring the tense atmosphere around him. His hands behind his back, he walked off leisurely in the direction of the Bewildering Maze Sea.

“The Sacred Evil Sect should have a special reason for fishing in turbid waters. Because I unexpectedly came over here, his efforts were wasted midway. However, there should still be traces of it left behind. Isn’t anyone interested about this?”

Hearing Yan Zhaoge’s words, the hearts of Yan Gang and the others all jolted slightly.

If Yan Zhaoge was not of the Sacred Evil Sect and Lin Qiancheng had not come here to provide him with support, why then had he specifically come all the way here?

Merely framing Yan Zhaoge was clearly insufficient a reason for this exalted person of the Sacred Evil Sect to come all the way here. After all, no one could have known before this that Yan Zhaoge was actually powerful to this extent, able to affect the equilibrium of the Vast Ocean World’s global situation.

Therefore, Lin Qiancheng’s actions truly left one wondering.

As everyone pondered, they followed Yan Zhaoge into the



interior of the Bewildering Maze Sea. Even that terrifying aura representing the Chief of Shocking Soul Island who had not materialised before everyone followed him as well.

The Northern Ocean Clone brought Yan Zhaoge and Fu Enshu along in progressing forth.

Paying attention to their surroundings, Yan Zhaoge knew that Lin Qiancheng would have been exceptionally careful since he cultivated in the Illusory Shadow Demonic Art. Traces that he had left behind would not be easily discovered.

“The Bewildering Maze Sea itself possessing the ability to bewilder, it will have gotten rid of most of the traces that were left behind,” Yan Zhaoge pondered slightly aloud, “Still, from the looks of it, he seems to have been searching from something.”

The others felt somewhat disbelieving at his words, yet felt even more excited as well.

Things that the Evil Saint Lin Qiancheng had been attracted by would naturally be remarkable beyond compare.

Still, his plans having been spoiled so by Yan Zhaoge, he naturally wouldn't be looking for anything anymore.

Following this, he would have to focus on concealing his tracks even more thoroughly lest he unsuspectingly fell victim.

With no other visible clues present, after standing there pondering for a moment, Yan Zhaoge smiled and shook his head.

He waved leisurely goodbye to the others, “Everyone, I have finished with what I set out to do here and naturally will not remain any further. Let us meet again.”

True essence surged within the acupoints of the Northern Ocean Clone, streams of light transforming into wings that expanded outwards, sweeping Yan Zhaoge and Fu Enshu along as they had travelled five thousand kilometres away in an instant, no longer visible from sight.

The Vast Ocean World martial practitioners did not know whether to laugh or to cry, all bearing greatly complex emotions as they were rendered speechless for a time.

It was just that the thoughts currently within their minds were all related to Yan Zhaoge.

The first time he had appeared, he had slain the Chief of Spirit Rhino Island Fang Kan, the head of one of the Seven Pillars of Good, whilst also exposing the weak point of the Chief of the Sacred Evil Sect, Lin Qiancheng.

All of these incidents, all of these deeds would shake the world.

Who knew what kind of changes this mysterious youth who had suddenly risen to prominence out of nowhere might bring to the

## Vast Ocean World in the future?

Whatever one said, however, regarding these heavens and earth, even if Yan Zhaoge completely vanished after this, he had already become a legend, destined to leave behind a colourful, remarkable tale in the historical annals of the Vast Ocean World.

As powerful auras approached the area from other directions, everyone was jolted of their reverie as they recognised them to belong to the Palace Lord of Water Crystal Palace as well as the Chiefs of the Blood Dragon Sect and the Dragon Slayer Sect.

Many experts of the Vast Ocean World had actually congregated here.

Soon, though, the Chiefs of the Dragon Slayer Sect and Shocking Soul Island were the first to retreat, the martial practitioners on the side of Evil warily looking at those of the forces of Good present as they too took their leave.

The forces of Good did not pursue. All of them needed time to digest what had happened today, thinking up a new general policy and stance regarding future developments in the global situation.

Meanwhile, the one who had stirred up and created this huge storm, Yan Zhaoge, was feeling rather relaxed and jovial.

Looking at the Northern Ocean Clone beside him, Yan Zhaoge was all smiles, “Oh, it is good to use indeed. It’s just that due to its

cultivation base being so much higher than mine, controlling it requires quite a bit of my mental strength. When this clone is battling with others, I myself would not be able to fight as smoothly.”

Fu Enshu pointed at him, “Show-off.”

Yan Zhaoge smiled, and did not speak.

# HSSB 522: Cultivating In A Second Heavenly Scripture!

---

Looking at Yan Zhaoge's lackadaisical manner, Fu Enshu could not help but shake her head, smiling.

After that, she asked curiously, "Still, how did you manage to refine the mortal shell of a Martial Saint as your clone when only a Martial Grandmaster?"

"Even with the help of those Sweet Pouring Raindrops, it should still have been insufficient, right?"

Yan Zhaoge's expression did not change, "It should be related to my essence talisman. Upon reaching the mid Essence Spirit Martial Grandmaster realm, I gained ten spiritual leaves, the rune inscribed on that tenth leaf being rather unique."

"That was something I comprehended and gained regarding the principles of the heavens and the earth during my cultivation, being extremely abstruse and hard to explain. Still, I think that it must have been some hidden, profound properties of this that helped me to achieve this feat today."

Recalling this, Fu Enshu nodded slowly, "It was indeed profound. While the ten leaves blossoming ten flowers of your father's that I saw that year was also profound and indiscernible, it still seems to have been less abstruse than yours."

She sighed in praise, “Spirit leaves and spirit flowers, whilst being everyone’s fortune, is also the manifestation of one’s comprehensions and accumulated foundation in the martial dao. Being in possession of this fortune, it is also inextricably linked to the foundation that you’ve established.”

Yan Zhaoge chortled, “I think so as well.”

Despite his shameless look, Fu Enshu was not annoyed, “Right. While I have not supervised your cultivation before, I know of how diligently you usually cultivate.”

Yan Zhaoge asked, “How are your injuries, senior apprentice-aunt?”

“Having battled with someone just now, yet some more time will be required before I can fully recover,” Fu Enshu said, “Rather than that, are we headed to Changli Mountain now?”

Yan Zhaoge nodded, “That’s right. Directly crossing the Spirit Rhino Sea and arriving at the Directionless Sea, no further obstacles would lie before us.”

While Fang Kan was already dead, even if he had still been alive, he would still have been powerless to prevent Yan Zhaoge from crossing the Spirit Rhino Sea with his Northern Ocean Clone.

“Changli Mountain should already have received news of the incident over at the Deep Sea Corridor and the Bewildering Maze

Sea. If Bai Jingkang and his wife are still there, hearing other people's description of me, they should be able to guess my identity."

Yan Zhaoge stroked his lower chin, saying, "Still, from the looks of it, the higher echelons of Changli Mountain will likely be keeping this matter a secret. Senior apprentice-brother Xu is a guest Elder there, having been living there together with Little Jun'er all these years. There have not been too many rumours regarding them in the Vast Ocean World, everyone just having taken them as former solitary practitioners."

Fu Enshu appeared slightly unfocused, "From what you say, they have already been in the Vast Ocean World for around seven to eight years. I wonder how Yuzhen is doing?"

Hearing her words, Yan Zhaoge was rather troubled as well, "Sadly, there is no way for us to know about this now. We will only be able to know after we've arrived at Changli Mountain."

He said, "We should hurry towards Changli Mountain as soon as possible. You can recuperate in peace along the way, senior apprentice-aunt."

Fu Enshu nodded, sitting in the meditative position in mid-air as she closed her eyes.

Yan Zhaoge's Northern Ocean Clone transformed into a great roc, its claws respectively grabbing Yan Zhaoge and Fu Enshu before it expanded its wings, flying with the wind at an extremely

swift speed.

Seated there, Fu Enshu did not suffer any turbulence at all.

Looking up at his Northern Ocean Clone, Yan Zhaoge nodded slightly, “The Northern Ocean Martial Saint Zhuang Kun indeed had a rather shocking level of attainment. It was a pity that he perished along the way; otherwise, he might just have been able to ascend to the World beyond Worlds.”

Yan Zhaoge inwardly praised Zhuang Kun’s martial dao that had unique areas of its own.

Having become the Northern Ocean Clone now, his mortal shell could still cultivate and rise in strength.

Yan Zhaoge pondered on what supreme martial arts he should equip his clone with such that it would rise in strength even more quickly.

Already having the body of a Martial Saint and possessing an extremely solid foundation from what Zhuang Kun had once cultivated in, it would instead not be ideal for the clone to switch to cultivating in things like the Peerless Heavenly Scripture.

The result of forcibly changing this could instead interfere irreparably with its strength.

“It is not like there is no way. It just has to be done slowly and



over time, the effects slowly playing out,” As Yan Zhaoge pondered, his essence talisman appeared over his head, shining bright with light.

To Yan Zhaoge, stepping into the Essence Talisman Martial Grandmaster realm was also significant in another way.

Strange, graceful characters now flickered within his eyes.

He raised his palm above his head before flipping it over, bringing it downwards.

His movements were great and exaggerated, simple yet heavy.

At this moment, Yan Zhaoge’s entire aura was different as he resembled a descended divinity.

Accompanied by the flipping of his palm, the heavens and the earth seemed to be reversing, the sky plummeting downwards as it seemed to have toppled with just that single palm.

It was precisely the Heavenly Broad Creed Palm of Broad Creed Mountain’s Three Supreme Arts.

Still, the Heavenly Broad Creed Palm that Yan Zhaoge was currently executing seemed somewhat different from before.

Meanwhile, above Yan Zhaoge’s head, apart from the essence

talisman with the Peerless Heavenly Scripture as its base, another essence talisman was shockingly gradually taking form.

Accompanied by the manifestation of this talisman, the momentum of Yan Zhaoge's Heavenly Broad Creed Palm rapidly increased as it actually seemed truly able to flip the heavens and overturn the earth!

It was not just the heavens and the earth. All the laws and principles of this world seemed to circulate in reverse alongside this as well.

Yin and yang, light and darkness, hot and cold, fast and slow, passive and active-all of these showed signs of being overturned.

Yan Zhaoge smiled.

Broad Creed Mountain's supreme martial art, the Heavenly Broad Creed Palm, had been obtained by their founder, the Heaven Establishing Old Man Qiu Yuan, from analysing the remnant legacies of the pre-Great Calamity Clear Jade lineage and developing it to how it was now.

Meanwhile, he had analysed this from the Cyclic Heavenly Scripture of its direct lineage, a Heavenly Scripture that was on the same level as the Life Creation Heavenly Scripture and the Peerless Heavenly Scripture!

Originating from the direct lineage of the Clear Jade lineage, the

Cyclic Heavenly Scripture entailed toppling the heavens and overturning the earth.

Its essence and profundities were not simply about toppling the heavens and overturning the earth as it instead concerned two extremes circulating in reverse.

The principles that it analysed was that primary quality that caused even the heavens and the earth to be reversed as could also be displayed in the reversal of yin and yang, activity and passivity, heat and coldness and so on and so forth.

What appeared to be two different extremes were instead closely linked, the techniques grasped within allowing one to reverse the heavens and the earth with just a little bit of strength, thereby forming an incomparably great power.

This was the true meaning of the Cyclic Heavenly Scripture, through which one could obtain a supreme martial art, the Cyclic Heavenly Seal, presiding loftily over all living lifeforms with one's name famed throughout ten thousand lifetimes.

In the past, there had existed the ancestor of the Clear Jade lineage, the Lord of Primordial Beginning. His disciple, the Lord of Broad Completion, had perfected this martial art, also possessing a supreme treasure of the same name. In that legendary era, countless powerful experts had perished to the Cyclic Heavenly Seal.

The current Heavenly Broad Creed Palm of Broad Creed

Mountain was actually an incomplete variant of the Cyclic Heavenly Seal.

When choosing one of the Three Supreme Arts that year, Yan Zhaoge had not chosen the Limitless Heavenly Sword despite his proficiency in the sword, also not having chosen the Immeasurable Heavenly Sabre that his father cultivated in. Instead, he had chosen the Heavenly Broad Creed Palm. In doing so, it had actually been in preparation for this day.

Even though he had not cultivated in the Cyclic Heavenly Scripture, due to his knowledge of it, Yan Zhaoge had been able to accomplish the Heavenly Broad Creed Palm with much greater ease back then, far surpassing others in terms of his speed of cultivating in it as well as his comprehension and execution of it.

Now, as the foundation he had accomplished with the Heavenly Broad Creed Palm was transferred to that of the Cyclic Heavenly Seal, he would be able to accomplish some minor attainments in it very soon.

After having stepped into the Essence Talisman Martial Grandmaster realm and condensed his true martial essence talisman, achieving an initial solidifying of his foundations, Yan Zhaoge would now be starting to cultivate in things other than the Peerless Heavenly Scripture.

# HSSB 523: A Wastrel Who Burns Away High-Grade Spirit Artifacts Like Firewood

---

Another true martial essence talisman was slowly condensing above his head.

Yan Zhaoge's expression was calm as he inhaled and exhaled, synchronising with the principles of the heavens and the earth, a great power seemingly surging as the essence talisman condensed.

During the simple breathing of a human at any time, at any place, there actually also existed the reversal of the two different extremes of absorbing and releasing, infinite profundities being contained within the simplicity of the great dao.

When Yan Zhaoge had some achieved some minor attainments in his cultivation of the Cyclic Heavenly Scripture, even when he was not intentionally circulating it, strength would naturally be accumulated amidst his breathing as his foundation would grow stronger and stronger.

Over this gradual process, his cultivation base would correspondingly rise as though he was cultivating at every single moment.

This would inevitably be immensely beneficial towards the raising of his cultivation base, raising his cultivation speed far beyond that of other martial practitioners as an immeasurable amount of time would be saved in the process.

Under normal circumstances, the higher one's cultivation base, the harder it would be for them to achieve a breakthrough, the time and effort they would have to put in also correspondingly increasing.

However, when Yan Zhaoge had achieved some level of attainment in the Cyclic Heavenly Scripture, he would be able to reverse this flow, thwarting these usual rules.

Of the supreme direct lineages of the Three Purities, both the Peerless Heavenly Scripture and the Cyclic Heavenly Scripture had boundless wonderful uses.

As Yan Zhaoge cultivated, he was brought along by his Northern Ocean Clone in traversing the Spirit Rhino Sea, heading towards the Directionless Sea.

At the same time, Yan Zhaoge took out his dark green bamboo branch and appraised it in deep thought.

It would be more appropriate to call it a bamboo cane now, with it already having four segments that was each a foot in length, the entire bamboo cane spanning four feet whilst also having become a little thicker.

Even high-grade spirit artifacts were unable to bear clashing with this bamboo cane now as they would prefer to keep a healthy distance away from it.

Mid-grade spirit artifacts could now be directly shattered by it.

Yan Zhaoge's fingers lightly brushed over the dark green bamboo cane as he gazed at the faint purple light flickering on its surface.

After pondering for a moment, Yan Zhaoge opened his Internal Crystal Furnace, throwing the dark green bamboo cane in.

Yan Zhaoge had previously unreservedly thrown most of the mid-grade spirit artifacts he had obtained into the Internal Crystal Furnace to be refined, with their strength used to bolster that of the dark green bamboo cane.

Now, Yan Zhaoge was going to throw in a high-grade spirit artifact.

Be it in the Eight Extremities World or in the Vast Ocean World, high-grade spirit artifacts were extremely precious.

Even Sacred Ground-level powers like Broad Creed Mountain, the Sacred Sun Clan and the Heavenly Thunder Hall, or even Water Crystal Palace, Spirit Rhino Island, the Sacred Evil Sect and Changli Mountain could only barely provide a single high-grade spirit artifact to all those at the Essence Talisman Martial Grandmaster realm and above, not having any extras to spare.

If some newly ascended early Essence Talisman Martial Grandmasters were not proficient in artifact forging, they might

even have to make do with a mid-grade spirit artifact for a time.

If one was an Essence Talisman Martial Grandmaster and a solitary practitioner, it would be extremely unlikely for them to own a high-grade spirit artifact.

Yan Zhaoge who had already possessed an accompanying high-grade spirit artifact, the Green Abyss Sword, whilst only at the Essence Spirit stage, could already be considered an exception amongst exceptions.

Yan Zhaoge and Yan Di had been unceasingly analysing and improving the Internal Crystal Furnace, but had still yet to gain the ability to mass produce high-grade spirit artifacts.

Yan Zhaoge had also once pondered for a time on whether he should retain the extra high-grade spirit artifacts that he managed to obtain.

Even if he couldn't use them, he could still give them to other people to use.

However, after careful consideration, Yan Zhaoge still decided to refine and merge them with his dark green bamboo cane.

The Spirit Rhino Orb and the Jade Light Mirror were both thrown into the Internal Crystal Furnace.

The Jade Light Mirror aside, the Spirit Rhino Orb was the



supreme treasure of Spirit Rhino Island. After Fang Kan had died, it had ended up in Yan Zhaoge's hands.

It was not just Fang Kan's death; the loss of this high-grade spirit artifact was also a major reason for the frenzied emotions of the Spirit Rhino Island martial practitioners who had been unwilling to let things end just like that.

Still, Yan Zhaoge cared not about them as he happily threw the Spirit Rhino Orb into the Internal Crystal Furnace.

"If my seniors back at the clan knew about this, they would probably call me a wastrel who burns away high-grade spirit artifacts like firewood, hah."

High-grade spirit artifacts were extremely rich in spirituality and possessed majestic strength. As a result, the current Internal Crystal Furnace was even unable to bear it somewhat as the assistance of the Northern Ocean Clone was required before it could continue circulating normally.

Yan Zhaoge continued cultivating whilst also refining treasures just like that as he flew across the horizon with the assistance of his Northern Ocean Clone.

Due to the splitting up of its attention, the Northern Ocean Clone did not fly very quickly. However, as a Martial Saint, its progress was still incomparably swift. Even with it just travelling slowly and leisurely, they still finished crossing the Spirit Rhino Sea very quickly, arriving at the Directionless Sea.

At the intersection point between the two seas, Yan Zhaoge's gaze flickered slightly.

A few figures slowly appeared ahead of him, one of them clearly being the martial practitioner of Changli Mountain whom he had met once before, Bai Jingkan.

The great roc retracted its wings, revealing the figures of Yan Zhaoge and Fu Enshu with the Northern Ocean Clone standing silently behind Yan Zhaoge.

Seeing Yan Zhaoge's features, Bai Jingkan instead heaved a sigh of relief, first bowing, "Young Master Yan, I hope that you've been well."

Yan Zhaoge smiled, nodding and reciprocating his words.

Seeing this, the other Changli Mountain martial practitioners beside Bai Jingkan relaxed as well.

Having heard the description of Yan Zhaoge from several communication channels, Bai Jingkan had been able to recognise him.

With this, able to confirm that Yan Zhaoge was not of the Six Evil Sects, with their previous ties, Changli Mountain had been able to freely establish communication with Yan Zhaoge.

What would come next aside, with Yan Zhaoge's current strength, it was completely worth all of Changli Mountain expressing friendliness towards him.

As for the matter of Spirit Rhino Island, when it was not a full blown conflict between Good and Evil, with them having suffered a loss, it was impossible to think that Changli Mountain would stand up for them.

Their usual relationship was not all that harmonious, some minor conflicts occurring between them every once in a while.

With Spirit Rhino Island having suffered a loss and Fang Kan dead, it would not be beneficial for the martial practitioners on the side of Good as they stood against the forces of Evil. However, if Yan Zhaoge was willing to lend them a helping hand, his assistance would be worth much, much more than that of Fang Kan's.

Therefore, all of Changli Mountain was very relaxed and very friendly, the other Changli Mountain martial practitioners immediately bowing towards Yan Zhaoge and Fu Enshu as well.

Yan Zhaoge introduced Fu Enshu to them.

Having heard earlier that Xu Fei and Shi Jun were being treated rather well in Changli Mountain, Fu Enshu was rather well disposed towards these Changli Mountain martial practitioners as well.

“Right, Elder Bai. Are my senior apprentice-brother and nephew currently at your Changli Mountain?” Yan Zhaoge asked concernedly regarding the two.

Bai Jingkang said, “Mister Xu is currently on the Mountain, looking after Nephew Shi Jun’s mother.”

“As for Nephew Shi Jun, before our sect received news about you, he had already headed outside. I have already sent someone to contact him.”

“Speaking of this, Young Master Yan has created such an uproar this time, with there being virtually no one in the entire Vast Ocean World who does not know about it. Nephew Shi Jun has surely heard about you as well. With that, I believe that he will be returning very shortly.”

Yan Zhaoge smiled, “Elder Bai overpraises me. If not for Spirit Rhino Island having come looking for trouble, I had originally not intended to act at all. Instead, I had been intending all along to get to your Changli Mountain as soon as possible.”

As they conversed, they headed over to Changli Mountain together.

From the looks of it, Yan Zhaoge knew that after having confirmed his identity, Changli Mountain would definitely be contacting Water Crystal Palace and the Spirit Returning Sect very soon.

This was a good thing as well. The suspicion placed upon him by Fang Kan and Lin Qiancheng could be eliminated with this. Even though he had not suffered any due to this, being maligned by someone always left a bad aftertaste in the mouth.

Indeed, after having arrived on Directionless Island where Changli Mountain was located, they saw a man who appeared lofty as a mountain and virtuous as a deep abyss waiting there for them.

A smile brimming with joy enveloped the man's face. It was none other than Xu Fei.

# HSSB 524: Kidnapped Someone's Daughter And Ran Off?

---

Xu Fei first bowed towards Fu Enshu before laughing as he hugged Yan Zhaoge.

He appraised Yan Zhaoge, “Wow, your age...”

Yan Zhaoge smiled, nodding, “Not even two years have passed over there.”

Xu Fei shook his head and smiled, Fu Enshu asking, “How is Yuzhen?”

“Zhaoge’s analysis was spot-on. The Rainbow Jade Pith was indeed of assistance to Sister-in-law Yuzhen,” Xu Fei retracted his smile, saying solemnly, “Her situation now is much better than it was back then. However, Sister-in-law Yuzhen has still yet to awaken.”

Seeing Xu Fei’s comparatively relaxed expression, Yan Zhaoge and Fu Enshu were able to set their minds at ease.

“I was pleasantly surprised to discover a spirit spring on this Directionless Island that is similarly of assistance to Sister-in-law Yuzhen. Still, the spring water already almost dried up a few decades ago, only a small amount of spring water currently still being produced.”

As he walked, Xu Fei said, “I have currently placed the ice coffin containing Sister-in-law Yuzhen’s body directly before the source of the spring, just that I do not know how much longer this must go on for.”

“I have these friends of Changli Mountain to thank for allowing us to borrow this spirit spring.”

Bai Jingkang and the others hurriedly said that it was fine while Yan Zhaoge and Fu Enshu expressed their gratitude once more.

They met the Chief of Changli Mountain, who was very thoughtful as he did not keep Yan Zhaoge and Fu Enshu there for long, allowing them to go straight to the spirit spring in the back mountains and check on Ying Yuzhen’s condition.

After analysing the spring water for a while, Yan Zhaoge nodded slightly, “Ocean Scorching Spring-to think that this could be found in the Vast Ocean World. It is indeed of use to Sister-in-law Yuzhen. Sadly, the spring water has almost dried up, with us only able to rely on what little is slowly produced from it over time.”

He sighed, “This will probably take quite a long period of time. The Ocean Scorching Spring is not something that can be moved. The living, flowing spring water is required for it to be effective.”

Yan Zhaoge looked rather worriedly at Xu Fei, “I had originally intended to bring you guys back to the Eight Extremities World this time.

Xu Fei shook his head, smiling, “It’s fine. I and Jun’er can just continue staying here. There is no need to worry about us.”

Yan Zhaoge said, “Seeing the two of you safe and well, we can finally set our minds at ease a little.”

Xu Fei asked, “How is the situation over at the Eight Extremities World?”

Hearing him mention this, Yan Zhaoge and Fu Enshu exchanged glances as their expressions both became rather gloomy.

Yan Zhaoge succinctly explained the crux of the situation to Xu Fei.

There were various kinds of news both good and bad. The repelling of the Nine Underworlds over at the Earth Domain, the sealing of the Flame Devils over the East Sea, with them unable to create havoc again within a long upcoming period of time, Yan Di Transcending Mortality and entering Sainthood, presiding arrogantly over the entire Eight Extremities World-all of these raised Xu Fei’s spirits greatly, his blood boiling heatedly with passion.

Yuan Zhengfeng’s disappearance, Fang Zhun’s grave injuries, the uncertain situation of Feng Yunsheng and Yin Liuhua with their safety at risk-all of these things left Xu Fei frowning worriedly.

“The problem for Grand Master is mainly that he fell within



chaotic space, having gone to some unknown destination which makes finding him very difficult,” Yan Zhaoge said softly, “However, there is no need to worry too much about his safety. While he is missing an arm, he is still a Martial Saint, also being greatly experienced. He should be able to stay clear of harm despite his situation.”

“Second apprentice-uncle just needs to recuperate in peace. Having treated him before I left, I know for certain that he is no longer in danger of dying.”

Yan Zhaoge rubbed his temple, “Instead, it is junior apprentice-sister Feng’s lot whose situations are still unknown, perhaps having met with great danger. Even if no one from the Sacred Sun Clan acted against them, if they were swept within the scope of influence of the seal’s power, it would still have been a sure-death situation for them.”

After a long time, Xu Fei exhaled slowly, “Hopefully, they have been fortunate in the face of danger.”

Yan Zhaoge fell into a deep silence.

A rare feeling of anxiety surged within his heart, requiring him to unceasingly control and remind himself that he had to remain calm and rational.

Looking at Yan Zhaoge, Fu Enshu seemed to feel something. Still, she did not say anything, just giving an ambiguous sigh whose meaning was hard to discern.

Xu Fei changed the topic, asking, “With Grand Master missing, our Chief sealing the Flame Devils over the East Sea and senior apprentice-uncle Fang heavily injured and in a coma, is it our two Grand Elders who are overseeing things back in the clan?”

Stabilising his mind, Yan Zhaoge said, “Elder Zhang was sitting over the clan. After second apprentice-uncle was sent back to the Mountain, he should have been helping to take care of him, assisting in treating his injuries.”

“Elder He headed to the East Sea along with my father...”

Yan Zhaoge swivelled his head to look at Fu Enshu, who said, “Senior apprentice-aunt He battled against numerous Great Flame Devils alone, with one of them being an existence infinitesimally close to a Flame Devil King as it was not any weaker than our human race’s Transcending Mortality Martial Grandmasters. In having slain it, senior apprentice-aunt He was herself injured as well. Still, it was not a life-threatening injury.”

“It is likely that our two Grand Elders are currently overseeing the general situation over at our clan, with senior apprentice-brother Chang helping to manage its daily affairs.”

The senior apprentice-brother Chang that Fu Enshu spoke of referred to the East Sea First Seat Elder before her, Chang Zheng.

During the great tribulation of Broad Creed Mountain, with Shi Tie of the Disciplinary Hall having perished, it was Chang Zheng

who had returned from the East Sea and assumed his role. He was a disciple of the Grand Elder Zhang Kun and a late Essence Talisman Martial Grandmaster at the ninth level of the Martial Grandmaster realm.

As compared to Shi Tie, Fang Zhun, Fu Enshu and the others, Yan Zhaoge was much more unfamiliar with Chang Zheng who had been stationed outside of Broad Creed Mountain for a long time. After Chang Zheng had returned to the Mountain, it had been Yan Zhaoge who had often been out on his travels, the two not really having directly interacted as a result.

Still, just from what he knew, this senior apprentice-uncle Zhang was one of the peak figures of Broad Creed Mountain's senior generation, having stepped into the late Essence Talisman Martial Grandmaster realm even earlier than Fu Enshu. Amongst those of the same generation, there had only been the Broad Creed Three Heroes who had been stronger than him.

Having once been the West Elder and the East Sea First Seat Elder, he was currently the First Seat Elder of the Disciplinary Hall.

Yan Zhaoge asked, "I remember that senior apprentice-uncle Chang went to the East Sea as well?"

Fu Enshu nodded, "That's right. Still, senior apprentice-brother Chang was not injured. He should be fine."

Xu Fei said, "Having faced a simultaneous invasion by the Flame

Devils and the Nine Underworlds this time, our clan lost quite a bit. Still, as long as we manage to get through this, we will then be able to enjoy the fruits of our labour. Other things aside, when the seal over the East Sea has been completely accomplished and our Chief gets to leave, there will be no one who can stop him.”

Yan Zhaoge nodded, “Bar any major incidents.”

He sighed softly, “Anyway, we just have to get back as quickly as possible.”

Fu Enshu said, “That’s right. You having refined a Martial Saint clone now, having returned to the Eight Extremities World, it will be a major force that cannot be overlooked. Especially with junior apprentice-brother Yan, Old Man Mo, East Rising Huang and Song Wuliang currently unable to leave the East Sea, there would be a great effect with our clan possessing an additional Martial Saint.”

“With both you and the Clear Qi Robe, it will be sufficient in tiding things out and awaiting junior apprentice-brother Yan being able to extricate himself from the East Sea.”

Xu Fei smiled, “If junior apprentice-sister Feng has been favoured by fortune, our clan will likely win the Extreme Yin Crown as well.”

Yan Zhaoge nodded quietly, “Let us hope that they are safe.”

Over the upcoming days, Yan Zhaoge and Fu Enshu remained on

Directionless Island, the latter recuperating from her injuries while the former cultivated in the martial dao whilst also waiting patiently for the Lofty Prestige Mirror to regain its function.

At the same time, he was also waiting for Shi Jun to return to Changli Mountain, very much wanting to see how he was now that he was all grown up.

Unexpectedly, Shi Jun did not return. Instead, what came was a piece of information that was related to him.

“What did you say?” Yan Zhaoge and Xu Fei both looked astonishedly at Bai Jingtang of Changli Mountain, “Little Jun’er kidnapped someone’s daughter and ran off, their locations currently unknown?”

# HSSB 525: They Didn't Elope, Right?

---

Yan Zhaoge had fought a heaven-shaking, earth-overturning battle with Lin Qiancheng and Fang Kan during his travels. Still, he had avoided exposing his relationship with Xu Fei and Shi Jun as much as possible for fear that they might be affected as a result.

After arriving at Changli Mountain and learning that Shi Jun was currently out adventuring, Yan Zhaoge rejoiced at his earlier vigilance.

Lin Qiancheng having had the deficiency in his Illusory Shadow Demonic Art exposed, he currently needed to stay low lest he was surrounded and killed by his enemies.

While Spirit Rhino Island still possessed many experts even after their Chief Fang Kan had been slain, that Sweet Pouring Raindrops water vein Yan Zhaoge had left behind meant that they would inevitably be in conflict with the Spirit Returning Sect for a time, unable to quickly extricate themselves as they were left greatly troubled over the matter.

However, Yan Zhaoge had not forgotten that there was still another Sacred Ground-level power of the Vast Ocean World whom he had enmity with, the Evil Shifting Sect of the Six Evil Sects.

The number one Essence Spirit expert of the Evil Shifting Sect, the 'Dark Evil' Jiang Xiong, along with several other Martial Grandmasters of theirs, had been slain by Yan Zhaoge in the

## Bewildering Maze Sea.

The news had been spread by Spirit Rhino Island initially such that everyone knew about it.

During the battle at the Deep Sea Corridor, the Evil Shifting Sect had rushed over upon hearing the news of Yan Zhaoge's arrival as well. However, whether it should be considered fortunate or unlucky, they had arrived too late.

When the Chief of the Evil Shifting Sect had arrived, the battle at the Deep Sea Corridor had already long ended, Yan Zhaoge having leisurely left following his world-shocking battle.

Due to the existence of the Northern Ocean Clone, the Chief of the Evil Shifting Sect had not dared to pursue Yan Zhaoge as he had only been able to bitterly give up.

Yan Zhaoge had still been a little worried earlier that if the people of the Evil Shifting Sect knew that he was related to Xu Fei and Shi Jun, they might make things difficult for Shi Jun as a result.

Never would he have thought that the news that came would have nothing to do with the Evil Shifting Sect at all. Instead, Shi Jun had apparently kidnapped a female disciple of the Blood Dragon Sect, the two then vanishing without a trace.

“What exactly could have happened?” Yan Zhaoge felt

confounded as he knew not whether to laugh or to cry, “They didn’t elope, right? The little guy can do it. I know he can.”

Bai Jingkang who had come over to deliver this news, however, could not smile, “The one who has gone missing, Shen Ying, is the only daughter of the Chief of the Blood Dragon Sect, Shen Shicheng.”

“The news sent over by the Blood Dragon Sect is that...it was Nephew Shi Jun who had untoward intentions towards Shen Ying. Some Blood Dragon Sect disciples tried to stop him. Instead, he killed two and inflicted serious injuries on one of them before snatching Shen Ying away, with their current whereabouts unknown.”

Xu Fei frowned, “How is that possible?”

Yan Zhaoge stroked his lower chin as he looked at Xu Fei, “From how you have described Shi Jun’s character these past days, he does not seem like the kind of the person who would do such a thing.”

According to Xu Fei, Shi Jun’s growth had still been influenced by his father, Shi Songtao, somewhat.

It was not that his personality was becoming more and more like Shi Songtao’s. Instead, Shi Jun seemed to be intentionally trying to distance himself from his image of his father.



This could be seen in how Shi Jun was unable to tolerate criminal actions at all, having reached the point of harbouring abhorrence towards evil and sin.

...Just like he was trying to prove that he was different from Shi Songtao.

As Yan Zhaoge saw it, this was still within acceptable boundaries, just that some care still had to be taken with it.

Shi Jun being sensitive and having matured early, his early life experience had made it such that he had a pressing desire to prove himself.

Thankfully, with Xu Fei's good guidance all these years, other than being a little rash and inflexible, Shi Jun had turned out rather well such that during Yan Zhaoge's stay in Changli Mountain thus far, the Changli Mountain martial practitioners had been relatively full of praise towards him.

With there being few who knew of Yan Zhaoge's relationship with Shi Jun, these evaluations were basically all credible.

Yan Zhaoge looked at Bai Jingkang, "From what I know, the relationship between Changli Mountain and the Blood Dragon Sect is not all that harmonious."

When Yan Zhaoge had first met Bai Jingkang and his wife, they had been in a conflict with martial practitioners of the Blood

Dragon Sect who had even been trying to kill them for good.

Bai Jingkang nodded with a heavy expression on his face, “That’s right. Amongst the Seven Pillars of Good, the relationship between us and the Blood Dragon Sect is perhaps the worst.”

If it did not tie in with the wars between Good and Evil, the two sects of the Vast Ocean World that Changli Mountain had the worst relationship with were the Blood Dragon Sect and the Evil Shifting Sect.

They could basically be considered longtime enemies.

All these years, if not for the ‘public enemy’ presence of the Six Evil Sects, the relationship between Changli Mountain and the Blood Dragon Sect would only have deteriorated.

Yan Zhaoge spread his hands apart, “Therefore, the one-sided words of the Blood Dragon Sect are not credible at all. They might even have invented all of it, trying to stir something up against you.”

His eyes narrowed momentarily into slits, a cold light shooting out from within, “What I am more concerned about is-where is my junior apprentice-nephew now?”

Xu Fei said slowly, “For right or wrong and that which is uncertain, we have to first find Jun’er and hear his side of things.”

Bai Jingkang gave a helpless smile, “The problem now is that we are unable to find Nephew Shi Jun.”

He glanced at Yan Zhaoge and Xu Fei, having something to say but not being able to say it.

Changli Mountain actually shared the same suspicion as Yan Zhaoge as well. In the worst case scenario, Shi Jun might already have been slain by the Blood Dragon Sect, with them currently acting instead as though they were the ones who had suffered a loss.

“Maybe they do not know about my relationship with senior apprentice-brother Xu and Jun’er, but the Blood Dragon Sect definitely knows that I am on Changli Mountain,” Having already calmed down, Yan Zhaoge pondered as he said, “Daring to come finding fault with us, the Blood Dragon Sect definitely has something that they are relying on.”

“After all, your Changli Mountain is on extremely good terms with Water Crystal Palace.”

“Either they really have actual evidence, or...” Yan Zhaoge smacked his lips, “You should pay a little more attention to Myriad Sword Pool’s movements.”

Bai Jingkang slowly nodded.

With Yan Zhaoge having joined up with Changli Mountain, it

was equivalent to Water Crystal Palace having gained powerful assistance.

The collaboration between the Blood Dragon Sect and Myriad Sword Pool was destined to grow in opposition to this, especially with Myriad Sword Pool's alliance with Spirit Rhino Island having being weakened earlier on.

Yan Zhaoge looked at Bai Jingkang, "Where was Jun'er last heard to be?"

As long as he was still alive, even if his current whereabouts were unknown, it was impossible for there not to be any traces of him at all.

As for the possibility of Shi Jun being dead, it was not that Yan Zhaoge had not considered it. It was just that so long as there was still hope, he would not give up on him.

Bai Jingkang said, "In the Star Shifting Sea, according to the Blood Dragon Sect."

As he said so, he took out a jade talisman, infusing his true essence within. Radiance shot out from the jade talisman, condensing into an illusory scene of light.

Within a great hall, two sides were currently at a standoff, the atmosphere being extremely tense.

A longtime Elder of Changli Mountain said in a heavy tone, “While Shi Jun is not a disciple of my Changli Mountain, with him having grown up here, this old man is very clear about his character. He is definitely not that kind of dastardly person.”

Someone of the Blood Dragon Sect opposite them, an old man, raged, “This bunch of brutes! You are still covering up for him?”

This old man took out a jade talisman as well, an illusory scene of light similarly forming from it which seemed to portray the scenes of that time.

A youth wielding a sword in his right hand ruthlessly stabbed someone to death.

Beneath his left arm was held a person, a girl.

After stabbing that opponent, as more people rushed over to surround him, the youth jumped into an oceanic whirlpool along with that girl, instantly vanishing.

Watching this from two scenes of light away, Yan Zhaoge and Xu Fei found the image to be rather surreal.

“Senior apprentice-brother Xu?” Yan Zhaoge swivelled his head to look at Xu Fei, who nodded, “It is Jun’er.”

## HSSB 526: Searching

---

Continuing to watch the images of light, Yan Zhaoge saw an Elder of Changli Mountain say in a heavy tone, “It only showed the two of them leaving together, rather than the causes and consequences of the matter. What can it prove?”

A Blood Dragon Sect Elder raged, “Our Chief’s daughter was kidnapped by someone of your Changli Mountain, her current status unknown, and you still dare to stand here saying things like this?”

Another Changli Mountain Elder who looked middle-aged snorted impatiently, “Having jumped into the oceanic whirlpool, they have indeed gone missing. Still, who knows what happened before and after the incident? Perhaps he has already fallen into your hands, with you instead coming to our Changli Mountain to stir things up, looking for trouble for no good reason!”

“Instead, I would ask this of you-where are they now?”

The Blood Dragon Sect Elder was furious, “Good, and now you want to malign us instead? Having performed such a major travesty, where could that little beast surnamed Shi have run to other than returning to seek your protection?”

That Changli Mountain Elder said coldly, “The reasons behind this are still yet unknown. For now, assuming that those words of yours are true, with Shi Jun and Chief Shen’s daughter both not here, how can your one-sided words be believed?”

A middle-aged woman of the Blood Dragon Sect raised her hand to stop the Elder who was exploding in rage before saying, “What you say makes sense. Since that is so, you should hand over Shi Jun and Ying’er to let them be questioned simultaneously.”

The Changli Mountain Elder snorted, “I’ve said long ago that Shi Jun has yet to return.”

He stared at the Blood Dragon Sect people opposite him, “We would very much like to know where they currently are as well.”

A Blood Dragon Sect Elder raged, “We are of no mind to go around in circles with you here like this. Every second that drags on is every additional second that Ying’er is in danger.”

“It is indeed true that there have been many conflicts between our sects in the past. Our disciples having been defeated by that Shi Jun, it can easily be attributed to their lack of proficiency, fine. However, two of our disciples have died to Shi Jun’s sword, with Ying’er having been kidnapped as well. With things as they are, you have to give us a satisfactory resolution of things!”

That Blood Dragon Sect female Elder’s gaze swept past the people of Changli Mountain before her before she slowly said, “You say that Shi Jun is not with you. What about his Master then? You won’t say that he too is not present, right?”

The images of light from the jade talisman that Bai Jingkang had brought along ended here.

He sighed, looking at Xu Fei, “Our Chief would like to invite you, Senior Brother Xu, to make a trip to the great hall. I hope that you can understand our reasons for this.”

Xu Fei said, “You are too polite, Elder Bai. Whether the words of the Blood Dragon Sect are true or not, it is still only right that I appear there personally.”

Bai Jinggang looked at Yan Zhaoge before saying, “Young Master Yan, I feel that it would be better for you not to make an appearance right now. Instead, you could try looking for Nephew Shi Jun in private.”

“If we find Nephew Shi Jun before the people of the Blood Dragon Sect do, the situation will definitely be much more beneficial to us. If you act independently, news of this will be unlikely to spread.”

Yan Zhaoge glanced at Bai Jinggang, understanding the hidden meaning in his words.

While Shi Jun was a rather trustworthy person, this current matter was an extremely awkward one.

If the real slightest of possibilities had truly come to pass and Shi Jun had really abducted Shen Ying, they would then likely no longer be able to voice reason to things.



Changli Mountain would definitely not act weak before the Blood Dragon Sect; whether or not reason stood on their side, they would still retain a tough stance.

However, if the fault truly lay with Shi Jun, if Changli Mountain was not on the side of reason, it would not be proper for Water Crystal Palace and the Spirit Returning Sect to interfere in the matter then.

Due to the threat of the Six Evil Sects, while there were many tensions amongst the Seven Pillars of Good as well, they still generally managed to get along okay.

When Hai Zhengjie and the others had been pursuing Bai Jingkang and his wife that year, it was only having no bystanders around to witness the deed that they had tried to kill the two of them in the foreign Floating Life World.

After Hai Zhengjie and the other Blood Dragon Sect disciples had been slain by Yan Zhaoge, they had been eventually just classified as missing over in the Vast Ocean World. Bai Jingkang and his wife had not leaked the news, only having reported it to the upper echelons of their Changli Mountain.

With this being killing again as well as a kidnapping, with many eyewitnesses additionally having been present, the matter seemed like it would only blow up more and more over time.

Also, the one who had been abducted being a young, beautiful female disciple, this would be even worse as the listener would be

more inclined to thinking in that certain way.

It was due to embarrassment from this that the Blood Dragon Sect had been so enraged.

Especially when the one who had been abducted was the daughter of their Chief, which was like a real slap to the entire Blood Dragon Sect's face.

Yan Zhaoge said noncommittally, "Senior apprentice-brother Xu, you go take a look first."

As Xu Fei and Bai Jinggang left together, Yan Zhaoge closed his eyes and thought silently for a while, murmuring to himself, "Looking so anxious and enraged over this, it doesn't seem like the Blood Dragon Sect is pretending...."

In Changli Mountain's administrative great hall, Xu Fei cupped his hands together, greeting all those present.

The people of the Blood Dragon Sect stared at him like they wanted to gobble him up.

Xu Fei's expression did not change as he said calmly, "While my disciple is stubborn and also a little rash, he is definitely not an immoral person, much less one who would commit crimes like those you speak of."

That Blood Dragon Sect female Elder said slowly, "What you

mean is that we are maligning you?”

Xu Fei was neither subservient nor overbearing, “This Xu evaluates his disciple as righteous and upright, yet you cannot believe it. When you say that my disciple kidnapped someone, it is similarly just a one-sided thing. How can you convince everyone of this?”

“To learn the truth of the matter, we can only first find the people in question themselves.”

“My disciple is currently indeed not in Changli Mountain, not on Directionless Island, not even on the Directionless Sea where we have heard no news of him at all.”

Xu Fei said in a heavy tone, “You are concerned about the safety of your disciple, and I am similarly worried about that of mine. After this, I will be attempting to search for him. If you want to, you can dispatch people to come along as well.”

A Blood Dragon Sect Elder snorted clearly, “You indeed clarify things quickly. He is not just charged of abduction. Two of my sect’s disciples died by his hands as well.”

Xu Fei frowned, “While this would offend your sect, if someone of your sect came to kill this Xu, this Xu would first fend them off before thinking of what to do next, rather than just standing foolishly there taking a beating and not retaliating at all.”

That Blood Dragon Sect Elder stared, “You...”

The middle-aged woman beside him waved her hand before looking straight at Xu Fei, “Fine. Whatever the case, we should first locate them. Do you have any clues regarding this?”

Xu Fei said in a neutral tone, “If your sect’s words are true and that oceanic vortex is indeed where the two of them were last seen before they vanished, we might then be able to find them there.”

That Blood Dragon Sect female Elder immediately stood up, “When do we leave?”

Xu Fei turned to look at those of Changli Mountain, their Chief Gao Tianzhong saying, “Our sect will not ignore this matter. We will dispatch people in travelling together with you and those of the Blood Dragon Sect.”

“That being so, thank you, Chief Gao,” Xu Fei nodded, inhaling deeply, “I have a bit of preparations to take care of, and will be ready to leave in an hour.”

Xu Fei returned to the Ocean Scorching Spring where Yan Zhaoge was and quickly surmised what had happened, the latter replying, “Whatever the case, let us first find Jun’er.”

“Right. Still, there is something that you must know, Zhaoge. While the Vast Ocean World is suited for qi cultivators as well, its spiritual qi flow, at the end of the day, is still different somewhat.

Some occult arts that we use over at the Eight Extremities World will not be able to take effect here.”

Xu Fei quietly warned via sound transmission, “For example, the Blood Soul Recollection Ceremony cannot be used here. Therefore, even after having found Little Jun’er and the daughter of the Chief of the Blood Dragon Sect, things would still not have been resolved then. There would still be much arguing over this matter.”

Yan Zhaoge chortled, “It will be fine as long as Jun’er is okay. As for the rest, I mind not whether it is arguing or battling.”

“Senior apprentice-brother Xu, do you have any method of locating Jun’er?”

“I’m not too confident of this, but it’s still worth a try,” Having said thus, Xu Fei handed Yan Zhaoge a jade sword.

# HSSB 527: Bright Starlight

---

Yan Zhaoge kept the sword, properly settling Ying Yuzhen within the Ocean Scorching Spring along with Xu Fei before they left together.

Xu Fei met up with the people of Changli Mountain and the Blood Dragon Sect while Yan Zhaoge found Bai Jingkan and told him, “My senior apprentice-aunt Fu is currently recuperating from her injuries in secluded cultivation. Do not interrupt her; just invite her to go to the Ocean Scorching Spring after she has left seclusion.”

Bai Jingkan nodded in agreement, Yan Zhaoge continuing, “Can you tell me more about the Star Shifting Sea?”

“I’ll find someone for you,” Bai Jingkan said before going off and finding a Changli Mountain martial practitioner who was comparatively more knowledgeable about the Star Shifting Sea.

Yan Zhaoge earnestly listened to his introduction of the place before thanking him and leaving.

The Star Shifting Sea was located in the eastern part of the Vast Ocean World, being densely filled with starlight springs which numbered greatly into the thousands.

Starlight springs were a unique kind of scenery. The source of each spring was located underwater, a large amount of light that resembled starlight intermittently gathering there and spurting

outwards like geysers.

When large in scale, they directly penetrated through the surface of the sea, illuminating the sky.

However, this starlight was not beneficial to martial practitioners. Due to there being too many springs in the Star Shifting Sea that erupted intermittently, the entire area was enveloped by starlight all year round.

It was very hard for martial practitioners to cultivate in the Star Shifting Sea. Therefore, most martial practitioners would not come here.

Still, there were also many precious treasures to be found in the Star Shifting Sea which many people would temporarily venture within to try to acquire.

Having left Changli Mountain earlier, Shi Jun had come here to temper himself whilst also attempting to find a method with which to treat his mother Ying Yuzhen.

Having entered the Star Shifting Sea, the area enveloped by the starlight would greatly affect a martial practitioner's sensory abilities as well as greatly hinder communication.

According to the people of the Blood Dragon Sect, Shen Ying, the daughter of their Chief, Shen Shicheng, had entered the Star Shifting Sea to temper herself as well, this incident having

inexplicably happened in the meantime.

Shi Jun and Shen Ying having leapt into the oceanic whirlpool together, the Blood Dragon Sect martial practitioners having gone down to search for them, they had instead discovered that that oceanic whirlpool just happened to lead to the vein of a Starlight Spring. Not knowing which spring source the two had left from, they had lost their trail and become unable to track them.

“If it really led to a Starlight Spring, it is indeed possible that they could have avoided the pursuers from the Blood Dragon Sect.”

Having arrived at the Star Shifting Sea, Yan Zhaoge examined the special characteristics of a Starlight Spring for a while before pondering, “But where could they have gone afterwards?”

If Shi Jun had really not fallen into the hands of the people of the Blood Dragon Sect, instead having escaped intact, the judgement of the Blood Dragon Sect would indeed make sense. Whether or not reason lay with Shi Jun, he would definitely try to return to Changli Mountain on the Directionless Sea first, trying to think of a plan together with his master Xu Fei as well as Changli Mountain.

At the very least, he would have made contact with Xu Fei and told him about the situation first.

Now that no news had come from Shi Jun at all, something had probably come up which prevented him from doing so.



Pondering about this, Yan Zhaoge gazed at the great sea that seemed to be enveloped by a dense layer of mist before striding within.

Travelling within, starlight would light up below the nearby sea surface every once in a while.

It was as if the bottom of the sea was like the space within the universe, a shooting star flashing by from time to time before the starlight broke through the water surface, shooting straight into the sky as it brought with it a great amount of light as well as huge waves that surged to the heavens.

The entire Star Shifting Sea always had such an environment regardless of whether it was day or night.

Travelling within the Star Shifting Sea, Yan Zhaoge made sure to conceal his tracks as he also unceasingly observed his surroundings in the meantime.

Within the Star Shifting Sea, other martial practitioners were also visible for time to time. Other than the solitary practitioners who had come in to try their luck and obtain good fortune, there were disciples of the Good and Evil sects as well.

Conflicts often occurred over some treasures, especially between martial practitioners of Good and Evil. Such a chaotic area was a primary location for the clash between the two sides.

What Yan Zhaoge took notice of was the fact that there were clearly more Blood Dragon Sect martial practitioners present as compared to those of the other sects.

From the looks of it, divided into many groups and diffused throughout the area, they seemed to be in the midst of conducting a search.

Seeing this, Yan Zhaoge nodded inwardly, “It looks like they indeed haven’t captured Shi Jun.”

With this, Yan Zhaoge’s originally tensed heart instantly relaxed greatly.

As long as Shi Jun had not fallen into their hands, he would not have to be fearful of things as he would be able to openly do most of what he wanted to do.

Yan Zhaoge fingered the jade sword that Xu Fei had handed him, “Where can Jun’er be then? Not having been communicating with us, could he currently be trapped somewhere?”

From what Xu Fei said, Shi Jun similarly had one of these swords as well.

When the two swords were within a certain distance, they would begin to resonate with this getting more and more intense the closer the two were.

Holding the jade sword, Yan Zhaoge entered the depths of the Star Shifting Sea, following the coordinates provided by the people of the Blood Dragon Sect as he headed to the place where Shi Jun had last been seen.

It was a small island. After nearing this island, Yan Zhaoge clearly sensed that there were many more Blood Dragon Sect martial practitioners in the vicinity.

There were longtime experts of the sect whilst also relatively weaker younger disciples present as well. They were unceasingly expanding the region of their search with this island as a reference point, looking for clues regarding Shi Jun's and Shen Ying's disappearance.

After observing for a moment, Yan Zhaoge did not discover anything.

The size of the island was not great. Shi Jun and the Blood Dragon Sect disciples had once rested here, the two sides even having met in the process.

Due to the disharmonious relationship between Changli Mountain and the Blood Dragon Sect, the two sides had quarrelled and nearly come to blows. In the end, it had been Shen Ying who had calmed the other Blood Dragon Sect disciples.

Martial practitioners of other sects had witnessed this incident as well, all being full of praise towards the gracious and gentle Shen Ying.

Who knew that an incident would have occurred that very night, Shi Jun abducting Shen Ying and killing two and injuring one of the Blood Dragon Sect's disciples. Being chased down by so many other Blood Dragon Sect disciples, Shi Jun had taken Shen Ying and leapt into the oceanic whirlpool to escape.

This incident having spread, many on the side of Good were rather dissatisfied with Shi Jun.

Even if the two sides were not on good terms, it was fine just settling it on the martial arena. Abducting a girl left a bad taste in many of their mouths.

Instead, it was the people on the side of Evil who felt very happy about this, even adding oil to the fire as they dubbed Shi Jun as one of their own, endlessly praising him.

Not being able to find any clues on that small island, Yan Zhaoge just directly entered that oceanic vortex, allowing its hidden currents to sweep him along freely as he made no resistance at all.

Finally, all was bright before his eyes. Yan Zhaoge halted within the water, knowing that this was the vein of the Starlight Spring.

Yan Zhaoge took out the jade sword and tapped its blade lightly before pondering deeply.

After a moment, his true essence surged on the blade of the

sword before he lightly slid it across his finger, a drop of blood instantly staining the blade's surface.

The muscles on Yan Zhaoge's finger twitched, the blood instantly ceasing to flow as even the wound was no longer visible.

That small droplet of blood on the blade of the sword instantly transformed into a thread of blood, traversing the entire surface of the jade sword.

The next moment, a bloodred glow enveloped the entire sword. Yan Zhaoge waved his hand, the sword entering the bright starlight ahead before he himself followed within as well.

Amidst the radiance, he saw a streak of bloodred light flash by. After having walked some distance after it within the starlight, the streak of bloodred light suddenly shook before emerging from a certain spring source.

Following that bloodred light, Yan Zhaoge emerged from that spring source as well, grabbing onto that jade sword once again as he scanned the surrounding region of sea, "It should be somewhere around here."

# HSSB 528: You Have Standards

---

The surrounding region of sea was completely enveloped by starlight. The sensory abilities of both Yan Zhaoge and the Northern Ocean Clone were affected greatly.

They could basically only sense where their eyes could see.

Still, looking down at the jade sword within his hand, Yan Zhaoge could barely feel some changes seemingly having occurred with it.

This proved that he had not failed in the most critical step. Shi Jun should have left via this spring source.

Like this, Shi Jun's possible location had been narrowed down greatly. Looking for him would no longer be such a difficult thing.

Following the guidance of the jade sword, Yan Zhaoge began searching the surrounding area.

As they looked, Yan Zhaoge discovered that there were also Blood Dragon Sect martial practitioners in the vicinity. Still, they were behaving the same as their peers elsewhere as they were just roaming about randomly searching for clues.

While there were many of them, virtually being spread throughout the entire area as they searched, wanting to locate just one or two people within the Star Shifting Sea, especially people

that could possibly be in hiding, it would never be enough however many of them they were. It was really like searching for a needle in a haystack.

Still, while they seemed not to have any clues at all, Yan Zhaoge felt that it was not purely luck that had brought them here.

He silently moved past these Blood Dragon Sect martial practitioners, their discussion also vaguely falling within his ears.

“Wanting to find people in environments like the Bewildering Maze Sea and the Star Shifting Sea is really too hard.”

“However hard it is, we still have to find them. That kid injured the grandson of Elder Nian and abducted the Chief’s daughter. Even we have to make the ground three feet lower, we still have to dig him out of here!”

“That’s right. Let alone him merely being a disciple of a guest Elder of Changli Mountain, even if he was really a disciple of Changli Mountain, we would still have to dig him out all the same.”

“Speaking of which, Elder Nian has left seclusion and hurried over with the Chief to the Star Shifting Sea. Slowly limiting the radius of the search with a secret technique, they should be able to locate that damnable bastard and junior apprentice-sister Shen very quickly.”

Hearing these discussions, Yan Zhaoge raised his brows slightly.

After having arrived at the Vast Ocean World, Yan Zhaoge had been continually paying attention to and gathering various types of information in order to better understand the world and its situation.

After having arrived at Changli Mountain, he had then performed extremely systemic research.

While the people of the Blood Dragon Sect had not clearly specified who it was that they were talking about, Yan Zhaoge was still able to identify who they were.

Nian Chen, the Grand Elder of the Blood Dragon Sect and also its previous Chief. He was the number one expert of the Blood Dragon Sect and also controlled their Sacred Artifact, the Nine Dragon Fingers.

Nian Chen was ranked third amongst the top ten Transcending Mortality experts of the Vast Ocean World.

Of course, this ranking did not take Sacred Artifacts into account.

Ten years ago, in order to achieve his breakthrough sooner, Nian Chen had stepped down from managing the daily affairs of the sect and handed the position of Chief over to his disciple, Shen Shicheng.



Still, Nian Chen's word in the Blood Dragon Sect still held virtually ultimate authority.

Those who were not on good terms with the Blood Dragon Sect often mocked Shen Shicheng to be the Disciple Chief with a Grand Chief above him.

Shen Shicheng himself did not really mind this, Nian Chen trusting him quite a bit as well as he had handed the various matters of the sect both major and minor over to him to handle all these years, himself focusing on cultivating.

Still, from the looks of it, having originally been in secluded cultivation, Nian Chen had specifically made a trip to the Star Shifting Sea this time as well.

“The Blood Dragon Sect disciple whom Jun'er injured was Nian Chen's grandson?” Yan Zhaoge stroked his lower chin, remembering that Nian Chen's son had died young, only leaving behind a grandson Nian Wei, this being something that everyone of the Vast Ocean World knew of.

As he pondered, Yan Zhaoge heard those Blood Dragon Sect martial practitioners continue speaking, “Senior apprentice-brother Nian having yet to recover completely from his injuries, he is already going all around looking for senior apprentice-sister Shen. It must be hard on him.”

“Senior apprentice-brother Nian and junior apprentice-sister Shen are really a perfect match for each other. With junior

apprentice-sister Shen having come to the Star Shifting Sea this time, senior apprentice-brother Nian specifically came over to escort and protect her. Who would have thought that such a thing would have happened; of course senior apprentice-brother Nian would be unable to sit easy.”

“Senior apprentice-sister Shen has been abducted for such a long time, her whereabouts unknown. I’m just afraid...”

“Silence! Don’t you know how to watch your words?”

Yan Zhaoge had to smack his lips at that, “Good kid, you’ve dealt with the two people of the Blood Dragon Sect’s younger generation with the deepest backgrounds at the same time. No wonder the Blood Dragon Sect’s completely blown up.”

“You have standards, I like that.”

As he soundlessly and covertly passed over the heads of those Blood Dragon Sect martial practitioners, Yan Zhaoge’s mind drifted randomly.

Whatever Shen Ying resisted marriage, had love at first sight together with Shi Jun whereupon they eloped together...

Whatever Nian Wei had untoward intentions, with Shi Jun bravely charging in, rescuing Shen Ying and escaping, with Nian Wei instead maligning him as having abducted her in retaliation...

He was naturally biased towards Shi Jun, all of his thoughts viewing him in a good light.

“Thinking is useless. I’ve got to find them first,” Yan Zhaoge ceased in those thoughts that were all over the place and turned back to focus on the jade sword in his hand.

The people of the Blood Dragon Sect had a secret technique as well, currently gradually locking down the target area to draw near to this place. Not being able to ignore them, Yan Zhaoge had to find a way to locate the two missing people as soon as possible.

Following the guidance of the sword, Yan Zhaoge tried to locate the correct direction and coordinates yet was unable to find anything despite a great amount of time having passed.

Yan Zhaoge frowned, coming to where the sword had reacted the most intensely. Sinking into the depths of the sea and examining the reefs there, he still failed to make any discoveries.

After pondering for a moment, Yan Zhaoge slowly rose upwards, yet did not immediately surface as he instead searched around the hidden undercurrents between the bottom as well as the surface of the sea.

“To think that it would be here!”

After a while, Yan Zhaoge smiled slightly, moving alongside the flow of the seawater as a whirlpool shockingly appeared before his

eyes. This was a whirlpool that lay parallel to the seawater, strangely pointing upwards as it formed an inconspicuous stretch of empty space within the seawater.

Here, the reaction of the jade sword was exceptionally intense.

Yan Zhaoge broke through the flow of water, traversing that empty stretch of space where no water existed and continuing past it, stepping directly into the whirlpool.

Passing through the centre of the whirlpool, Yan Zhaoge shockingly entered a formless passageway and was sent into a foreign dimension.

Just having entered the foreign dimension, Yan Zhaoge knit his brows slightly as he saw that his surroundings were filled densely with a faint purplish fog.

This fog was like grease as it was very viscous, being very hard for one to move within.

Yan Zhaoge tried it out and found that moving forward was easier than moving backward. While moving back was not hard for him, if one was not a Martial Grandmaster, it would be hard for them to leave this foreign dimension as they would only be able to struggle continuously forward.

“Jun’er and the girl should indeed be trapped here,” Yan Zhaoge thought as he broke through the encirclement of the purple fog

and entered the foreign dimension proper.

A deep, massive valley appeared before Yan Zhaoge, which he promptly entered only to feel wary, “There are traces of more than just one or two people. Other than Jun’er and the girl, there were others as well.”

Entering the depths of the valley, Yan Zhaoge saw a messy scene as though the entire place had been swept through by some kind of powerful force.

A dense smell of blood permeated the air. As Yan Zhaoge gazed around the area, he saw that there were a few corpses lying on the ground, all of them in the garb of Blood Dragon Sect martial practitioners.

Beside one of these corpses was, shockingly, a damaged spirit artifact. While everyone else had been damaged badly with detached fingers and broken bones, there was only this person whose corpse was still generally intact due to having been protected by the spirit artifact.

Drawing near, Yan Zhaoge looked down to see that it was a youth with seven lines of sword scars running across his chest.

# HSSB 529: Well And Properly Trapped

---

Scanning the deep valley, Yan Zhaoge saw that one of its entrances had completely collapsed.

There seemed to be signs of a flash flood having occurred there, sweeping through the entire valley with immense destructive power as it brought death to all the people located within.

Those were no mere floodwaters. Instead, they were like the spurting of the starlight springs yet much more intense, the starlight turning into floodwaters before decimating all that stood in its path.

Looking downwards, Yan Zhaoge saw that the corpses lying at the bottom of the valley had already been broken beneath the mighty assault of the starlight as they were riddled with wounds.

Still, with Yan Zhaoge's vision, he could still tell that two of them had not died to the starlight, instead having already been killed before having been impacted by the starlight.

One of them was this youth whose corpse had been protected in its entirety by the spirit artifact.

At first glance, Yan Zhaoge was already able to tell that those seven sword scars across his chest were the handiwork of the Big Dipper Sword.

Such a major starlight flash flood having occurred, this had basically eliminated the possibility of anyone else having fabricated the wounds.

“Shi Jun did it?” Yan Zhaoge’s spirits first rose as he knew that Shi Jun had likely been here just earlier, just having first been discovered by these Blood Dragon Sect martial practitioners.

In the ensuing combat, Shi Jun had slain two of his enemies yet had been unable to overcome their overall numerical advantage.

Perhaps it was a mechanism that Shi Jun himself had set up beforehand, or perhaps the grand starlight tide had inadvertently been triggered during their battle.

Whatever the case, Shi Jun had successfully broken out of his encirclement under the cover of the grand starlight tide while these Blood Dragon Sect martial practitioners had taken the brunt of the impact, having been consumed by the grand tide.

After checking around solemnly and confirming that Shi Jun’s corpse was not to be found here, Yan Zhaoge then relaxed greatly.

These marks indicated that all of this had happened not long ago. Meanwhile, the jade sword in his hand also indicated that he was not far away from Shi Jun. If he continued on his search, he should be able to locate Shi Jun very soon.

However...

Yan Zhaoge's expression was rather strange as he looked at that youth with seven sword scars across his chest.

Having died by Shi Jun's hands, he didn't look old at all, likely only being a Martial Scholar who had yet to reach the Xiantian stage.

Already having a low-grade spirit artifact despite not having reached the Xiantian stage, this person's identity must definitely be extraordinary.

Yan Zhaoge had already confirmed that the artifact forging standards of this Vast Ocean World were similar in their entirety to that of the Eight Extremities World.

Even for a major sect like the Blood Dragon Sect, having a spirit artifact whilst not yet being at the Xiantian stage was already a special case.

Either one was fortunate enough to have obtained it by chance outside or their family background was extraordinary.

Yan Zhaoge stared at this youth for a moment, thinking, "...It can't be that much of a coincidence, right?"

Lightly patting his head, the corners of Yan Zhaoge's mouth arched upward, "If it really is that Nian Wei, they shouldn't have let him run around on his own at a time like this. Even if he



wanted to personally search for Jun'er and Shen Ying, there should logically also have been an expert of the Blood Dragon Sect accompanying him.”

“That place just now was one in which Martial Grandmasters could still move backwards. Like this, the people of the Blood Dragon Sect outside could have obtained information regarding the existence of this place as well.”

Amidst his ponderings, the gaze of the Northern Ocean Clone beside Yan Zhaoge now flickered slightly.

Yan Zhaoge connected their minds, “Someone has just entered this foreign dimension? Also, his cultivation base...is very high!”

The next moment, Yan Zhaoge himself was also able to feel the area before the entrance of the foreign dimension shaking intensely.

The other party's movements were rapid to the extreme, not thinking of concealing his movements in the least as he directly forcibly ripped apart the purple mist blocking his way and charged in.

The person was as fast as flying as he quickly arrived at the entrance of the deep valley.

Yan Zhaoge curled his lips. Raising his head and gazing upwards, he saw a silvery-haired old man currently gazing predatorily over.

Seeing the corpse of that youth on the ground, this silvery-haired old man instantly released an enraged howl that was agonised to the extreme, his eyes instantly turning bloodshot.

Feeling the powerful aura that emanated from this silvery-haired old man, Yan Zhaoge stroked his lower chin, “Nian Chen?”

The experts of the Blood Dragon Sect that commandeered the Nine Dragon Fingers would always break off the thumbs of their left hands.

Yan Zhaoge’s gaze fell on the left hand of that old man, seeing that it was thumbless with only four fingers present.

He smacked his lips, “It really is him.”

Nian Lei stared intently at Yan Zhaoge with rage that seemingly could not be quenched as he angrily forced out the words, “You are...Yan Zhaoge?”

This Blood Dragon Sect Grand Elder had only just left seclusion not long ago over the matter of Shi Jun, Shen Ying and Nian Wei, having been in secluded cultivation and detached from worldly matters before this.

After having left seclusion, he had focused wholeheartedly on searching for Shi Jun.

Yan Zhaoge's name really being too resplendent, those of his sect had naturally reported Yan Zhaoge's accomplishments and known history to him.

However, having always been used to getting his way, with the heat currently rushing to his head as well due to the death of Nian Wei, Nian Chen suddenly roared like a dragon, numerous streams of bloodred light flying outwards from his body.

The more furious he was, the less likely Nian Wei was to underestimate his enemy. Even though the Northern Ocean Clone was standing quietly by Yan Zhaoge's side like a statue, Nian Chen had also noticed its presence.

Numerous streams of bloodred light transformed into numerous dragons in mid-air before finally condensing into a massive silhouette.

This draconic silhouette had just one arm, the massive claw that extended from it clearly being nine-fingered.

Yan Zhaoge chortled as he watched Nian Chen calmly, "If I were to act, do you think a Martial Scholar would still have his full corpse intact? You wouldn't think that a mere low-grade spirit artifact would have been able to protect him, right?"

Nian Wei extended his hands, his nine fingers glowing simultaneously with light as a sharp-tipped glove that was red as blood and flickered with a golden light appeared on them.

Having put on the glove, Nian Wei's hands resembled the sharp claw of a dragon.

He now retracted his anger which instead turned completely into coldness, "Those seven sword scars were the work of that little beast, Shi Jun!"

"Even if it was not your handiwork, it is definitely related to you!"

Other Blood Dragon Sect martial practitioners now appeared beside Nian Chen, one of them being a middle-aged man with a special air about him. He was a late Essence Talisman Martial Grandmaster.

Seeing the corpses of Nian Wei and the others at the bottom of the valley, pain as well as deep worry flashed within his eyes.

Glancing at him, Yan Zhaoge recognised him to be the father of the missing Shen Ying, the current Chief of the Blood Dragon Sect Shen Shicheng.

Whilst being pained at the death of his sect's disciples, Shen Shicheng was also feeling worried over his daughter.

Looking at Yan Zhaoge, he said in a heavy tone, "Young Master Yan, Yan Zhaoge. Your name has recently been as common as thunder to the ears. This Shen had really hoped that he would not see you here."

“It would have been fine if you had stayed at Changli Mountain. You having come here, it means that you and that Shi Jun must be related!” Shen Shicheng slowly shook his head, “Shi Jun and his master share a mysterious background, and it is the same for you.”

“You were looking for Changli Mountain, and that is a very normal thing. However, that Shi Jun and his master are but guests there, not being part of their number. It would be understandable if Changli Mountain’s disciples were to come and assist the two of them. You also being a guest, why would you have appeared here?”

Shen Shicheng asked in a heavy tone, “Young Master Yan having always been straightforward and aboveboard, you won’t say that all of this is a coincidence, right? Or would you deny that the sword scars inflicted on the body of my junior apprentice-nephew, Nian Wei, were that Shi Jun’s doing?”

# HSSB 530: Who's The More Arrogant?

---

Yan Zhaoge laughed lightly, “Of course it’s not a coincidence. I’ve specifically come to look for my junior apprentice-nephew.”

“In having concealed my traces earlier, it was because I was worried that Jun’er had already fallen in your hands, with you feigning this entire matter. In consideration for his safety, I was a little more cautious.”

Yan Zhaoge curled his lips, “Since I’ve now understood that while his whereabouts are unknown, he is at least out of danger for the time being, I can naturally then set my heart at ease.”

The people of the Blood Dragon Sect all stared at Yan Zhaoge, Shen Shicheng saying slowly, “Since that is so, you are intending to shield your junior apprentice-nephew?”

Yan Zhaoge raised the index finger of his right hand, wagging it lightly towards Shen Shicheng and the others, “If my junior apprentice-nephew has really committed a wrong, I will have many rules of my own to discipline him with.”

“However, if someone has framed my junior apprentice-nephew, we will have to properly discuss the issue then.”

A Blood Dragon Sect longtime Elder raged, “The evidence is clear and indubitable. What is there still to discuss?”

Yan Zhaoge secretly felt for the changes in the jade sword whilst saying nonchalantly, “Indubitable? From the beginning till now, it has only been your one-sided words.”

As others of the Blood Dragon Sect were going to rebut, Nian Chen raised his hands and stopped them.

Baleful qi surged into the skies from his nine bloodred fingers that formed a claw, causing the space within the entire foreign dimension to tremble.

“My grandson is dead,” Nian Chen glared unforgivingly at Yan Zhaoge, “Dead by your junior apprentice-nephew’s hand!”

Yan Zhaoge looked calmly at Nian Chen, “So? Should my junior apprentice-nephew have been a sitting duck, not retaliating at all as he let your grandson beat him to death?”

“If you want to fight, I’ll be glad to accompany you.”

Yan Zhaoge’s gaze was cold, “I’ll be bearing responsibility for my junior apprentice-nephew’s matter. Him having been pursued murderously by you people for so long, I am not happy about it at all.”

“I am currently busy looking for him. After having found him, I had originally intended to personally pay a visit to your Blood Dragon Sect.”

“For those mere underlings of yours, I can’t be bothered to deal with them. It is naturally the two of you that I would be going to find,” Yan Zhaoge looked at Nian Chen and Shen Shicheng, “It is a surprise to have found you here. Still, I find it to be quite a pleasant surprise.”

Nian Chen roared, “Good! Then I’ll just take care of you first!”

He raised his hands, the bloodred nine-fingered glove on his hands flying off his palms and into the air whereupon it landed on the massive claw formed of the Blood Dragon Avatar that hovered above him.

The sharp-tipped nine-fingered glove was inserted into the nine-fingered claw, a violent power shaking the heavens and the earth.

A limitless sea of blood seemed to appear before Yan Zhaoge’s eyes, innumerable long dragons travelling within as they were bathed in a bloodred light.

The authority of true dragons, mixed with a terrifying and dense baleful qi, created immense, unimaginable pressure.

A dense blood qi virtually tinted the entire foreign dimension crimson.

It resembled numerous dragons thrashing in rage, wanting to slaughter all living lifeforms they saw.



The power of the Sacred Artifact, the Nine Dragon Fingers, currently shook the heavens and the earth as Nian Chen's Blood Dragon Avatar extended its claw, clawing out towards Yan Zhaoge!

Yan Zhaoge felt slightly suffocated, feeling as though the heavens and earth before him had suddenly shrunk greatly, everything collapsing and pressuring down towards him.

The dense blood sea roiled unceasingly, innumerable dragons of blood stirring up the winds and tides as they lunged towards Yan Zhaoge simultaneously!

Nian Chen's voice resounded from all directions at this moment, entering Yan Zhaoge's ears, "Youngster, you are too arrogant! You think that just having killed a Fang Kan, you can act rampant and unbridled within the Vast Ocean World?"

"There are many people with the ability to kill Fang Kan. Having ignored you, it is because everyone is wary of one another, not wanting to leave themselves vulnerable in the process!"

"Do you think we are really afraid of you? Who do you think you are!"

"If it were usually, this old man would still think twice. But now that this old man's grandson is dead, this old man does not want to consider anything else. This old man will only consider this!"

Nian Lei roared like a vicious dragon, "Whoever killed Wei'er, I

will decimate his entire clan!”

Yan Zhaoge did not appear flustered in the least as the Northern Ocean Clone beside him stepped forward, expanding its arms before drawing them into a circle.

A great spear seemed to appear within his hands before one hand grabbing its front end and one hand grabbing its back end, the straight spear was curved into a semi-circular shape.

A vast black ocean that flickered with golden light seemed to appear within the air.

Within the great ocean, a dark, massive silhouette bobbed.

Sinking beneath the waters, it transformed into a massive black fish, its body tens of thousands of kilometres long as it was like a continent in itself.

When it surfaced, it transformed into a great green roc, a single flap of its wings bringing it five thousand kilometres up into the air.

As it bobbed, an incomparably terrifying force expanded towards the surroundings, the intermingling black and golden light instantly blocking that surging blood sea and innumerable blood dragons.

Northern Ocean Divine Spear, Roc-Fish Suspends Wings!

The blood dragons rampaged, yet were unable to break through the boundary enveloped by the extending of the great roc's wings as it was unable to pass a single step through.

The next moment, the Northern Ocean Clone's arms jolted simultaneously, the hand holding on to the front end of the spear suddenly seemingly to relax its grip.

The accumulated strength of the great taut spear erupted mightily as it went from semi-circular back to straight once more!

With this, an incomparably massive force erupted, rampantly chopping the blood sea to smithereens!

Infinite blood light shattered, the blood water dispersing with the armoured scales of the numerous blood dragons breaking apart, their bodies greatly tragic as they were smashed into segments.

The all-encompassing sea was split apart in the centre to reveal Nian Chen and his Blood Dragon Avatar.

Yan Zhaohe looked indifferently at Nian Chen, "Whose clan did you say that you wanted to decimate just now?"

Fury could no longer be seen within Nian Chen's gaze, only hatred and a killing intent which had seemingly condensed to take tangible form as it was chilling to the bone.

He said coolly, “That’s why I say that youngsters don’t know the height of the heavens and the thickness of the earth.”

Amidst his words, the Blood Dragon Avatar behind him clawed out once more, the nine streaks of blood quick as flashing lightning as they manoeuvred past Yan Zhaoge’s Northern Ocean Clone, attacking towards Yan Zhaoge himself!

Nian Chen’s voice resembled icicles, “Naïve little kid, did you think that having refined the Northern Ocean Martial Saint Zhuang Kun into your clone, you yourself had become a Martial Saint as well?”

“In this old man’s eyes, killing you is no different from pinching a mere ant to death!”

“Your own body is the greatest burden for that powerful clone of yours!”

During a clash, if someone had to protect someone or something else, that person would inevitably lose the initiative, with the attacking side possessing the initiative as well as an immense advantage!

Those nine streaks of bloodred light moved at different speeds, some surrounding and interfering with the Northern Ocean Clone while others assaulted Yan Zhaoge.

Yan Zhaoge said mildly, “The naïve one is you. You’re too slow.”

Nian Chen felt a chill within his heart.

The Northern Ocean Clone’s arms jolted before it had charged right in front of Nian Chen and the Blood Dragon Clone in an instant!

Nian Chen was immensely shocked.

The Northern Ocean Divine Spear of Yan Zhaoge’s Northern Ocean Clone was the fastest martial art of the Vast Ocean World. Meanwhile, the martial arts of the Blood Dragon Sect were not renowned for their speed, this being true for their Sacred Artifact, the Nine Dragon Fingers, as well!

The Northern Ocean Clone launched consecutive strikes with its spear towards Nian Chen, enveloping the heavens and covering the earth as they beat down towards him like a tempestuous storm.

His attention split, Nian Chen instead lost the initiative now as he was wildly assaulted by the Northern Ocean Clone.

He calmed his mind, wanting to break apart the combo assaulting him to get back the upper hand.

Who knew that the Northern Ocean Clone would suddenly change its stance, suddenly executing a supreme martial art other than the Northern Ocean Divine Spear, a supreme martial art that

Nian Chen had never ever seen before!

A peak martial art of pre-Great Calamity times that had been lost ever since, the Roc-Fish Divine Claw!

# HSSB 531: I'll Make Your Nine Fingers Into Eight Fingers

---

The Northern Ocean Clone clawed outwards, resembling a roc unleashing its claws as space itself seemed to be ripped apart by its fingers at this moment.

More importantly, while there had been a change in stance, the Roc-Fish Divine Claw was perfectly synergised with the previous Northern Ocean Divine Spear.

The Northern Ocean Clone's figure did not slow in the least as it directly arrived before Nian Chen.

Nian Chen's expression was livid, "Competing in claw arts?"

The claw of the Blood Dragon Avatar overhead which was equipped with the Sacred Artifact, the Nine Dragon Fingers, swiped viciously downwards.

As numerous dragons flew, the heavens and earth before Nian Chen seemed to fall silent for just that moment.

Even the attack of Yan Zhaoge's Northern Ocean Clone seemed to turn slow at this moment, time flowing incomparably slowly as the Northern Ocean Clone seemed to be moving in slow motion.

The strongest killing move of the Blood Dragon Sect, the Nine

Dragon Slaughtering Divine Claw, was executed, Nian Chen's eyes flickering with a severe light as he had finally gotten a chance to counterattack.

The vicious nine-fingered claw struck the palm of Yan Zhaoge's Northern Ocean Clone.

They clashed finger above finger, claw against claw. Nian Chen's eyes emitted a vicious light, the fearsome power of a Sacred Artifact that his attack carried threatening to destroy one of the hands of Yan Zhaoge's Northern Ocean Clone!

At the same time, Shen Shicheng and the other Blood Dragon Sect martial practitioners were also moving to surround Yan Zhaoge!

Numerous blood dragons traversed the air, tainting the heavens and earth into a sea of blood once more which shot ferociously towards Yan Zhaoge.

Yan Zhaoge appeared stable as Mount Tai.

In the instant at which the nine-fingered draconic claw arrived before the Northern Ocean Clone, his entire body suddenly shook intensely.

It resembled the massive mythical fish within the sea having leapt out of water, also resembling the form of the great roc spreading its wings wide.



Majestic, flourishing qi and blood erupted from the acupoints of the Northern Ocean Clone's entire body.

His extended claw instantly changed once more!

His five fingers furled once more, clenching into a fist, before it punched straight towards the centre of the palm of the nine-fingered draconic claw that sought to capture the heavens and the earth!

As he punched outwards, it was like the sudden piercing assault of a spear, the end of the great spear pointed straight towards the centre of the draconic palm before continuing forward unstopably.

The violent force broke free of the spatial restrictions caused by the draconic claw, regaining its speed.

Nian Chen's expression changed slightly, immediately realising that this Northern Ocean Divine Spear of the opponent's would be able to pierce his palm straight through!

"I've fallen for it!"

Having switched to using the Roc-Fish Divine Claw earlier, it had merely been a ruse to lure him in.

While Nian Chen was consumed by rage, he was exceptionally acute in his reactions amidst the battle, his judgments accurate.

He changed his move on the spot, no longer attempting to destroy the arm of the Northern Ocean Clone as he instead erupted all that power beforehand.

The pointed tips of the nine-fingered glove each lit up with a bloodred sphere of light.

Within each sphere of light seemed to be nine blood dragons in opposition to one another, all of it collapsing mightily at this moment.

The nine light spheres all exploded, numerous blood dragons surging as a mist of blood was formed, obstructing the advance of the Northern Ocean Divine Spear.

At the same time, Nian Chen and his Blood Dragon Avatar first retreated, preparing to stabilise their footing before resuming the overall battle.

Meanwhile, Yan Zhaoge looked indifferently at the Blood Dragon Sect martial practitioners charging towards him as he suddenly lifted his palm.

He raised his palm high overhead before flipping it over, bringing it downwards.

The first to arrive before him was a Blood Dragon Sect longtime Elder, a mid Essence Talisman Martial Grandmaster.

His hands were formed into claws, numerous blood dragons surging from his acupoints, coiling to form one essence talisman after another.

The essence talismans lined up to form a massive spirit array in mid-air, intricate patterns representing nine dragons congregating appearing on it.

Yan Zhaoge had seen this martial art before. It was precisely the direct lineage martial art of the Blood Dragon Sect, Nine Dragons Congregate. Executed by this Essence Talisman Martial Grandmaster, it was more than just much stronger than the power displayed by the Essence Spirit Martial Grandmaster Hai Zhengjie in the past.

However fierce its momentum, though, Yan Zhaoge completely ignored the attack of his opponent, pressuring downwards with his palm neither hurriedly nor slowly.

However, in the eyes of the Elder of the Blood Dragon Sect, only one feeling remained which engulfed his entire mind.

The sky was collapsing!

In his mind's eye, Yan Zhaoge seemed incomparably tall at this moment as he stood above the nine heavens.

That was not just a mere difference in height, with Yan Zhaoge instead feeling intrinsically superior as he gazed down upon him from a greater realm.

Accompanied by this palm of Yan Zhaoge's, the sky was collapsing, the heavens and earth about to become one once more!

While his movement seemed neither rushed nor slow, it seemed as though there could be no escaping from it at all.

Living between these heavens and earth, with the heavens and the earth now being overturned, there was no escaping the fate of death no matter where one fled in this realm!

This Blood Dragon Sect Elder knew that with Yan Zhaoge's current cultivation base, it was impossible for him to truly bring down the sky with a single palm.

It was Yan Zhaoge's fist-intent that was influencing his mental state.

However, the problem was that whilst knowing this, he was still unable to shake off the pressure brought about by Yan Zhaoge's palm despite all his struggling!

At this moment, the supreme martial art that existed only in the legends of this world, the Cyclic Heavenly Seal, appeared in the human realm once more!

As Yan Zhaoge's palm descended, the floating spirit array naturally collapsed.

Numerous spirit talismans shattered one after another, agonised wails unceasingly resounding from within as though numerous blood dragons had suffered tragic deaths just like that, having been crushed into meat paste!

Shen Shicheng and the others hurriedly stopped their forward momentum as they watched that Blood Dragon Sect longtime Elder standing dazed as a wooden chicken where he was, his brain fluids splattering all around under Yan Zhaoge's palm with him completely and utterly dead!

The Blood Dragon Sect martial practitioners were all stunned on the spot. While they knew that Yan Zhaoge was a heaven-defying genius who was really extremely powerful, having been able to directly suppress experts like Water Crystal Palace's Zhang Haocheng and the Dragon Slayer Sect's Li Sheng at the same cultivation level, never would they have thought that Yan Zhaoge might actually be strong to this extent!

A single palm!

Slaying a mid Essence Talisman Martial Grandmaster of a higher cultivation level than him with a single palm!

While Shen Shicheng was a late Essence Talisman Martial Grandmaster, as he watched this, he could only feel a chill run up

his entire body and straight to his head.

The intense battle between the two sides had caused the entire foreign dimension to sway unstably, looking as though it was on the brink of collapse.

The great earth below the deep valley broke completely apart, with light oddly flickering after this had happened.

Yan Zhaoge felt that jade sword shake intensely for a moment, the resonance in the midst of decreasing slightly.

He frowned, descending towards the light down below.

Nian Chen had just wanted to move when unrelenting in his momentum, while he had been momentarily obstructed by the scattered blood mist, Yan Zhaoge's Northern Ocean Clone charged forth without rest.

He no longer punched towards the centre of the palm of the nine-fingered draconic claw with his fist, instead forming a claw with his hand once more.

With the Nine Dragon Fingers just having erupted hastily with its full strength, the Northern Ocean Clone made use of that instant in which old strength had just been exerted and new strength had yet to come to strike out with a Roc-Fist Divine Claw, grabbing one of his opponent's fingers.

Nian Chen's expression changed greatly.

A cold smile appeared simultaneously on the faces of Yan Zhaoge down below and the Northern Ocean Clone in front of Nian Chen.

“Haha, ‘Nine-fingered Dragon King’ Nian Chen?”

“From today onwards, you can call yourself ‘Eight-fingered’.”

The Northern Ocean Clone exerted strength with his palm, forcibly ripping one finger of the Nine Dragon Fingers straight off!

Nian Chen groaned tragically.

One of the fingers of his Blood Dragon Avatar above him was broken off by Yan Zhaoge.

Meanwhile, the index finger of his right hand also erupted mightily into a mist of blood, being permanently destroyed just like that!

# HSSB 532: Just One Of Your Finger's Not Gonna Cut It

---

The Nine Dragon Fingers, a Sacred Artifact of nine fingers.

However, one of these fingers was currently grasped within the hand of Yan Zhaoge's Northern Ocean Clone, shaking unceasingly yet unable to break free.

Nian Chen looked like his eyeballs were about to implode while Shen Shicheng and the others were greatly shocked as well.

They wanted to attack, but the foreign dimension that they were currently in began to collapse.

The Northern Ocean Clone descended, following Yan Zhaoge in leaping into the flickering radiance down below.

Nian Chen howled in rage, ignoring his injuries as he sought out with his claw once more, clawing out towards Yan Zhaoge. The Northern Ocean Clone raised his hand, blocking the attack.

They clashed in mid-air, Yan Zhaoge's Northern Ocean Clone descending at an accelerated speed towards the radiance at the bottom of the valley while Nian Chen was sent flying back upwards by the force of the collision.

"I've said that I'm currently busy looking for someone," Yan



Zhaoge said mildly, “Still, you can rest assured that this matter is not over yet. I’m only temporarily leaving your remaining eight fingers deposited on your hands. When this is all over, we can slowly have fun again.”

Seeing Yan Zhaoge and the Northern Ocean Clone vanish, Nian Chen’s unresigned howl reverberated throughout the surrounding space.

While they wanted to pursue him, the surrounding space was currently shattering unceasingly. The people of the Blood Dragon Sect could only first resist these changes and protect themselves.

When all was calm once more with the radiance before their eyes already having dispersed, Yan Zhaoge and his Northern Ocean Clone were nowhere to be seen.

Nian Chen’s face was sunken as water, dark to a terrifying extent.

The surrounding Blood Dragon Sect martial practitioners all felt despondent as well.

“Master...” As Shen Shicheng came to Nian Chen’s side, the latter spit out the words as he looked at the bloodied wound on his right hand, “I can feel the coordinates of the dragon finger which has been wrested away. He and that little bastard surnamed Shi will be escaping nowhere!”

Shen Shicheng nodded, “I have contacted Chief Yan of Myriad

Sword Pool. I'm just afraid that Water Crystal Palace might dispatch people over as well."

Nian Chen said, "Water Crystal Palace hopes for both sides to suffer losses. That Yan Zhaoge having gone over to Changli Mountain's side, do you think their two sects will still be as close as before?"

"Tell them that my grandson is dead, and I've definitely got to exact my vengeance. Whoever stands in my way is my sworn enemy!"

Nian Chen's gaze was calm whilst also frenzied, "Spread the news that this Yan Zhaoge is in the Star Shifting Sea. His enemies are similarly many. Now that this old man is bearing the greatest pressure over at the forefront, there will be many who want to kick him when he is down."

"The Sacred Evil Sect, the Evil Shifting Sect, Spirit Rhino Island...all the forces of Evil, even. Do you think they will just watch on as this kid goes over to Changli Mountain's side?"

"Even if he is fully forged of metal, I want to see how many kilograms of nails he can take!"

A Blood Dragon Sect longtime Elder said solemnly from beside him, "However, others may also make use of this chance to attack us when we are vulnerable..."

Nian Chen said coldly, “Therefore, contact Myriad Sword Pool. We don’t need them to deal with this Yan Zhaoge. All they need to do is guard our backs. I just want to take revenge, claiming the lives of those two youngsters!”

“If that fella surnamed Yan is killed, everything he possesses can go to Myriad Sword Pool. Yan Gang could be able to earn all his possessions without even having to do anything.”

The Blood Dragon Sect martial practitioners all looked rather hesitant. Nian Chen’s gaze swept over them, causing all of them to feel a fearful chill as they could only nod silently.

Nian Chen raised his palm, Nian Wei’s corpse appearing, “I have already secured Wei’er’s body such that it was not destroyed in the foreign dimension.”

“Send it back to the sect and keep it properly. Do not bury it first. I want the head of that Shi Jun in tribute to him,” Nian Chen’s expression eased slightly as he nodded towards Shen Shicheng, “I will do my best. Ying’er will be fine.”

He swivelled his head to look at the great sea before him, his expression turning vicious once more, “We chase!”

.....

Yan Zhaoge and the Northern Ocean Clone traversed the multiple layers of radiance together.

After a while, the light before their eyes gradually faded, objects returning to their field of vision once more.

What appeared before Yan Zhaoge was, shockingly, a massive palace.

Yan Zhaoge swivelled his head to look at the Northern Ocean Clone. The Northern Ocean Clone was not moving, but one of his fists was clenched tightly, his palm shuddering slightly.

Within his palm was clenched the wrested dragon finger which seemed as though it had a mind of its own as it was struggling unceasingly.

The Northern Ocean Clone had it suppressed with its great power such that it was unable to break free. However, against the Northern Ocean Clone, that portion of a glove was still unwilling to submit.

Yan Zhaoge felt for a moment and curled his lips, “Being incomplete, it cannot be refined.”

He glanced around. There were dark reefs behind him. Through the radiance of the earth in the valley of that foreign dimension, he had travelled through space, coming elsewhere.

The reefs were damp. Feeling the spiritual qi veins here, Yan Zhaoge determined that he was currently beneath the reefs at the

bottom of the sea within the earth's crust itself.

Here, a massive cave had been additionally excavated, the power of a barrier vaguely helping to conceal it from the surrounding area.

Therefore, as one passed by the great sea overhead, it would hard for them to detect that a unique space like this actually existed beneath the reefs at the depths of the sea.

“There's indeed a problem,” Yan Zhaoge thought.

That foreign dimension just now had been firm beyond Yan Zhaoge's expectations.

Faced with the battle between the Northern Ocean Clone and the Nine Dragon Fingers that had been at the level of Martial Saints, the foreign dimension had been able to hold on for quite a long time before it collapsed.

The foreign dimension being connected to this place, it must not be simple at all.

Staring at the dragon finger caught within the palm of the Northern Ocean Clone, Yan Zhaoge gradually came to an understanding, “The rest of the glove with its eight fingers must be constantly communicating with it. Like this, the people of the Blood Dragon Sect should be able to find their way here based upon this connection.”

As Yan Zhaoge pondered, he prepared to suppress it with the pillar of the Divine Palace.

However, right after he had taken out the pillar of the Divine Palace, Yan Zhaoge felt it shake suddenly as it nearly broke free of his control.

Yan Zhaoge's heart jolted slightly.

The pillar of the Divine Palace already having been in his possession for so long, followed by his constant diligent refinement of it, it was already to the extent where he had gradually become able to wield it like he would the fingers on his hands.

He had never seen it seemingly about to lose control like how it had just been before.

Yan Zhaoge's gaze fell on the palace before him. He saw that the exterior of the palace appeared rather simple and crude, with its lines being very extremely rough as well.

While it looked to be a palace, one might just call it a massive stone hut that appeared primordial to the extreme as it was filled with an air of wilderness.

However, as Yan Zhaoge appraised it with his gaze, he felt that this stone palace felt as though it had been formed of nature, not

having passed through human hands.

It was as though the palace had just come into being on its own, not having been artificially created.

Yan Zhaoge knew that nature would often miraculously create some extraordinary scenes, such as rocks that were extremely like certain objects or perhaps seemed humanlike whilst also beastlike, their shapes strange yet looking vividly and realistically similar.

They seemed as though they had been made by human hands, yet were indeed formed of nature.

It was just that this palace before him appeared too crude to have been constructed artificially yet also too fine to have been constructed by nature, possessing both these traits at the same time.

“How should I describe it?” Yan Zhaoge walked rather interestedly towards that palace, “It is as if the heavens and earth here possess a consciousness and thus constructed this kind of human palace.”

People executing arts were naturally very common. Nature imitating the creations of humans-now that would really be rather extraordinary.

Yan Zhaoge looked at the jade sword within his hand, its reaction towards its counterpart having decreased greatly.

This meant that Shi Jun was currently getting further and further away from Yan Zhaoge.

Logically speaking, the sword that Shi Jun possessed should be able to detect the one Yan Zhaoge was holding as well. Now that it was unceasingly getting further away, it did feel rather unusual.



# HSSB 533: Beam Of The Divine Palace

---

Yan Zhaoge pondered for a moment before swivelling his head to look at that portion of glove in the hand of the Northern Ocean Clone.

After a moment, he laughed lightly, arranging for the Northern Ocean Clone to guard it well such that it would just not escape.

Afterwards, holding the pillar of the Divine Palace in the form of a miniaturised stone rod in his left hand and that jade sword in his right, Yan Zhaoge strode towards that ordinary-looking yet mystery-concealing palace before him.

The entire palace was formed of rock. Yan Zhaoge observed carefully for a moment, noting that the rock with which this palace was formed was completely in line with the rock of the reefs outside.

The similarity was to the point where the two no longer had to be differentiated, with it even seeming as though the stone room had been completely and naturally ‘born’ within the stone cavern.

As Yan Zhaoge stepped within the great hall, the pillar of the Divine Palace in his left hand instantly shook intensely.

...As though there was something calling out to it.

Yan Zhaoge raised his head and gazed upwards. He saw a massive

beam supporting the ceiling of the great hall that was exceptionally obtrusive.

This was because the material of the great beam was different from that of the rest of the entire stone palace. It had not been born of this stone cavern, instead appearing to be made of something that was neither stone nor gold nor wood as it was not easy to identify at all.

The great beam shone with a seven-coloured lustre, the profound radiance dangling down below like numerous threads of silk.

Looking at this great beam, Yan Zhaoge suddenly smiled.

Numerous patterns that flickered with radiance surfaced on the exterior of the great beam, a profound concept emanating from within.

Yan Zhaoge laughed, “Indeed, it is a beam of the past Divine Palace. No wonder the pillar of the Divine Palace reacted to it.”

That great beam seemed to have been attracted by the pillar of the Divine Palace as well as it began shaking increasingly intensely, both of them being drawn to each other.

Yan Zhaoge leapt and arrived before the beam. Carefully observing this great beam, he gradually came to an understanding.

“So it was like this. The entire palace originated from this one

beam of the Divine Palace,” He realised.

The great beam of the Divine Palace had landed here. Due to its spirituality, it had gradually assimilated with the surrounding environment, gathering the surrounding rock and earth around itself as such a simplistic stone palace had gradually been formed.

This palace had really not been touched by human hands before, because its creator was precisely this beam here.

Looking first at the great beam and then at the pillar of the Divine Palace in his hand, Yan Zhaoge felt rather emotional for a time.

At this moment, he felt as though he was flowing slowly in reverse along the river of time, returning to that era of before the Great Calamity.

This was a feeling of the mind, his soul seemingly in the midst of being washed by time.

Yan Zhaoge exhaled slowly, stabilising his mind and helping his will to break free of that lost, dazed state.

He carefully checked that great beam of the Divine Palace, seeing the streams of radiance on its surface gradually form an intricate spirit array.

The spirit array appeared extremely profound and hard to

comprehend. However, after Yan Zhaoge had appraised it for a bit, he came to an understanding, “It is used for short distance spatial transference.”

Having understood this, Yan Zhaoge could not help but sigh.

He now understood why the reaction of the jade sword had instead weakened, with Shi Jun quickly getting further and further away from him.

Shi Jun had probably discovered this place as well. While examining this great beam of the Divine Palace, he had activated this spirit formation before being transferred away by the array.

Yan Zhaoge lightly tapped the beam before extending his finger and touching that spirit array.

Radiance instantly converged, sweeping Yan Zhaoge along as the boundaries of space seemed to have been wiped away at this moment.

Yan Zhaoge laughed, placing the miniaturised pillar of the Divine Palace that now resembled a stone rod against the surface of the great beam.

The pillar and the beam instantly shook together.

The Northern Ocean Clone exerted force, gripping the dragon finger-glove with one hand whilst grabbing the great beam of the

Divine Palace with the other.

The great beam shook mightily, separating from that stone palace as it landed in the hand of the Northern Ocean Clone.

As that spatial transference spirit array lost the great beam as its foundation, it instantly became unstable. However, Yan Zhaoge had already made use of this chance to disappear amidst the radiance together with the Northern Ocean Clone, making use of the spirit array's final burst of power to leave this underwater stone cavern.

It was just that amidst the spatial transference process, accompanied by the direct contact between the pillar and beam of the Divine Palace, numerous streams of spiritual qi surged out from the great beam.

Numerous scenes of light suddenly surfaced within Yan Zhaoge's mind.

Just like when he had obtained the pillar of the Divine Palace back then, these numerous scenes seemed to record the events of ever since the calamity back then. After the Divine Palace had been destroyed, as a small, remnant portion of it, it had fallen down from above the nine heavens. All that this great beam of the Divine Palace had experienced in the many years thereafter was recorded here.

Most of these scenes were unchanging, only reflecting this great beam of the Divine Palace it was buried beneath the depths of the

Star Shifting Sea of the Vast Ocean World. Accompanied by the gradual recovery of its spirituality, it had caused a change in the surrounding rock and earth around it as a stone palace was created with it as the centre, a process that was fully depicted.

This was an extremely lengthy, slow, gradual process.

Initially, the stone palace appeared even more crude and simplistic than it was now. Along with the passing of time, it had gradually become more fine and intricate.

Yan Zhaoge believed that if he had not taken this great beam away this day, some decades or even centuries later, that stone palace beneath the sea would appear even more intricate, looking as though it had been delicately and painstakingly carved out by countless artisans.

Meanwhile, in the numerous scenes recorded by this great beam of the Divine Palace, what caught Yan Zhaoge's attention the most was that many years thereafter, there had shockingly also been someone who had found the underwater stone cavern.

However, it was not that woman who was related to the Extreme Yin Crown, instead being a black-clothed middle-aged man.

His skin was pale and his expression severe. His cultivation base appeared to be inferior to that of that woman, seeming as though he had yet to reach the Martial Saint realm. He was either an Essence Talisman Martial Grandmaster or a Transcending Mortality Martial Grandmaster.

Seeing the great beam of the Divine Palace, the middle-aged man was first shocked and then enraptured.

He had also tried to obtain the great beam of the Divine Palace, yet having ultimately been unsuccessful in doing so.

The black-clothed middle-aged man's gaze cleared up somewhat as he murmured to himself, "It can't be wrong, it can't be wrong... this is a treasure of pre-Great Calamity times! And it is a truly remarkable treasure at that! It is likely related to the Divine Palace of the Heavenly Court that the legends speak of!"

"Perhaps it was even a portion of that Divine Palace! What a pity, what a pity. How might I be able to take it away from this place?"

The black-robed middle-aged man stayed for many days, yet could only helplessly give up in the end as he was ultimately unable to take away the great beam of the Divine Palace.

Still, he did not appear depressed, "It's fine. I'll just go and search for the burial grounds of numerous dragons entering the sea first. If I can obtain sufficient good fortune there and raise my strength, perhaps I can come back here again and take away this beam."

"Haha, to think that there was actually such great fortune and treasures to be found in this mere Vast Ocean World. My trip down here this time round was definitely not wasted."

Amidst his laughter, the black-clothed man turned and left, leaving the underwater stone cavern. The scenes that were related to him ended with that.

After he had left, this person had never appeared here again.

Quietly watching this scene, Yan Zhaoge's thoughts flashed at lightning speed, innumerable thoughts flashing through his mind in an instant.



# HSSB 534: Mid Essence Talisman Stage

---

While it had been just for an instant, there were a few things the black-clothed man had said that had left a deep impression on Yan Zhaoge.

The burial ground of numerous dragons entering the sea...

This mere Vast Ocean World...my trip down here...

When he had heard the burial ground of numerous dragons entering the sea being mentioned, Yan Zhaoge's mind had wavered momentarily as he had seemed to feel a vigorous essence qi leaping slightly within his body.

It stemmed from the essence qi of the ice dragon within his acupoints that he had yet to fully absorb and refine.

While many days had passed and Yan Zhaoge had already stepped into the Essence Talisman stage, there was still an abundant amount of this essence qi that had been absorbed from the corpse of the ice dragon.

The scene of when he had stepped into the old residence of the Glacial Dragon Martial Saint and obtained this ice dragon corpse seemed to appear before his eyes once more.

“Is there also a legend of numerous dragons entering the sea in this Vast Ocean World? Or are there also clues for their burial

ground which can be found here?” Yan Zhaoge pondered.

Still, what he was more concerned about were those final words that black-clothed man had said before leaving.

“His trip down here?” Yan Zhaoge’s eyes narrowed into slits, “Not merely coming over but coming down from a ‘high’ to ‘low’ place? Where can that be?”

Already knowing about the existence of the World beyond Worlds as well as being aware that his mother had come from there, the first thought that appeared within Yan Zhaoge’s mind was naturally that this black-clothed man might have come from the World beyond Worlds as well.

Let alone being at the fourth level of the Martial Saint realm, this person wasn’t even a Martial Saint yet.

In having left the World beyond Worlds and come to this Vast Ocean World, had he been intending to settle down here?

Otherwise, how had he been intending to return to the World beyond Worlds?

Was it like Xue Chuqing had said, with him possessing some treasure which could stabilise dimensional boundaries?

Where was that black-clothed man now? Had he already returned to the World beyond Worlds?

“If everything went successfully for him, he should have returned to the underwater stone cavern and taken a look at the great beam of the Divine Palace once more,” Yan Zhaoge slowly shook his head, “Whether or not he made any gains in the burial ground of numerous dragons, whether or not he successfully increased in strength, he would probably have returned here to try things out again after having finished with his matters on hand.”

Yan Zhaoge pondered, “Looking at the remnant images of light, his arrival at the underwater stone cavern was an event of a very long time ago. A few hundred years might already have passed.”

Accompanied by the passing of time, the scenes transmitted over by the great beam of the Divine Palace were still changing unceasingly.

Perusing the countless scenes recorded by the great beam of the Divine Palace, while one would seem to have experienced an extremely long amount of time, it was actually but a matter of a mere instant.

Yan Zhaoge felt that he was currently in the midst of an infinitesimally rare opportunity.

Due to the inadvertent meeting of the pillar and beam of the Divine Palace, a shocking change was currently occurring between the two.

A special environment seemed to have been formed, going along

the river of time as an instant was turned into countless long years.

This would be impossible upon establishing contact with merely the pillar or beam of the Divine Palace alone.

Even with the two of them having met, there was only this first interaction between them in which such a mysterious change would be had.

Yan Zhaoge perused the scenes of light recorded by the great beam of the Divine Palace whilst moderating his breathing and circulating his profound art.

He did not lack martial arts, did not lack resources. All he lacked was time and accumulation.

Faced with such an instant during which time was stretched infinitely long, it was inevitably the greatest fortune for Yan Zhaoge.

As Yan Zhaoge breathed, his true martial essence talisman appeared over his head. Next shockingly came a second, then a third...

Meanwhile, the scenes recorded by the great beam of the Divine Palace played on. After that black-clothed man had disappeared, no human had set foot in this underwater stone cavern until the sudden arrival of two figures.

Yan Zhaoge's spirits lifted greatly as the youth within was precisely the grown up Shi Jun.

While they had not met face to face before, Xu Fei had already let Yan Zhaoge look at an image of light depicting Shi Jun. Therefore, he was now able to generally confirm his identity on sight.

However, the Shi Jun who had arrived in the underwater stone cavern was clearly injured.

Having made use of the great starlight tide in order to bury a crowd of Blood Dragon Sect martial practitioners in a single go earlier, while he himself had escaped underground, he had been affected by the aftershock of this as well.

Accompanying Shi Jun was a girl, her features outstanding as she was gentle and beautiful.

She supported Shi Jun, the two of them walking into that stone palace together.

Seeing this, the corners of Yan Zhaoge's mouth arched slightly, "Oh, being in close proximity ever so naturally? Not bad, little fella, not bad."

This girl was likely the daughter of Shen Shicheng of the Blood Dragon Sect, Shen Ying.

As she helped Shi Jun to sit down, Shen Ying asked concernedly,

“Big Brother Shi, are you alright?”

Shi Jun waved his hands, “I’m okay. What about you?”

Shen Ying said, “With you having guarded me, I’m fine.”

Shi Jun glanced at Shen Ying, “I had no other choice just now, or I would have been unable to face my many enemies. It is just that like this, your fellow disciples would probably have perished.”

Shen Ying sighed softly, appearing to be in low spirits, “As they wanted to kill you, it was only natural that you would act in self-defence. It’s just that I feel rather sorry about it. After all, they were all my fellow disciples.”

“Speaking of this, this all happened because of me. If not for you having saved me from Nian Wei, you would not have gotten into a conflict with the people of my sect.”

Shi Jun said, “I had already not liked the look of those Blood Dragon Sect people, aside from you.”

“That Condensed Orb Ancient Leaf was clearly first discovered by me, but your fellow disciples wanted to wrest it over just based on their numerical advantage. If not for you having put a stop to things, I would already have acted against them back then.”

“Still, although I dislike Nian Wei and the others, you all belonging to the same sect, I should logically not have interfered in

a matter between you Blood Dragon Sect disciples. It was just that I really couldn't stand watching those immoral actions of his towards you, thus finally making a move."

Shen Ying raised her head, looking worriedly at Shi Jun.

Shi Jun smiled, "Just now, that Nian Wei was personally ended by me."

"I know that he has a grandfather who is the number one expert of your Blood Dragon Sect, being an expert ranked highly even within the entire Vast Ocean World. However, I do not regret having killed scum like him."

Shi Jun pursed his lips slightly as he said this, "I will bear steadfast responsibility for my actions. I am not afraid of Nian Wei's grandfather wanting to kill me over his grandson. I am just afraid of Master and Changli Mountain being affected as a result."

Shen Ying appeared greatly troubled.

Shi Jun was not a pessimistic person as after moderating his condition to the point that his wounds no longer hindered him, he stood up and smiled, "Master always says that I am too rash. I now share these sentiments a little as well. To be frank, I feel a little scared now after the deed. Still, I definitely do not regret it in the least."

"If we could rewind time, I would still act to save you, just that I

might be a little more restrained in my actions, trying not to kill anyone as much as possible. It is just that that way, it might instead have been me dying to your fellow disciples.”

Shen Ying murmured softly, “Big Brother Shi...”

Shi Jun clapped his hands, saying, “Someone from Nian Wei’s group might have gone to report about seeing us. Pursuers might be arriving here very soon.”

“We will see about matters of the future when the time comes. Let’s first analyse this place a little.”

Shen Ying nodded, “Okay.”

As Shi Jun turned to look at that great beam which was clearly different from the rest of the stone palace, he took out a jade sword, “Is it Master? Or is it little apprentice-uncle Yan?”

Afterwards, they touched the patterns on the beam, inadvertently activating the spirit array after which they were sent elsewhere.

The numerous scenes of light that had surfaced within Yan Zhaoge’s mind ended there as well.

He rubbed his temple lightly.



Yan Zhaoge thought back on everything he had just seen, the scenes finally ceasing with Shi Jun touching the great beam of the Divine Palace while Shen Ying stood behind him.

Yan Zhaoge's expression was not bright. Instead, his smile had vanished as he was silent for a long time.

His heart jolted slightly, and he snapped out of it. The transference had already ended.

Yan Zhaoge ceased in his thoughts, yelling lightly as the unquantifiable amount of essence talismans above his head surged into the air, forming a massive spirit array!

# HSSB 535: Reunion

---

Essence talismans congregated unceasingly above Yan Zhaoge's head, gradually forming a massive spirit array.

This spirit array was precisely an indication of him having stepped into the eighth level of the Martial Grandmaster realm, the mid Essence Talisman stage!

As the pillar and beam of the Divine Palace met, the unique force field created by their meeting distorted time, bringing Yan Zhaoge immense benefit.

Yan Zhaoge obtained the thing that he lacked the most on his current cultivation path.

Time.

The powerful essence qi of the ice dragon's corpse that he had absorbed previously had still yet to be completely refined. As Yan Di had said, its accumulation would be available to him all the way till he Transcended Mortality, perhaps even lasting till just before he attempted his breakthrough into the Martial Saint realm.

What he needed was time in order to properly convert that tremendous power for his own use.

It could also be expressed like this: Yan Zhaoge was temporarily not lacking in wealth. What he had to consider was how to spend

his money properly.

Thanks to the unexpected reaction between the pillar and beam of the Divine Palace, Yan Zhaoge had successfully stepped past another bottleneck, attaining the mid Essence Talisman Martial Grandmaster realm.

Not a lot of time had passed at all since he had accomplished the early Essence Talisman stage.

If those Vast Ocean World martial practitioners who had witnessed his breakthrough into the early Essence Talisman stage were to hear of this, they would probably be rendered collectively dumbstruck once more.

After the transference had ended, that unique environment disappeared as well.

Looking at the beam of the Divine Palace before him, Yan Zhaoge set it aside for the moment, using the pillar of the Divine Palace to tame it for the moment rather than immediately refining it first.

Afterwards, Yan Zhaoge took out that jade sword once more, carefully feeling the changes within it.

He analysed the changes within it, feeling that it was indeed reacting much more intensely than before.

Yan Zhaoge hurried along in the direction that the jade sword

was guiding him in.

His speed was naturally much greater than that of Shi Jun and Shen Ying. Not being obstructed by others this time, after having travelled a certain distance, Yan Zhaoge's eyes lit up.

Within the Star Shifting Sea, two youngsters were currently proceeding forward painstakingly.

Shi Jun was observing the changes in the jade sword he was holding as well, joy evident on his face as he gazed all around.

“Jun’er,” Yan Zhaoge and the Northern Ocean Clone descended from the sky together.

Seeing Yan Zhaoge, Shi Jun instantly rejoiced, “Little apprentice-uncle Yan!”

Yan Zhaoge sighed in relief as well, a smile appearing on his face, “Good kid, you’ve grown up well.”

Seeing Yan Zhaoge's features, Shi Jun was rather stunned as he secretly asked via sound transmission, “Senior apprentice-uncle, your looks seem not to have changed at all...”

Yan Zhaoge smiled as he replied, “Only a little over a year has passed back in our world.”

Shi Jun understood, now turning to look at Shen Ying beside him and introducing, “Miss Shen, this here is my senior apprentice-uncle Yan Zhaoge. You must have heard of his name before.”

Seeing Yan Zhaoge having called out to him without reservation, Shi Jun knew that there was no need to conceal his identity as he graciously made the introductions.

Shen Ying looked at Yan Zhaoge with some curiosity as well as trepidation but remained polite, “Blood Dragon Sect disciple Shen Ying greets Mister Yan.”

Yan Zhaoge smiled, “No need to stand on ceremony.”

After smiling, Yan Zhaoge asked solemnly, “What exactly transpired back there?”

Shen Ying’s expression dimmed while Shi Jun inhaled deeply, saying, “Senior apprentice-uncle, it’s like this.”

He narrated everything to Yan Zhaoge once over.

Yan Zhaoge listened silently. It was generally in line with what he had grasped earlier.

Having left Changli Mountain on his own, Shi Jun had gone out adventuring on the Star Shifting Sea. Amidst his travels, he had come across a group of Blood Dragon Sect disciples on an island.

While Changli Mountain was on bad terms with the Blood Dragon Sect, there had not been any heated conflict or interaction between them at the time.

Afterwards, however, Shi Jun had discovered a supreme healing medicine on the island, the Condensed Orb Ancient Leaf.

As he had been harvesting it, the Blood Dragon Sect martial practitioners had arrived as well. They had instantly been attracted to the Condensed Orb Ancient Leaf, having wanted to wrest it away as the two sides had immediately entered a standoff, a battle seeming like it might break out at any moment.

Afterwards, Shen Ying had personally persuaded Nian Wei and the others, saying that there were people of other sects as well as forces of Evil on the island, and they should not turn themselves into a joke. It was only with that that the people of the Blood Dragon Sect had been willing to give up and disperse.

Afterwards, a typhoon had just happened to encompass the entire surrounding region. Unable to leave immediately, those on the island had decided to set up camp there.

While Shi Jun had been cultivating on a reef, he had suddenly heard someone crying for help.

Having rushed over, arriving near a cave, he had seen two Blood Dragon Sect disciples hesitating there, not knowing what to do.

Feeling suspicious, Shi Jun had barged past the two of them and entered the cave, seeing Nian Wei wanting to perform some inappropriate actions.

Shi Jun wounded Nian Wei, bringing Shen Ying along in rushing out of the cave while Nian Wei and the others pursued them.

At the start, Shi Jun did not fight to kill, the two fighting and halting intermittently. Soon, other Blood Dragon Sect martial practitioners as well as people of other sects had come over to see what was going on.

Nian Wei and the other two had been insistent of Shi Jun's immorality, saying that Nian Wei had been injured while trying to save Shen Ying from being abducted.

However, it just so happened that Shen Ying had suffered a concussion amidst their earlier conflict and been rendered unconscious.

Everyone had seen how Shen Ying's clothes were in a disorderly fashion as she was being carried by Shi Jun. Due to this, it had not been possible for him to explain himself.

Shi Jun had wanted to wait for Shen Ying to wake up before explaining the truth of the matter. However, Nian Wei and the other Blood Dragon Sect martial practitioners were already rushing over.

The relationship between Changli Mountain and the Blood Dragon Sect never having been harmonious, with Nian Wei having been injured and Shen Ying having been abducted now, the Blood Dragon Sect martial practitioners had all been vicious in their attacks as they had wished to hack Shi Jun apart into countless segments.

Greatly enraged, Shi Jun had turned merciless, killing two people in the ensuing melee.

Facing an ever increasing number of opponents, he had ultimately opted to jump into an oceanic whirlpool together with Shen Ying.

Afterwards, having left the island through a starlight spring, Shi Jun had wanted to get back to Changli Mountain, asking the people there to help uphold justice for him.

However, the Blood Dragon Sect had begun a large scale search for him in the Star Shifting Ocean. Shi Jun and Shen Ying had been tracked down by Nian Wei and the others once more, finally entering that foreign dimension to hide as a result.

Shi Jun had discovered that there was a hidden mechanism in the valley that could cause a great starlight tide. Afterwards, Nian Wei and the others having found their way there, a great battle had ensued between them once more. Nian Wei had been slain by Shi Jun on the spot before he had activated the hidden mechanism, a great starlight tide having engulfed all the



remaining Blood Dragon Sect martial practitioners.

Yan Zhaoge knew of all that had happened afterwards.

After having finished listening, as he looked at Shi Jun, the latter laughed bitterly, “While being surrounded and attacked on that island earlier, I did not dare to leave Miss Shen behind and just escape alone.”

“She was unconscious, and would not be able to resist if Nian Wei wanted to do anything to her.”

While Shen Ying was the daughter of the Blood Dragon Sect’s Chief, Shen Shicheng, Nian Wei’s grandfather was Shen Shicheng’s Master and the actual number one expert of the Blood Dragon Sect, Nian Chen.

All the Blood Dragon Sect martial practitioners on the island followed Nian Wei and Shen Ying. With Shen Ying unconscious, the others would naturally listen to Nian Wei’s orders.

Nian Wei would not be able to do anything out in the open. However, it would be simplicity itself to do a little something when Shen Ying was unconscious.

Yan Zhaoge understood Shi Jun’s intentions. He had not been afraid that Nian Wei might still have designs on Shen Ying.

He had feared that Nian Wei might kill her in order to silence

her.

A great disturbance had already arisen, all of the blame having been thrown to Shi Jun with Shen Ying being the only one who could prove his innocence.

Shi Jun said frustratedly, “In that foreign dimension, Nian Wei aside, those other Blood Dragon Sect disciples all just wouldn’t listen to Miss Shen’s explanation as they all tried to render me dead.”

“Because at that time, before you killed Nian Wei, the nature of the matter had already begun to change,” Yan Zhaoge patted Shi Jun on the shoulder, “It’s fine. Your Master has come to the Star Shifting Sea as well. Let’s first meet up with him before anything else.”

# HSSB 536: Truth And Falsehoods

---

“Hand me your jade sword,” Yan Zhaoge reached out, taking the jade sword of Shi Jun’s that was proffered to him.

Having received it, Yan Zhaoge put the tips of the two jade swords lightly together, a bright lustre extending as they met.

“Senior apprentice-brother Xu has one of these jade swords as well. He should have received a signal now. Let’s go meet him outside the Star Shifting Sea.”

Now, Yan Zhaoge and the Northern Ocean Clone swept along Shi Jun and Shen Ying, flying into the distance.

Brought along by Yan Zhaoge, Shen Ying appeared downcast and conflicted.

As Shi Jun looked concernedly at her, she smiled at him to indicate that she was fine, but it just seemed forced however he looked at it.

Thinking about Yan Zhaoge’s earlier words, Shi Jun gradually came to a realisation.

If Shen Ying survived, revealing all the things that had happened that day in broad daylight, Shi Jun would be proven to be innocent.

Shi Jun having killed Nian Wei, Nian Chen would definitely hate him greatly, wanting to kill him for revenge.

However, standing on the side of reason, Changli Mountain would be able to stand up tall in protecting Shi Jun.

While Changli Mountain was weaker than the Blood Dragon Sect, being one of the Seven Pillars of Good as well, it need not be subservient to the Blood Dragon Sect.

If Nian Chen always kept an eye on Shi Jun, it would be extremely dangerous for him to be outside. However, so long as Shi Jun remained at Changli Mountain on Directionless Island, there would not be anything that Nian Chen might be able to do to him.

Nian Chen did not possess a clear advantage should he want to launch an attack on Changli Mountain.

If he wanted to do it no matter what despite all the losses both sides would suffer, Water Crystal Palace and the other sects naturally wouldn't just sit idly by and do nothing.

However, if this blame could not be washed away, Shi Jun would be known as someone who abducted a female disciple of another sect. That way, he would really be denounced amongst all the forces of Good. All would support Nian Chen in his desire to kill him.

It was just that if the truth of the matter were to be revealed, it

would instead be the Blood Dragon Sect that ended up the joke of everyone under the heavens.

Even though Nian Wei had died, everyone would just unsympathetically say that he deserved it.

Yet, Shen Ying was a Blood Dragon Sect disciple. She could not ignore the reputation of her sect even if she minded what Nian Wei had tried to do to her.

Her father was the Chief of the Blood Dragon Sect, the sect having raised her. All this was affecting her judgment.

From a certain perspective, to Shen Ying, Nian Wei already being dead, all her anger and hatred at him had already been alleviated. Meanwhile, the Blood Dragon Sect disciples who were closest to Nian Wei had mostly died beneath Shi Jun's sword as well.

Her other fellow disciples in the sect all had no enmity with her at all.

However, looking at Shi Jun whose reputation might be destroyed due to having stood up for her, how could Shen Ying not be moved?

Therefore, she was looking gloomy and conflicted as she was now.

To the Blood Dragon Sect, if they killed Shi Jun and silenced

Shen Ying, the truth of the matter would just then be whatever they claimed it to be.

Many non-Blood Dragon Sect martial practitioners had witnessed Shi Jun leaving with Shen Ying that day on that deserted island, with this matter currently having spread throughout the Vast Ocean World as well.

Things having blown up to this extent, the arrow had already been strung and could not be removed.

Nian Chen aside, even if Shen Shicheng learnt of the truth of the matter, he would only secure his daughter's life. He might not be merciful to Shi Jun, perhaps even taking the falsehood as the truth.

As for afterwards, with Nian Wei really having died to Shi Jun, the matter had already become unsalvageable then.

While Shi Jun was still not very clear on this, he was already gradually gaining an understanding of things as his expression turned gloomy.

Yan Zhaoge glanced at Shi Jun, smiling, "Even if others don't believe you, I do. I'll see how that Nian Chen would like to act against you."

The Northern Ocean Clone beside him smiled as well, his clenched palm slowly relaxing as bloodred light and golden light

instantly flickered intermittently.

Shi Jun and Shen Ying were both stunned before Shen Ying blurted out, “Nine Dragon Fingers?!”

“It’s but a ninth of it,” Facing the shocked gazes of the two, Yan Zhaoge said nonchalantly, “I arrived in that foreign dimension soon after you had left, and Nian Chen did as well. Seeing Nian Wei’s corpse, the old man was rather furious. So we exchanged a few blows and I broke one of his fingers.”

“Afterwards, being busy looking for you, I didn’t continue battling it out with him.”

Shi Jun and Shen Ying were both rendered unable to speak for a time. While they had earlier heard about Yan Zhaoge having slain Fang Kan of Spirit Rhino Island, a Transcending Mortality Martial Grandmaster and a Transcending Mortality Martial Grandmaster who wielded a Sacred Artifact were two different concepts altogether.

The Chief of Myriad Sword Pool Yan Gang who possessed the Sacred Artifact, the Floating Sinking Sword, as well as the Martial Saint Lian Qiancheng who was the Chief of the Sacred Evil Sect, had also not been able to do anything to Yan Zhaoge as well.

However, having obtained victory in a battle at the Martial Saint level and even obtaining a finger of the Nine Dragon Fingers in the process-the difficulty of that was really an incomparable one.

This meant that Yan Zhaoge who was accompanied by the Northern Ocean Clone was even more powerful than they had thought, being even stronger than the number one expert of the Blood Dragon Sect, Nian Chen, who possessed the Nine Dragon Fingers.

Shen Ying looked dazedly at Yan Zhaoge, looking a little like she wanted to say something yet dared not to.

Shi Jun exhaled slowly, sighing in admiration as he looked at Yan Zhaoge, “Truly befitting of senior apprentice-uncle Yan! Other than you, who else could have reached such heights at such an age!”

Yan Zhaoge smiled, appraising Shi Jun all over, “Let’s not talk about me. Instead, you’re really looking set to surpass your predecessors before you. Good, very good!”

While he was currently just twenty years old, Shi Jun was already in the early outer aura stage, having achieved the second cleansing of his bone marrows as he was just a step away from the mid outer aura stage.

Over these days of fleeing and killing, under this state of high tension, Shi Jun had been tempered as well. He just needed some time to stabilise his foundations, after which he immediately be able to step into the mid outer aura stage.

Such a cultivation speed was outstanding not only in the Vast Ocean World. In the Eight Extremities World, he would be



considered elite amongst his peers as well.

At the same age, his cultivation speed for his current cultivation level had already surpassed his Master Xu Fei, also having surpassed most core, direct disciples of Broad Creed Mountain.

Amongst the young martial practitioners Yan Zhaoge was acquainted with, there were only Ying Longtu, Sikong Qing, Feng Yunsheng, those mere few people who were even faster than Shi Jun.

Meanwhile, these people were all rather unique in some way.

It was worth mentioning that Shi Jun was, at the end of the day, not a disciple of Changli Mountain, being a guest there just like Xu Fei. The resources that he had received amidst his cultivation was definitely inferior to that available to the core disciples of Changli Mountain themselves.

Still being able to preside loftily over his peers even despite that, even Yan Zhaoge felt that it was greatly laudable.

It did not have to be asked how much blood and sweat Shi Jun had exerted as he had toiled painstakingly in his cultivation all these years.

His wish to gain enough strength to protect his mother with and his intense desire to prove himself were all immense sources of motivation for him, pushing him unceasingly forward without

rest.

Having been praised by Yan Zhaoge, a rather rare look of shyness appeared on Shi Jun's tough features, "Do not laugh at me, senior apprentice-uncle. If others praise me, I can bear it in a thick-skinned manner. If it's you, however, I would really feel panicked by it."

He knew what kind of figure this young senior apprentice-uncle before him was.

While the two were currently at around the same age, Yan Zhaoge's accomplishments towered like a lofty mountain before Shi Jun. As he looked at Yan Zhaoge, he could only feel like the young kid he had been back then.

Still, having been approved of by Yan Zhaoge, Shi Jun felt exceptionally happy.

It was just that after that happiness, Shi Jun's smile gradually disappeared.

Yan Zhaoge knew that although he could secure Shi Jun's life with his own power, if Shi Jun could not be proven innocent, he would still be scorned by all and persistently cursed at thereon in the Vast Ocean World after this.

"We're at the border of the Star Shifting Sea. After having left this place, being out of the area of influence of the starlight

springs, we will be able to locate senior apprentice-brother Xu and the others very quickly,” Yan Zhaoge did not speak further, just looking at Shi Jun and the similarly silent Shen Ying before bringing them along in flying towards the heavens and earth outside the region that was enveloped blurrily by starlight.

# HSSB 537: Direct Confrontation

---

Yan Zhaoge brought Shi Jun and Shen Ying along, gradually flying out of the Star Shifting Sea.

As they flew, Yan Zhaoge pondered about things whilst finally also being able to focus part of his mind on the beam of the Divine Palace that he had just acquired.

With the assistance of the powerful Northern Ocean Clone and the pillar of the Divine Palace, it had become much easier for him to refine the beam of the Divine Palace.

Comprehending the countless profound spirit patterns on the beam, Yan Zhaoge benefited greatly as some of the memories buried deep within his mind were brought to the surface as well.

Memories regarding pre-Great Calamity times.

After having exited the Star Shifting Sea, Yan Zhaoge awoke from his reverie as he and the Northern Ocean Clone increased their sensory range to the maximum, beginning to search within the surrounding heavens and the earth.

Very soon, several powerful auras surfaced nearby, resembling the lighting up of a signal at a lighthouse as it was greatly noticeable.

Yan Zhaoge immediately adjusted his direction, heading over

there.

A small island appeared over the horizon in the distance.

Yan Zhaoge and the Northern Ocean Clone immediately arrived above the small island. There, they saw the island divided into different camps, with many people currently waiting there.

While Yan Zhaoge still did not recognise all the people of the Vast Ocean World, he was able to identify the martial practitioners of the various sects by the characteristics of their unique garb.

Other than Xu Fei and the people of Changli Mountain as well as the Blood Dragon Sect, as Yan Zhaoge's gaze swept the area, there were also people of Water Crystal Palace, Myriad Sword Pool, Spirit Rhino Island, the Spirit Returning Sect and the Blazing Wind Sect present.

The Seven Pillars of Good were all present.

A Changli Mountain guest Elder's disciple having abducted a normal female disciple of the Blood Dragon Sect would still not have created such a great disturbance.

However, the girl in question being the daughter of the Chief of the Blood Dragon Sect, with the abductor also having slain the grandson of Nian Chen who was ranked third amongst the top ten Transcending Mortality experts of the Vast Ocean World, the matter would then be of utmost import.

They wanted to see if Changli Mountain would provide Shi Jun with staunch support. If they did so, a great battle between the two of the Seven Pillars of Good might then erupt at any time.

Seeing Yan Zhaoge and the Northern Ocean Clone, the people on the island were mostly taken aback by their arrival.

The faces of those of the Blood Dragon Sect all turned incomparably gloomy.

They had already known of the battle between Yan Zhaoge and Nian Chen. However, they had still yet to confirm before this that Yan Zhaoge had already managed to find Shi Jun and Shen Ying before them.

Xu Fei had said that he had news of Shi Jun. He had gathered everyone together in waiting there, saying that Shi Jun would be arriving very soon.

Seeing Xu Fei being so certain of this, the Blood Dragon Sect martial practitioners had felt unease as they had thought that Yan Zhaoge must likely be nearby. In the end, it had been that worst possible result.

With communication within the Star Shifting Sea not being easy, Nian Chen and Shen Shicheng had only just been informed of the matter a short while ago as they were currently still in the midst of hurrying over here.

Seeing Yan Zhaoge and the Northern Ocean Clone descending from the sky, the people of the Blood Dragon Sect could not help but feel a little repressed.

As those from the other sects saw Yan Zhaoge together with Shi Jun, they all came to the same realisation as Nian Chen and Shen Shicheng, “This person actually personally appeared over Shi Jun’s matter. From this, it can be seen that their relationship must not be ordinary!”

“This matter might really be hard to take care of. If this Yan Zhaoge insists on protecting Shi Jun no matter what, even if Changli Mountain and Water Crystal Palace don’t take action, it would also not be easy for Nian Chen to take revenge.”

Yan Zhaoge descended, his gaze sweeping the area. He did not speak, but his very presence overawed the hearts of everyone present.

Seeing that Yan Zhaoge had come back with Shi Jun and Shen Ying, Xu Fei heaved a sigh of relief.

Yan Zhaoge smiled, “Senior apprentice-brother Xu, I have been successful in my endeavours, having fortunately managed to bring Jun’er back safely.”

Shi Jun first bowed towards Xu Fei, “Master, I have worried you.”

Xu Fei shook his head, “It is fine for Master. Instead, it is these seniors here whom we have troubled, having made a long trip here over your matter.”

After bowing to Xu Fei, Shi Jun apologised to the people of Changli Mountain. They all nodded slightly before their gazes began to shift between him and Shen Ying.

A Blood Dragon Sect Martial Grandmaster said coldly, “Your disciple has come back safely, yet how many disciples of my sect have been killed by him?”

He stared at Shi Jun, “Atrocious and immoral—when has Changli Mountain turned to harbouring such filth?”

“Or is it to say that relying on powerful external assistance, you want to act unbridled and rampantly beneath the heavens as you like?”

A Changli Mountain martial practitioner frowned, “What did you say?”

Yan Zhaoge smiled coldly but did not speak while Xu Fei said loudly with no change to his expression, “The truth of the matter will be decided by all. It is not something that can be decided just based on your mere baseless words alone.”

That Blood Dragon Sect martial practitioner had still wanted to



Speak when the middle-aged woman who had once visited Changli Mountain put up a hand to stop him, her gaze sweeping past Shen Ying, Shi Jun and Xu Fei to finally land on Yan Zhaoge.

“The two people related to the matter are both here now. It is now possible to learn the truth of the matter from their words,” This female Elder of the Blood Dragon Sect said slowly, “Can you return our disciple to us first? Or could it be that you want to hold her hostage?”

Yan Zhaoge said mildly, “I am worried that someone might kill and silence her in order to cover up the truth of the matter.”

While the people of the Blood Dragon Sect all feared Yan Zhaoge’s might, they still directed looks of anger at him now.

Yan Zhaoge smiled nonchalantly, “If I let her go back now but something happens to her very soon afterwards, you could then conveniently throw all the blame onto me. Your sect is very accustomed to such practices. Therefore, I feel that this Miss would instead be a little safer over here with me.”

That female Elder inhaled deeply, “Yet, threatened by you, how can Ying’er tell the truth?”

Yan Zhaoge turned to look at Shen Ying who had a pale expression on her face as she said softly, “This is my Master...”

While she was Shen Shicheng’s daughter, Shen Shicheng was

extremely busy with the sect's affairs as its Chief. Therefore, Shen Ying had entered the tutelage of this female Elder in her usual cultivation.

Seeing this, Yan Zhaoge smiled faintly and made a sweeping gesture with his hand.

Shen Ying nodded in thanks, walking towards her Master. Seeing this, the Blood Dragon Sect martial practitioners all sighed in relief.

The experts of the other sects who were present were all watching Shen Ying very intently. Whether it was because the Blood Dragon Sect martial practitioners truly had no such intention, because of Shen Shicheng's authority or because it was not possible to make a move with so many people watching, Shen Ying ultimately managed to go over without incident.

Seeing this, Shi Jun sighed in relief as well. There were some who had been constantly observing him as well. Seeing his expression, they all began to secretly wonder about things.

The leading Elder of Changli Mountain asked loudly, "Many people have already heard the Blood Dragon Sect's account of things. Shi Jun, we would now like to listen to your explanation. How exactly did things play out?"

Shi Jun nodded, saying loudly, "Back then, this junior chanced upon a stroke of fortune on this island, inadvertently finding a stalk of spirit medicine here..."

He narrated the incident from start to end, many Blood Dragon Sect martial practitioners being unable to hold themselves back in the process as they glared furiously at him, wanting to scold and curse at him.

Every time this happened, Yan Zhaoge's cold gaze would sweep over, causing a chill on their backs as their cursing was forcibly swallowed back in by them.

Shi Jun's version of events was a completely different one from that of the Blood Dragon Sect. The two of them could not be any more divergent.

Having finally managed to let Shi Jun finish his account without incident, Yan Zhaoge no longer obstructed them as a Blood Dragon Sect martial practitioner immediately yelled, "Stuff and nonsense! Nian Wei and Shen Ying grew up together since young, the two being very happy together. Nian Wei had always been full of tenderness towards Shen Ying. How could he have tried forceful means?"

Yan Zhaoge asked mildly, "Oh? Is that really true? What I heard is that although their parents had indeed had such in mind, the two of them had not been engaged. Might it not have been one-sided affection on his part with embarrassment finally turning into enraged action?"

That Blood Dragon Sect Elder halted slightly before he continued, "The old Chief and the current Chief had already set up

an engagement between the two. This is something that everyone in the sect knows. What would you as an outsider know about it?”

The other Blood Dragon Sect martial practitioners began to voice assent as well, but their gazes all naturally drifted towards Shen Ying.

The gazes of everyone else present were currently focused on Shen Ying as well.

# HSSB 538: Don't Be Flustered

---

It was not just those of Changli Mountain. The higher echelon experts of the other sects were all gazing towards Shen Ying as well.

While they were not intentionally exuding their auras, the pressure emitted by the gazes of so many Martial Grandmasters at once was enough to leave any Martial Scholar feeling suffocated.

Currently, Shen Ying was like a lone vessel amidst a stormy sea as she appeared exceptionally flimsy.

Her lips twitched. Raising her head to survey the surroundings, what she saw were the concerned whilst also worried gazes of the seniors of her sect.

Before she could answer, Xu Fei suddenly asked, “May I ask if Miss Shen’s body is currently still pure and untainted?”

Shen Ying’s Master asked angrily, “What do you mean?”

Xu Fei said calmly, “I do not mean to offend you. It is just that we martial practitioners possess the twin qis of yin and yang. Whether a female is still pure and untainted, whether or not she has already experienced the matter between a man and woman would influence the circulation of yin and yang within her body very greatly, this also being something that cannot be reversed.”

The Blood Dragon Sect martial practitioners all realised with a start what Xu Fei was going to say.

Xu Fei looked first at Shi Jun and then at Shen Ying, “If my disciple was really that kind of immoral person, having abducted and killed to satisfy his own personal desires, it would have been sufficient for many things to have happened between them with them having been missing together for so long.”

“However, observing from the exterior, Miss Shen should still be a virgin. Of course, my observation may be inaccurate. However, it would be sufficient just by examining the flow of qi within her body.”

The difference between the cultivation bases of Xu Fei and Shen Ying being too great, as long as he wanted to, he would be able to see through the circulation of qi within Shen Ying’s body and the changes in yin and yang therein with a single glance.

However, Xu Fei did not do so, instead scanning the area, “We do not lack female experts amongst the various great sects here. They can be invited to help with the examination, this being comparatively fairer as well.”

Yan Zhaoge’s expression was calm as he just said as he looked at those of the Blood Dragon Sect, “Under the eyes of so many, don’t be up to your little tricks now. Everyone’s watching you.”

Someone whose cultivation base far surpassed Shen Ying’s would be able to infuse their true essence into her body, temporarily

changing the equilibrium of yin and yang within it for a short period of time.

However, with Nian Chen not being present, no one of the Blood Dragon Sect here had the ability to fool the eyes of so many.

Shen Ying's Master frowned. In truth, right after Shen Ying had returned to her side, she had already generally checked her once over and determined that she was fine.

Having inwardly sighed in relief, she instead tensed up again due to Xu Fei's words now.

Xu Fei said, "Don't say that there would not have been the time for it due to the pursuit. If my disciple were really an atrocious person with his motive originally having been to abduct and violate her, the more perilous the circumstance, the easier it would have been for his evil desires to be aroused."

He looked at Shi Jun, "Were they chasing you all the way without any chance for you to catch your breath?"

Shi Jun answered, "It was actually not very tense before we arrived at the foreign dimension. We had just wanted to search for a path and leave the Star Shifting Sea as soon as possible. When arriving in the vicinity of the foreign dimension, it was then that we were accidentally discovered by those of the Blood Dragon Sect."

Xu Fei surveyed the surroundings, “Therefore, if he had had really wanted to do anything, there were lots of time and opportunities for doing so.”

The people of the other sects all scanned Shen Ying.

The people of the Blood Dragon Sect wanted to stop them yet had no way to do so. There were those who wanted to tamper with the evidence yet were helpless going about it under the gazes of all.

After having checked, those of Water Crystal Palace were the first to say, “It is indeed still pure and untainted.”

Those of the Spirit Returning Sect nodded as well.

Those of Myriad Sword Pool, Spirit Rhino Island and the Blazing Wind Sect all exchanged looks but did not speak.

Now, a longtime Elder of the Blood Dragon Sect said darkly, “Perhaps this brat had the desire to yet was physically unable to do it?”

Everyone was taken aback as he continued, “Countless strange things exist in the great thousand worlds. This old man had once heard of people who were unable to reproduce yet were exceptionally brutal, taking great pleasure in ruthlessly deflowering others.”

The atmosphere quietened somewhat, everyone looking at Shi



Jun and Shen Ying as they were rendered lost for words for a time.

They were currently all filled with doubt, no longer being as certain as before of Shi Jun's guilt.

However, while the words of this Blood Dragon Sect Elder sounded ridiculous, it was also not like it was completely unfounded.

The atmosphere was rather awkward. Due to the changes within Shen Ying's body, her chastity could easily be determined.

However, what about Shi Jun? Asking him to prove it himself, it would not be easy to do it here. They couldn't just find some random woman for him to do it with right here, right now, right?

Shi Jun appeared furious. Xu Fei pressed his shoulder, turning to look over at the Blood Dragon Sect.

A Changli Mountain Elder snorted, "Old Man Wang Qin, this old man also suspects you of being unable to reproduce! What do you say?"

That Blood Dragon Sect Elder, Wan Qin, did not take the bait, "At this old age, being fully focused on cultivation, this old man already no longer thinks of relationships of the flesh as important."

He did not continue going down this line, instead changing the

direction of his argument as he said, “This old man is naturally also happy that Ying’er has maintained her chastity, not having been tainted by this brat. However, this does not mean that in having abducted Ying’er away, he held no other untoward intentions.”

Wang Qin pointed at Shi Jun, “Instead, it is his defamation of our disciple Nian Wei of having tried to forcibly make a move on Shen Ying that is pure nonsense.”

“Nian Wei and Shen Ying were already engaged, just that the two of them were still staying apart first. At the same time, we as seniors were also afraid that due to their cultivation bases not being stable enough as well as their lack of self-control, engaging too much in relationships of the flesh might instead harm their foundations. Therefore, they had yet to truly reach that stage yet.”

Yan Zhaoge looked at Wang Qin, who had turned the point of contention back over.

He had wanted to vouch for Nian Wei, in this way naturally shifting the issue back over to Shi Jun.

At the end of the day, Shi Jun had killed several Blood Dragon Sect disciples. This enmity could not be alleviated, with a battle between the two sides seeming imminent.

As for what problem lay with Shi Jun, they could slowly quibble over it afterwards. However, the fault ultimately lying with Shi Jun, reason would then stand on the Blood Dragon Sect’s side.

Like this, they would be able to legitimately pursue the matter of Shi Jun having killed their disciples.

The Blood Dragon Sect currently needed to protect their reputation as well as gain the support of the other five great sects of the Seven Pillars of Good.

A Myriad Sword Pool Elder now looked at Shen Ying, saying harmoniously, “Why doesn’t Niece Shen talk about what really happened that day? This old man knows that such matters may be rather difficult to voice out for a girl. However, this old man believes that the daughter of Chief Shen is a responsible person.”

“With this being a public case and one side having even died in it, a conclusion must be made to this matter and a satisfactory end brought about.”

Looking at that Myriad Sword Pool Elder, the people of Changli Mountain all snorted coldly inwardly, “Huh, this level of rhetoric...”

Everyone’s gazes now focused on Shen Ying once more.

Shen Ying’s face was pale to the extreme as she looked at Shi Jun.

Meeting her gaze, Shi Jun’s gaze sunk.

Then, he heard Shen Ying saying softly, “Senior apprentice-brother Nian did not bully me...”

Shi Jun was enraged. However, seeing Shen Ying’s face that was completely devoid of the colour of blood, he could not get the words out of his mouth.

Now, he felt a hand pressing down on his shoulder. Looking back, he saw Yan Zhaoge behind him.

“Don’t be flustered,” Yan Zhaoge’s gaze was calm as water as though he was not surprised by the current turn of events in the least.

At the same time, the distant horizon shook as several powerful auras emerged from the direction of the Star Shifting Sea, resembling vicious dragons emerging from the sea.

They quickly arrived near the small island, revealing their appearances. They were precisely Nian Chen, Shen Shicheng and the other Blood Dragon Sect martial practitioners.

# HSSB 539: Who Dares To Touch My Junior Apprentice-Nephew

---

Nian Chen looked down from high above at Yan Zhaoge and Shi Jun, his eyes virtually about to spew fire.

Yan Zhaoge's expression was as per usual, a hint of a smile visible at the corners of his mouth as he waved leisurely at Nian Chen, asking him, "Yo, 'Eight-Fingered Dragon King'! How're you doing?"

Everyone on the island was taken aback as they stared at the hovering Nian Chen, stunned.

Nian Chen's face was livid as he glared furiously at Yan Zhaoge.

Looking at Nian Chen's rather stiff hands, everyone discovered now that other than the thumb of his left hand which had been removed long ago in the past, Nian Chen was now shockingly missing the index finger of his right hand as well!

He was indeed the 'Eight-Fingered Dragon King' now. However, no one could smile. As they gazed between Yan Zhaoge and Nian Chen, they all had a shocking suspicion.

The Northern Ocean Clone beside Yan Zhaoge relaxed his firmly clenched fist a little, blood light and golden light emanating from within.

It was as though an extremely powerful existence had been firmly caught by the Northern Ocean Clone as it was completely unable to move.

Their guesses having been confirmed, everyone was rendered wide-eyed and tongue-tied, “Nian Chen had his finger cut off by him?! A segment of the Sacred Artifact, the Nine Dragon Fingers, was actually wrested away by him?!”

While they knew that this young person was powerful, they had never thought that he would actually be powerful to this extent.

Shen Shicheng’s gaze fell on Shen Ying, “Ying’er, are you okay?”

Shen Ying nodded while Yan Zhaoge said mildly, “Not even a hair on your daughter’s head has been harmed. Instead, it is my junior apprentice-nephew who is injured quite a fair bit.”

A Blood Dragon Sect Elder snorted, “Him having killed so many of my Blood Dragon Sect disciples, you still have the gall to say that?”

Yan Zhaoge laughed, “Oh, yeah. So many people having surrounded and tried to kill just my junior apprentice-nephew alone, a whole bunch of them was instead all killed in the end.”

That Blood Dragon Sect Elder glared furiously, “You...”

“I what?” Yan Zhaoge ignored him as he instead turned to look at

Shen Ying, “This Miss Shen, you said that Nian Wei did not bully you. Did my junior apprentice-nephew, Shi Jun, bully you then?”

Shen Ying hesitated and looked downwards while the Blood Dragon Sect martial practitioners beside her all looked nervously at her.

Before she could speak, Yan Zhaoge said mildly, “If my junior apprentice-nephew did bully you, can I ask which part of you he bullied? While you are the victim, your claims still cannot be completely baseless, right?”

“With so many people here, you can just say what harm you received. There are many people who can confirm the issue for you.”

Blood Dragon Sect’s Wang Qin said coldly, “It has already been proven that it was indeed your junior apprentice-nephew who abducted away the disciple Shen Ying of our sect. Other disciples of our sect tried to stop him, but were instead killed by him!”

“Why your junior apprentice-nephew abducted Shen Ying is a question that only he can answer.”

“Shen Ying being fine now, it can only be said that she was fortunately discovered before it was too late. Otherwise, who knows what your junior apprentice nephew might have been intending? It was just that he didn’t have the time to do it.”

“Still, this does not change the fact that he abducted and killed!”

Yan Zhaoge looked rather amusedly at Wang Qin, “Is the truth of the matter to be completely fabricated by you?”

Wang Qin raised his voice, saying, “I know that you are powerful and outstandingly talented, already having attained the Essence Talisman stage at such a young age.”

“You have managed to refine the mortal shell of the Northern Ocean Martial Saint, Zhuang Kun, as your clone as well. However, does your great strength mean that you can harbour your junior apprentice-nephew despite his guilt?”

“You need to know that justice exists in this world. You can kill and silence me today, but can you kill everyone under the heavens, silencing all of us myriad lifeforms?”

Wang Qin looked sternly at Yan Zhaoge, “While you are powerful, you wouldn’t have the ability to do that, right?”

“You appeared out of nowhere and shocked the entire Vast Ocean World. However, if you say that rampaging throughout the entire world and dominating over all, pressuring till there is no one who dares to speak against you is your goal, you would surely be underestimating the people of this world!”

Yan Zhaoge’s expression was calm, not appearing flustered at all as he instead looked rather interestedly at Wang Qin.



The other party was clearly trying to set him, an outsider who had suddenly appeared, as being in opposition with the entire Vast Ocean World.

Yan Zhaoge said neither hurriedly nor slowly, “This Yan does not look down on everyone under the heavens. However, there are some whose worth I indeed feel I have overestimated, such as your sect.”

As those of the Blood Dragon Sect all looked hostilely at Yan Zhaoge, he continued mildly, “Don’t look at me like this. Face is given to you by others, your personality is constructed by you yourself.”

He waved his hand, indicating for Shi Jun to come over beside him before he patted his shoulder, “The truth of the matter is actually only known by these two people who were involved in the matter. Currently, their testimonies differ.”

“I naturally believe in the words of my junior apprentice-nephew,” Yan Zhaoge turned to look towards Wang Qin and the others, “Nian Wei already being dead, with him after all being the grandson of your sect’s longtime Elder Nian Chen, whether it is for his individual reputation or that of the entire sect, Shen Ying decided not to pursue the matter with him, instead distorting the truth and causing the blame to look like it lies with my junior apprentice-nephew.”

Shen Ying pressed her lips tightly together while the other Blood

Dragon Sect martial practitioners all appeared enraged.

Yan Zhaoge ignored them as he continued, “However, she can only take the blame off Nian Wei at most. What would she be able to malign my junior apprentice-nephew of? It would at most be of having taken her away. Other than that, my junior apprentice-nephew did not touch her at all.”

“If I definitely have to go by what you were saying, perhaps this would explain it?”

“In not having touched a hair on the head of your disciple Shen Ying, my junior apprentice-nephew was actually bringing her along as a witness.”

“As a witness of what? As a witness of how incapable the disciples of your sect are.”

Yan Zhaoge said casually, “They being unable to beat my junior apprentice-nephew in single combat aside, they were unable to win even grouped up together, sending their lives away one by one. Your sect should reflect on yourselves and think of how to better educate your disciples. Otherwise, it would be too easy for them to die while they are outside.”

“How does this version of things sound to you?”

The people of the Blood Dragon Sect were all enraged, with even Wang Qin’s entire body trembling in rage.

Those spectators of the other sects exchanged glances, their expressions all being rather complex.

Those of Water Crystal Palace did not speak, with it being the leading Elder of the Spirit Returning Sect who chuckled, "That does indeed make logical sense as well."

At this stage, the truth of the matter was getting even more unclear. However, none of them were foolish people as various suspicions arose in all of their hearts.

The entire matter had gradually become something like a bad debt.

They might not fully believe everything that Shi Jun had said, but even with Shen Ying testifying, the words of the Blood Dragon Sect were filled with numerous points of doubt as well.

Shi Jun's heart now eased. While he had been unable to truly clear his name, revealing the words of the Blood Dragon Sect to be a lie and bringing justice to himself, he finally had the feeling of the clouds having drifted away with the sun now being revealed.

While he felt rather unresigned to this, with Shen Ying not having personally revealed the truth of the matter, this was probably already the best possible result.

It was such that his reputation would not be besmirched when he

next walked the lands of the Vast Ocean World.

Shi Jun had just wanted to speak when Yan Zhaoge's voice suddenly resounded by his ear, "Stay silent. This matter has only just begun."

Nian Chen who had been silent since his appearance as he had just been glaring fixatedly at Yan Zhaoge and Shi Jun now said coldly, "Youngsters who do not know the height of the heavens and the depths of the earth can indeed die very easily."

His voice resembled the roar of a vicious dragon as it shocked the ears of everyone present to the point of ringing.

Nian Chen directly struck out with a claw towards Shi Jun!

"This old man's grandson has died! There is no existing for us under the same heavens. This old man will offer your heart in tribute to the dead Wei'er in heaven," Nian Chen's gaze was cold and savage to the extreme, "No one can stop me!"

A figure swayed, appearing between Nian Chen and the pair of Yan Zhaoge and Shi Jun. It was precisely the Northern Ocean Clone!

"As compared to fighting, verbal battles would actually have been more beneficial to you," Yan Zhaoge said in an indifferent manner, "Those remaining fingers that are temporarily deposited on your hands-I will be coming for them now."

“Acting against my junior apprentice-nephew-just based on you?”

# HSSB 540: World Shocking

---

Everyone else moved to the sides lest they be affected by the aftershocks of this Martial Saint-level battle.

Yan Zhaoge looked at Xu Fei, secretly telling him something via sound transmission.

Xu Fei's gaze flickered slightly as he nodded.

The Northern Ocean Clone rose into the air with his arms upraised, resembling a roc soaring into the air as the Northern Ocean Divine Spear was integrated within his fist arts.

Punching outwards, it resembled a huge spear penetrating through the heavens and the earth as it assaulted towards Nian Chen.

Nian Chen's true martial avatar appeared above his head once more, the figure of a dragonoid condensing as it clawed downwards with its nine-fingered claw.

The Sacred Artifact, the Nine Dragon Fingers, flickered with radiance on the claw of the Blood Dragon Avatar. However, with only eight fingers remaining to the glove, its power had inevitably weakened somewhat.

The Nine Dragon Fingers were a unique Sacred Artifact. While the nine fingers could still maintain a connection when separated

from one another, if one of them was missing, their power would then deteriorate from its peak state.

Yan Zhaoge said mildly, “You already couldn’t do anything with nine fingers, much less eight now?”

Nian Chen chuckled, exhaling and unleashing noise as all the acupoints of his entire body shook together.

Numerous blood dragons surged into the air from his acupoints, emitting deafening roars.

As Nian Chen’s throat moved, the numerous blood dragons above his body all did the same as well, their throats heaving together.

The throats of all these blood dragons swelled as though lumps had appeared within.

The next moment, the hundreds and thousands of blood dragons roared together, numerous blood orbs shooting out from their mouths before exploding in mid-air!

Secret technique of the Blood Dragon Sect, Blood Dragon Disgorges Orb!

In the past, Yan Zhaoge had seen the Essence Spirit Martial Grandmaster of the Blood Dragon Sect, Hai Zhengjie, use this secret technique before, following which his strength had instantly increased greatly.

Now, with it being the Transcending Mortality Martial Grandmaster, Nian Chen, who was using this technique, a dense blood fog instantly enveloped the surrounding heavens and earth.

All the blood fog was absorbed by the Blood Dragon Avatar above Nian Chen's head after which its throat gradually began to swell as well.

Accompanied by the opening of the Blood Dragon Avatar's mouth, a massive blood orb appeared, flickering with a bloodred light as it dyed the space within the entire surrounding area bloodred.

That blood orb was so massive and dazzling, resembling a sun the colour of blood as it hovered in mid-air.

The blood orb exploded, infinite blood light landing on the Nine Dragon Fingers as the power of this Sacred Artifact was instantly stimulated greatly.

As the claw descended, eight bloodred tears seemed to appear within the air before converging to pressure down at towards where Yan Zhaoge and Shi Jun were.

Yan Zhaoge's expression did not change. The figure of the Northern Ocean Clone swayed in mid-air, his iron fist that was like the head of a spear drawing a semi-circle.



As soon as this semi-circle appeared, all within the heavens and earth before it, those eight bloodred tears included, were enveloped by it.

The eight bloodred tears frenziedly tried to break their way out as the Northern Ocean Clone's Northern Ocean Divine Spear curved and blocked it, the two clashing intensely together in mid-air.

The Northern Ocean Clone remained arrogantly where it was, unmoving. Nian Chen's Blood Dragon Avatar swayed, having been shaken to the point of its footing being unstable.

Still, Yan Zhaoge did not appear triumphant as his heart instead jolted slightly.

A black qi suddenly appeared in the distance, chopping through the great sea as it cleaved over towards this small island!

Nian Wei said coldly in mid-air, "Youngster, there are many people whom you've offended. It is not just this old man who wants to deal with you!"

Yan Zhaoge did not appear surprised, "People of the Evil Shifting Sect?"

The black sabre qi before Yan Zhaoge was not unfamiliar to him. It was the Profound Dark Sabre Qi of the Evil Shifting Sect.

As the terrifying black sabre qi cleaved towards the small island, the surrounding region of sea was split apart, the island instantly being cleaved into two as its rocks split apart towards the sides, the sabre-qi breaking through all that stood in its path like tofu as it wanted to cleave Yan Zhaoge and the small island apart together.

The Northern Ocean Clone did not move as it was Yan Zhaoge who flicked his sleeve, green light flickering within as the Green Abyss Sword shot out with the roar of a dragon, transforming into a massive green dragon which intercepted the terrifying black sabre qi.

The black sabre qi shattered, a bloodred light flashing amidst the dense darkness.

The newcomer had another sabre-blow hidden within his first move, a Blood Ocean Sabre Qi concealed in the depths of his Profound Dark Sabre Qi!

A thread of bloodred light rampantly cleaved towards the throat of the green dragon formed of Yan Zhaoge's sword-light, leaving behind a line of blood across the dragon's neck.

The thread of bloodred light swiftly extended, wanting to cleave the green dragon apart!

Yan Zhaoge's gaze emitted a cold light as the scales of the green dragon's body all pulsed together, a green light that enveloped the heavens and covered the earth being emitted from within.

A cold, shocking light was also emitted from the eyes of the dragon, a long roar that pierced through the nine heavens resounding as the green dragon soared, the sword-light surging madly.

Yan Zhaoge's Nine Heavens Change of his Coiling Dragon Sword was unleashed at its maximum as it withstood his opponent's assaulting Blood Ocean Sabre Qi.

The next moment, the green dragon suddenly curled entirely up, seemingly having instantly vanished and concealed itself amidst the clouds as no traces of it could be seen in the least.

That thread of bloodred light had wanted to exert pressure after halting, yet found that it had lost its target.

Beneath the Dragon Concealed Cloud sword technique, the green dragon formed of the sword-light turned small before turning massive again, the changes occurring swiftly as it had already exploded back into size within the next instant, gaining a hold over that thread of bloodred light before gnashing mightily at it!

The terrifying, mournful bloodred light was instantly shattered!

However, from amidst that shattered bloodred light, a sabre in the form of white bones suddenly appeared.

This white bone sabre hacked mightily towards the green dragon.

Following that, a man who was completely covered by bone armour made his appearance.

The bone armour was formed completely of savage bone spikes, causing him to appear incomparably terrifying.

The ferocious baleful qi left everyone present feeling a cold chill, “The Chief of the Evil Shifting Sect, ‘Heavenly Evil’ Feng Jingsheng!”

The newcomer was precisely the Chief of the Evil Shifting Sect of the Six Evil Sects and the fourth ranked Transcending Mortality expert of the Vast Ocean World, Fang Jingsheng!

The most supreme martial art of the Evil Shifting Sect, the Dim Shifting White Bone Sabre, was executed by him, with his Dim Shifting White Bone Avatar virtually having merged as one with his own body.

With that sabre, he tried to hack apart the green dragon formed of Yan Zhaoge’s sword along with Yan Zhaoge himself!

Yan Zhaoge’s expression did not change, the cold light that shot out from his eyes instead retracting to turn chaotic and empty.

Numerous spirit talismans condensed between the heavens and the earth before transforming into a profound spirit array, hovering at the tip of Yan Zhaoge’s sword.

The green dragon had vanished, all things seemingly having returned to chaos.

Chaos was destroyed, an incomparably terrifying power being born of this which merged within Yan Zhaoge's sword!

As sword and sabre clashed, the fierce aftershock of their clash emanated towards the sides, directly splitting the small island below them into two before continuing to spread towards the great sea, splitting the jade sea apart.

Seeing Yan Zhaoge's spirit array, everyone was first stunned and then shocked.

“Mid Essence Talisman Martial Grandmaster?!”

“Didn't he only break through into the early Essence Talisman stage back in the Deep Sea Corridor just previously?”

The expression on the face of the Chief of the Evil Shifting Sect, Feng Jingsheng, could not clearly be seen under his armour, but shock was evidently visible within his eyes as well.

Everyone felt a chill as they looked at Yan Zhaoge, not having thought at all that even with the Northern Ocean Clone occupied by Nian Chen and the Nine Dragon Fingers, Yan Zhaoge might still be able to deal with the assault of another Transcending Mortality Martial Grandmaster expert.

Now, however, thunder rumbled in the distance, a heavy booming sound approaching from the depths of the sea before erupting upwards beneath Yan Zhaoge's feet.

The small island down below was completely shattered, the limitless light of thunder shooting into the skies!

Yan Zhaoge's eyes narrowed into slits, "These Vast Ocean World martial arts-it should be the Brilliant Thunder Sect of the Six Evil Sects? I have never had any dealings with this sect before..."

As the thoughts flashed through his mind, Yan Zhaoge did not slow down in the slightest as he activated Finger Flicking Shocking Thunder, instantly exerting force once more!

As his sword descended, the thunder light shattered!

# HSSB 541: Breaking Another Of Your Fingers!

---

The light of thunder exploded unceasingly as it broke apart. A figure that was completely enshrouded in thunderbolts shot over from down below, lunging towards Yan Zhaoge as well.

That momentum was even fiercer than that of the Chief of the Evil Shifting Sect, Feng Jingsheng!

The Chief of the Brilliant Thunder Sect of the Six Evil Sects, the ‘Crimson Thunder King’ Geng Hui!

In the Vast Ocean World, he was ranked first amongst the top ten Transcending Mortality experts!

Not considering Sacred Artifacts and Martial Saints, there was no one who could obtain victory over Geng Hui, a heavyweight of the forces of Evil. In terms of individual strength, he was inferior only to the Chief of the Dragon Slayer Sect Zhao Zhong, the Chief of Water Crystal Palace Lin Shi and the Chief of the Sacred Evil Sect, Lin Qiancheng, being ranked fourth in overall strength in the entire Vast Ocean World.

Even Nian Chen and Feng Jingsheng were rather taken aback by Geng Hui’s appearance.

Nian Chen’s shock soon turned to joy as he glared at Yan Zhaoge, saying coldly, “Let alone that brat surnamed Shi, you should first

be worrying whether even you yourself might be able to make it out of this place alive!”

Seeing the Chief of the Brilliant Thunder Sect Geng Hui and the Chief of the Evil Shifting Sect Feng Jingsheng, the other martial practitioners on the side of Good all frowned.

Having always remained comparatively silent earlier, an Elder of Water Crystal Palace asked dissatisfiedly, “Elder Nian, you are joining hands with the Six Evil Sects?”

Nian Chen said coldly, “This kid surnamed Yan killed Fang Kan, and also how many others of our forces of Good? How is he not considered as being on the side of Evil?”

“This old man does not care what reasons you others have. But protecting the murderer who killed my grandson, he is my sworn enemy!”

“We can think about what is happening with the Brilliant Thunder Sect and the Evil Shifting Sect after he is dead. Now, there is no one who can stand in the way of my revenge!”

Saying thus, the Blood Dragon Avatar above his head struck down ferociously with a claw, wanting to tie down Yan Zhaoge’s Northern Ocean Clone.

The power of the Sacred Artifact was unleashed by him to the maximum as he executed the supreme martial art of the Blood



Dragon Sect, Nine Dragon Slaughtering Divine Claw, once more. While there were only eight dragons left, with the assistance of the Blood Dragon Disgorges Orb secret art, its momentum still surged ferociously to the heavens.

At the same time, a jade light lit up in the distance once more.

A streak of light virtually arrived nearby in an instant.

“If the Dragon King wants to slay the little devil, my Spirit Rhino Island is willing to lend a hand!”

Amidst those words, an old man appeared before surging jade light descended towards Yan Zhaoge.

It was a longtime Elder of Spirit Rhino Island, its other Transcending Mortality Martial Grandmaster apart from Fang Kan, Guan Li.

Guan Li stared at Yan Zhaoge, “You killed our Chief and stole away our supreme treasure, the Spirit Rhino Orb! The heavens are just. Today, you will die!”

While this old man was not amongst the top ten Transcending Mortality experts, being a Transcending Mortality Martial Grandmaster, he was similarly powerful and not to be underestimated.

Whilst being surrounded by multiple enemies, Yan Zhaoge

instead laughed loudly.

Other than having appeared a little surprised at the arrival of the Chief of the Brilliant Thunder Sect, Geng Hui, Yan Zhaoge's expression had not changed in the slightest as he now laughed loudly upon seeing Guan Li, "Good, come!"

The Northern Ocean Clone did not forcibly clash with Nian Chen's claw, instead retreating.

Nian Chen was shocked as he saw the Northern Ocean Clone draw on his strength and speed, breaking free of the effects of the spatial concept of the Nine Dragon Slaughtering Divine Claw as he directly whizzed backwards in retreat.

Yan Zhaoge laughed, "Without anything else to worry about, let us have a hearty battle."

Having evaded Nian Chen, the Northern Ocean Clone retreated back to Yan Zhaoge's side. As he opened his palm, it was like he had stolen the sky and changed the sun, his palm containing the principles of the heavens and the earth as it seemed infinitely big.

Yan Zhaoge, Xu Fei, Shi Jun and the other Changli Mountain martial practitioners were all kept within the palm of the Northern Ocean Clone.

Afterwards, not even staying, the Northern Ocean Clone's figure flashed as he evaded Nian Chen once more before abruptly

shooting over towards Feng Jingsheng, Geng Hui and Guan Li, those three Martial Grandmasters!

His first target was Guan Li, the weakest amongst the three!

At this moment, the Northern Ocean Clone seemed to have transformed into the great roc of legend as he instantly ripped apart the heavens and earth, arriving before Guan Li.

Guan Li was greatly shocked. The projections of the Spirit Rhino Palm as well as the speed of Spiritual Light Flashes that he was proficient in held no advantage before the Northern Ocean Divine Spear at all.

As he panickedly retreated backwards, one of the arms of Guan Li's true martial avatar was directly smashed into smithereens by the punch of the Northern Ocean Clone!

The encirclement that had seemed to envelop the heavens and cover the earth earlier seemed no more than just a joke now.

As the viciously arrogant Nian Chen and the others saw this scene, their spirits were instantly dampened!

The Northern Ocean Clone opened his mouth, Yan Zhaoge's voice emerging from within, "Nian Chen, you really have a terrible memory. You seem to have forgotten why you previously lost to me."

“Wanting to surround my Northern Ocean Clone, you should have someone who can keep up with me in speed in the very least. Otherwise, to me, there wouldn’t be much of a difference between beating you up alone and beating up a whole bunch of people at the same time at all.”

“If that old man of Spirit Rhino Island were a Martial Saint or perhaps had a Sacred Artifact, maybe you people would still have a bit of a chance.”

The Northern Ocean Clone laughed loudly as he shot into the skies, avoiding Nian Chen’s attack once more.

Currently, he was completely not clashing with Nian Chen at all as he instead targeted Feng Jingsheng, Geng Hui and Guan Li.

Nian Chen’s face was livid. He knew the advantage that the speed of the Northern Ocean Clone afforded him.

Therefore, he had executed Nine Dragon Slaughtering Divine Claw as soon as he had appeared, hoping to be able to restrict the movements of the Northern Ocean Clone.

However, Nian Chen was shocked to discover that the Northern Ocean Clone seemed even faster than during the last time they had clashed!

If it was still the speed of last time, he would have had a chance of restricting the movements of the Northern Ocean Clone. Now,

however, even going all out, he was still left far behind in the dust.

There was no way that he could have known that over this period of time, other than his original Northern Ocean Divine Spear, Yan Zhaoge's Northern Ocean Clone had also been cultivating in a supreme martial art of pre-Great Calamity times, the Typhoon Secret Art, his speed reaching a whole new level.

Usually, even while Guan Li was not amongst the top ten Transcending Mortality experts, he was still able to reign supreme within the Vast Ocean World due to his high cultivation base.

Not considering the Sacred Artifact, the Nine Dragon Fingers, Geng Hui was even stronger than Nian Chen, with Feng Jingsheng also being at around the same level as Nian Chen.

However, Yan Zhaoge's Northern Ocean Clone's extreme speed was such that the three Transcending Mortality Martial Grandmasters were completely dominated by him.

Greatly hating Shi Jun and Yan Zhaoge, Nian Chen pursued him doggedly.

Yet, he was taken by surprise as the Northern Ocean Clone suddenly disregarded the trio and shot before him.

Clashing with the nine-fingered claw of Nian Chen's Blood Dragon Avatar with his fist, the Northern Ocean Clone's other hand grabbed down on one of its fingers!

Nian Chen screamed tragically as another of his fingers was broken off!

“There are still seven,” The Northern Ocean Clone laughed heartily, “I’ve told you. Those fingers of yours are only temporarily deposited on your hands by me.”

Geng Hui and the other two made use of this chance to attack. Yet, the Northern Ocean Clone did not hang around as he shot off away once more, continuing to kite them in the same manner.

The Northern Ocean Clone found another chance, shaking off Nian Chen who was angered to the point of steam exiting all his seven orifices and lunging before the Chief of the Brilliant Thunder Sect, Geng Hui.

Enveloped by thunderbolts, Geng Hui punched outwards with both his fists to meet Yan Zhaoge’s Northern Ocean Clone.

As his two fists met the sole fist of the Northern Ocean Clone, the joints of Geng Hui’s entire body erupted with numerous crackling noises.

He grit his teeth, numerous violent thunderbolts suffusing the air, his massive Nine Heavens Blazing Thunder Avatar resembling a descended divinity of thunder as it forcibly resisted the Northern Ocean Divine Spear of the Northern Ocean Clone!

As the number one person of the Vast Ocean World beneath the Martial Saint realm, Geng Hui displayed a shocking strength.

The Northern Ocean Clone smiled coldly, exerting force with his fist once more.

Gigantic and boundless, the massive, unparalleled great fish bobbed amidst the vast black sea, a majestic, immense force shooting outwards as cracks instantly appeared on Geng Hui's Nine Heavens Blazing Thunder Avatar!

Other than the power to soar through ten thousand li, this legendary creature that was a fish in water and a roc in the sky possessed the immense strength with which to preside arrogantly over the eight desolaces as well!

# HSSB 542: Kill!

---

Against the rampant power of the Northern Ocean Clone, Geng Hui stumbled backwards with blood leaking from the corners of his mouth.

Strange fiery red thunderbolts suddenly appeared on his body, the flames and the thunderbolts seemingly having merged together as one, blazing to the extreme as it withstood the terrifying Northern Ocean Divine Spear.

The Northern Ocean Clone's gaze flickered slightly.

As Geng Hui was receiving the Northern Ocean Clone's blow and the latter was temporarily slowed down by this, Nian Chen, Feng Jingsheng and Guan Li exerted their full strength in assaulting towards him.

Having scattered the thunder and fire about Geng Hui's body, leaving him spitting out a mouthful of blood as he retreated, the Northern Ocean Clone suddenly turned as he was already shooting within the area enveloped by Feng Jingsheng's sabre-qi at lightning speed.

Feng Jingsheng's expression changed slightly. Seeing that the sharp claws of Nian Chen's Blood Dragon Avatar were already behind the head of the Northern Ocean Clone, the ferocious side of this Chief of the Evil Shifting Sect was thereby stimulated.

He no longer retreated, instead unleashing his Dim Shifting



White Bone Sabre to the maximum, chopping towards the Northern Ocean Clone.

“Die!” The Northern Ocean Clone smiled coldly, punching on his sabre and shocking it off its set trajectory before attacking with his other hand.

His arm resembled an unblockable spear at this moment as the numerous spikes on the exterior of the savage, terrifying bone armour on Feng Jingsheng’s body successively snapped.

The Northern Ocean Clone integrated spear arts into his fist, punching forward and breaking through Feng Jingsheng’s bone armour.

Amidst Feng Jingsheng’s shock, Yan Zhaoge’s Northern Ocean Clone had already soared into the skies, evading the dragon claw of Nian Chen behind him by the narrowest of margins.

However, before Feng Jingsheng could heave a sigh of relief, the Northern Ocean Clone suddenly raised his hands, a purple bow appearing within as the sound of thunder rumbled.

High-grade spirit artifact, Heaven Shocker!

The Northern Ocean Clone drew the bowstring before releasing it, two streaks of bloodred lightning that flickered with golden light whistling through the air!

Immense power was contained within the arrow of a Martial Saint. While the skill therein might be ordinary, with that violent force, a streak of bloodred light first shattered Feng Jingsheng's true martial avatar completely before the other landed on his shoulder, virtually blowing it off along with the rest of his entire arm!

He looked down with great effort, realising to his great shock that it was actually two dragon fingers that had heavily wounded him!

Yan Zhaoge had used the two segments of the Nine Dragon Fingers that he had wrested from Nian Chen as a projectile, instantly rending the Chief of the Evil Shifting Sect, Feng Jingsheng, half-dead.

Nian Chen was taken aback for a moment before he quickly reached out and retrieved a segment of the Nine Dragon Fingers from Feng Jingsheng, next hurriedly going to search for the other.

Feng Jingsheng's eyeballs appeared like they were on the brink of imploding as he groaned tragically.

However, his voice was drowned out by a tragic, heart-wrenching cry. In the distance, having kept Heaven Shocker, the Northern Ocean Clone had made use of Nian Chen's attention being occupied to instantly lunge before Spirit Rhino Island's Guan Li.

Then, the Northern Ocean Clone had forcibly ripped apart the true martial avatar of this Transcending Mortality Martial

Grandmaster of Spirit Rhino Island.

Nian Chen wanted to retrieve the remaining segment of the Nine Dragon Fingers, but the Northern Ocean Clone had already caught up to him, the terrifying Northern Ocean Divine Spear directed towards the back of his head.

“You’re too much!” Nian Chen roared exasperatedly in rage, turning to receive the incoming blow as he clashed with the Northern Ocean Clone.

While he had used Blood Dragon Disgorges Orb to forcibly raise his strength, this secret art could only cause a martial practitioner’s strength to temporarily skyrocket, after which the martial practitioner in question would fall into a period of weakness, with it being equivalent to having spent all his power.

Currently, the effects of Blood Dragon Disgorges Orb were gradually wearing off. Nian Chen was even less of the Northern Ocean Clone’s match now as he was repelled flying backwards.

The Northern Ocean Clone made a grabbing motion within the air, the dragon finger that he had previously used as a projectile returning to his hand.

Looking at Nian Chen who seemed like he was sitting on a bed of needles, gingerly holding on to the segment of the Nine Dragon Fingers that he had painstakingly managed to retrieve, Yan Zhaoge laughed lightly, “What use is there in getting it back? Do you still have enough fingers to wear it?”

Nian Chen was angered to the point of trembling. Swivelling his head, however, he saw the Chief of the Brilliant Thunder Sect, Geng Hui, clearly already having given up on battling with Yan Zhaoge as he was hurriedly fleeing.

The remaining two, Feng Jingsheng and Guan Li, could really no longer be of assistance.

His fury and hatred still blazed, but Nian Chen also felt despair and fear now.

He helplessly roared towards the skies.

A sword-light lit up in the distance, a vast, vigorous aura emanating over. It belonged to the Sacred Artifact, the Floating Sinking Sword.

Nian Chen finally couldn't help but lower his head and ask Yan Gang of Myriad Sword Pool for assistance.

This had conveyed that he was in danger of dying.

Yan Gang had previously been guarding against the appearance of the number one expert of the forces of Good, the Chief of Water Crystal Palace Lin Shi.

Now, however, he could only rush over to assist. If something

happened with Nian Chen and the Nine Dragon Fingers, he would inevitably be weak all on his lonesome.

Yan Zhaoge's Northern Ocean Clone seemed not to care at all about the sword-light of the Floating Sinking Sword that had appeared in the distance. Instead, he arrived beside the heavily wounded Feng Jingsheng, punching downwards. Amidst the despairing howl of Feng Jingsheng, his chest was pierced completely through.

The Northern Ocean Clone smiled brutally, exerting force with his palm as he seemed to be slowly extracting something from Feng Jingsheng's chest.

Nian Chen and the spectating Vast Ocean World martial practitioners in the distance all felt a chill run through their entire bodies at this moment.

As they saw the Northern Ocean Clone actually drawing out Feng Jingsheng's entire spine!

The scattered white bone fragments of Feng Jingsheng's Dim Shifting White Bone Avatar as well as the shattered fragments of his high-grade spirit artifact, the Hidden Shifting Bone Armour, were all formlessly drawn over to bolster this single spine now.

With a wave of the Northern Ocean Clone's hand, the white bone he was holding grew straight and taut, also extending unceasingly as beneath the refinement of the concept of his Northern Ocean Divine Spear, it eventually actually transformed into a thick white

bone spear!

The spear swung over, mightily piercing straight towards Nian Chen!

Greatly shocked, Nian Chen used his Blood Dragon Avatar wielding the Nine Dragon Fingers to meet the strike.

However, this spear was clearly faster and stronger than the previous ones had been!

Having originally already been in a weakened state in addition to only being able to use seven segments of the Nine Dragon Fingers, Nian Chen was instantly unable to withstand the spear strike as the nine-fingered claw on the single arm of his Blood Dragon Avatar was blown to smithereens!

“The martial art that I cultivate in is called the Northern Ocean Divine Spear,” The Northern Ocean Clone laughed balefully, “While it can be incorporated in the fist as well, did you really think that it would be exactly the same when I’m using a spear and when I’m using my bare fists?”

Nian Chen toppled backwards in retreat, the sword-light of the Floating Sinking Sword already being close before his eyes.

Yan Zhaoge still ignored it as the Northern Ocean Clone followed up with an even faster spear strike, directly shattering Nian Chen’s Blood Dragon Avatar completely.

Fresh blood spewed wildly out of Nian Chen's mouth.

Glaring at Yan Zhaoge, he hissed, "Don't be so happy! Your enemies still include the Evil Saint, Lin Qiancheng!"

Yan Gang wielded the Floating Sinking Sword with a stern expression on his face, the limitless sword light expanding gloriously at it attempted to obstruct Yan Zhaoge's attempt at slaying Nian Chen.

However, the Northern Ocean Clone seemed not to care about the terrifying sword-light of the Floating Sinking Sword at all as he struck forth with his spear, penetrating Nian Chen's chest!

As a great surging sword-light descended overhead, whilst holding onto his spear with one hand, the Northern Ocean Clone flipped his other wrist, flashing the Earth Devouring Burner to forcibly receive Yan Gang's sword!

The sword-light was devoured by the Earth Devouring Burner, with it emitting a slight buzzing sound before then returning to normal.

Yan Gang was shocked, "It can forcibly devour even the power of a Sacred Artifact?"

Meanwhile, having had his chest pierced through by the white bone spear, Nian Chen instantly spat out another mouthful of

blood.

However, amidst this fresh blood flew out a golden beetle. The golden beetle transformed into a streak of golden light and enveloped Nian Chen and the Nine Dragon Fingers before swiftly breaking through space and vanishing.

Seeing this, everyone discussed, “Was that the final life-saving talisman of the ‘Nine-Fingered Dragon King’ Nian Chen, the Light Stream Golden Bug?”

Yan Gang expanded his sword-light, resembling numerous strands of silk which interwove within the air, not aiming to injure Yan Zhao as they were just meant to obstruct his path, preventing him from pursuing Nian Chen.

Watching the golden light vanish, the Northern Ocean Clone smiled faintly, not appearing troubled.

Seeing this, Yan Gang’s heart suddenly grew tense.



# HSSB 543: Death Of The Blood Dragon

---

The Floating Sinking Sword in hand, Yan Gang expanded his sword-light in an endless stream like a net that encompassed the entire heavens and the earth.

He knew that Yan Zhaoge's Northern Ocean Clone was just so fast that if he really wanted to get away, there would be no catching up with him.

While the Light Stream Golden Bug had saved Nian Chen's life, sending him away, it was not that far that it had sent him. With Nian Chen being heavily wounded as well, the Northern Ocean Clone would be able to catch up with him very quickly with his speed.

Therefore, Yang Gang merely wished to delay Yan Zhaoge as he expanded his sword now, delaying him enough such that Nian Chen would have enough time to escape.

With him having more or less already achieved that, it should then be time for him to retreat.

While Spirit Rhino Island was close with his Myriad Sword Pool, his Myriad Sword Pool had no enmity with Yan Zhaoge at all.

Having seen Yan Zhaoge's strength, Yan Gang had no wish to battle for any more than was necessary with him.

Having seen the Northern Ocean Clone's battle with Nian Chen and the others, even those of Spirit Rhino Island had completely given up on getting their revenge against him now.

Without two or more Martial Saint experts surrounding and attacking, there was no way that they would be able to do anything to Yan Zhaoge.

The spectators in the distance were unable to immediately come to terms with this as well.

Led by Nian Chen who wielded the Sacred Artifact, the Nine Dragon Fingers, a group of experts had surrounded and attacked Yan Zhaoge, with Yan Gang who wielded the Sacred Artifact, the Floating Sinking Sword, waiting nearby as backup.

Even if a Martial Saint expert of the Vast Ocean World had arrived, he would still have had to be cautious about this.

It would be fine if Yan Zhaoge had just managed to retreat intact. However, he had stayed here and mightily defeated all of his opponents, leaving them either dead or frantically fleeing. Everyone who was here was shocked by this.

Despite seeing Nian Chen escape, Yan Zhaoge seemed not to be anxious at all. The Northern Ocean Clone swept away the sword-light of the Floating Sinking Sword with his white bone spear, scanning the surrounding area. The amusement on his face was increasingly evident as he looked at the crowd of spectators present.

Seeing this look of Yan Zhaoge's, Yan Gang felt puzzled.

Now, an uproar gradually arose amidst the spectating crowds off in the distance.

A Myriad Sword Pool martial practitioner finally couldn't bear it as he approached this terrifying battlefield and yelled, "Chief, the forces of Evil have assembled! We on the side of Good are facing a grave crisis!"

Yan Gang was shocked, "What happened?"

The Myriad Sword Pool martial practitioner composed himself, saying, "The Chief of the Dragon Slayer Sect 'Slaying Seven Seas' Zhao Zhong, the Evil Saint Lin Qiancheng and Soul Shocking Island's Sacred Artifact, the Soul Shocking Box, first broke through the headquarters of the Blood Dragon Sect before going on with their momentum and attacking Water Crystal Palace in the Eastern Sea. Water Crystal Palace's Palace Lord Lin had originally been headed to the Star Shifting Sea, but turned back again upon hearing the news."

While his Myriad Sword Pool had not been targeted, Yan Gang's heart could not help but grow tense.

Based on the geographical advantage of Water Crystal Palace, Lin Shi might barely be able to fight one against two.

However, he would be sorely lacking if he had to face the Dragon Slayer Sect, the Sacred Evil Sect and Soul Shocking Island at the same time.

The Blood Dragon Sect had already suffered a huge blow to its vitality. If Water Crystal Palace fell as well, his Myriad Sword Pool would not be able to stand on its own.

Yan Gang swivelled his head, looking furiously at Yan Zhaoge's Northern Ocean Clone.

The Northern Ocean Clone muttered to himself, "It is only to be predicted that the Dragon Slayer Sect and Soul Shocking Island would make a move. Instead, Lin Qiancheng really has guts. Today is the eighth, and he will be in a state of weakness just the day after. Let alone the forces of Good, even the Dragon Slayer Sect and Soul Shocking Island might turn on him at any time."

Feeling Yan Gang's gaze on him, the Northern Ocean Clone chuckled, "It was wise of Lin Qiancheng and the others not to come here to look for me. If I notice that things are bad for me, I could simply run away just like that. Yet, for your sects, even if the monks have run away, the temple cannot run."

"It was very normal that Nian Chen placed his hopes on the likes of the Evil Shifting Sect's Feng Jingsheng and Spirit Rhino Island's Guan Li to find trouble with me. However, in placing his hopes on Lin Qiancheng, did he think that Lin Qiancheng was as much of a fool as him?"

Yan Gang sighed, retracting his sword light before rushing off into the distance.

Yan Zhaoge did not obstruct him.

The major battle seemed finally to have ended just like that.

Of the battle's spectators, there were many who felt panicked. Some hurriedly left for their sects, while others looked at Yan Zhaoge's Northern Ocean Clone with complex expressions on their faces.

The martial practitioners of Water Crystal Palace had mostly returned to the Eastern Sea, few of them staying behind.

Watching Yan Zhaoge's Northern Ocean Clone together with those of the Spirit Returning Sect, they finally voiced out with much difficulty, "We hope that Mister Yan can provide assistance to us who follow the same dao."

The three heavyweights of the forces of Evil were pressuring down upon them together. Even if Myriad Sword Pool's Yan Gang went over to assist, their chances in the battle of Water Crystal Palace would still remain at around fifty-fifty, with them perhaps even being at a slight disadvantage.

Nian Chen having been heavily injured, the forces of Good had decreased fighting strength. Meanwhile, Lin Qiancheng and the others could freely change the battlefield, leaving Water Crystal

Palace. In that case, it would be even tougher for Lin Shi and Yan Gang.

As those of the other sects looked at Yan Zhaoge now, some of them felt resentment at him for having compromised the fighting strength of the forces of Good yet dared not to say anything.

The Northern Ocean Clone ignored everyone, raising his head towards the skies and pondering for a bit before suddenly laughing, “As long as Yan Gang makes it in time, it would no longer be dangerous for Water Crystal Palace.”

“Lin Qiancheng is a noteworthy figure. Someone like that would always pursue their greatest benefit, always being able to think of even more.”

Hearing those words, everyone was taken aback.

“As for Nian Chen, haha. The most entertaining moment’s coming up next,” The Northern Ocean Clone laughed leisurely, not appearing troubled at all.

.....

In the distance, a streak of golden light suddenly flew by before vanishing.

A figure stumbled out from it, covered completely in blood. His silvery hair was scattered messily about as he cut an incomparably

sorry figure.

It was precisely the number one expert of the Blood Dragon Sect and the third ranked of the Vast Ocean World's top ten Transcending Mortality experts, Nian Chen.

Currently, he resembled a wounded beast as he was coughing repeatedly, coughing out fresh blood non-stop.

While the Light Stream Golden Bug had saved his life, he was currently still gravely wounded.

Nian Chen looked at the segment of the Nine Dragon Fingers that he had only managed to retrieve with great difficulty, feeling like weeping yet lacking the tears for such.

Following this trip out, only eight out of his sect's Nine Dragon Fingers remained. Meanwhile, he himself only had seven fingers left.

Being one finger less did not mean that he would not be able to use the Nine Dragon Fingers anymore. However, wanting to get back that remaining one and refine it for use again, he would be physically unfit to do so for an upcoming period of time.

"Yan Zhaoge! Shi Jun!" Nian Chen felt as though his heart was bleeding.

Now, a figure approached. Nian Chen's heart tensed, next

relaxing again as he saw who it was.

“Master, how are you?” Shen Shicheng came beside Nian Chen who waved his hand dismissively, “The scoundrel’s too strong. This old man has no strength for further battle. Let’s return to the sect first before slowly thinking about what to do about him...”

Amidst his words, Nian Chen’s expression suddenly changed greatly, “You...”

He spewed out a mouthful of blood, looking shockedly at his chest. There was a hand there, its five fingers resembling sharp claws as they pierced through it.

Shen Shicheng looked calmly at Nian Chen, “Master, go in peace.”

“This traitorous disciple!” Nian Chen was greatly enraged, wanting to kill Shen Shicheng with all his might amidst his grave injuries with the help of the Nine Dragon Fingers.

However, a bright red light suddenly surged on Shen Shicheng’s body, enveloping the two of them. The Nine Dragon Fingers instantly slowed, no longer listening to Nian Chen’s bidding.

“Blood Dragon Stone?!” Nian Chen was momentarily stunned before he continued laughing in fury, “You have indeed long been prepared!”



Shen Shicheng said calmly, “Of course. Otherwise, how would I have dared to act against you?”

Nian Chen said coldly, “You think that you are very clever? With external enemies outside, there is still internal strife between us. You are going to bring down the foundations of our Blood Dragon Sect that have lasted millennia long! When that happens, do you think that it will end well for you?”

“Without external enemies, how would I have been able to kill you?” Shen Shicheng said mildly, “You are viewing yourself as too important.”

“Too our sect, it is the Nine Dragon Fingers that we cannot do without. There wouldn’t actually be too much of a difference if either one of us were lost.”

Shen Shicheng’s tone grew cold, “You having lost a segment of the Nine Dragon Fingers, you are the greatest sinner of our sect.”

Nian Chen coughed out a mouthful of flesh blood, “Why...is it because of the so-called Grand Chief?”

Shen Shicheng shook his head, “More than ten years ago, even before I took over the position of Chief, I had already been looking forward to this day.”

“I told myself to put the sect as the utmost priority. If you had Transcended Mortality and entered Sainthood, I would have cast

aside my hatred for the sect's sake. Sadly for you, you were too slow."

# HSSB 544: This Yan Zhaoge, Cannot Be Offended

---

“...Hatred? Exactly...why?” Nian Chen looked incomprehensibly towards Shen Shicheng.

Shen Shicheng’s expression didn’t change in the least, “That Yan Zhaoge may catch up at any time. Those of the other sects may be rushing over as well.”

“Forgive this disciple for not letting you die with understanding. There is no need for this disciple to pour out to you my resentment of so many years. Instead, I will be satisfied with just stably sending you on your way.”

Amidst his words, Shen Shicheng formed his fingers into a claw, clawing deeply into the flesh and blood of Nian Chen’s chest as his powerful true essence unceasingly broke apart Nian Chen’s organs as well as remaining vitality.

Nian Chen groaned as he spat out yet another mouthful of flesh blood, his originally silvery hair already having dimmed, losing its lustre.

The face of the past number one expert of the Blood Dragon Sect was currently enveloped by the shadow of death.

Perhaps it was a final clarity of mind before his passing, but Nian Chen instead felt his thoughts getting more acute even as his body

grew weaker and weaker.

On the brink of his death, an insight flashed through his mind.

Some problems which he had not paid attention to previously now all surfaced within his mind.

“Everything...everything was a set-up from the start, all of it!” Nian Chen gazed furiously at Shen Shicheng, “Your daughter is still pure and untainted. That brat Shi Jun didn’t touch her at all.”

“Even those of our sect likely thought that the usually lustful silkpants Wei’er had designs on your daughter, with Shi Jun having wrecked his plans and therefore being maligned by him as a result. It was just that due to this old man and the reputation of the sect, in order to gain the support of the other sects, they all insisted that it must have been that Shi Jun who did it.”

Nian Chen said with great difficulty, “However, as his grandfather, I know that Wei’er was truly in love with your daughter. If not for some special circumstance, he definitely wouldn’t have forced himself on her!”

“That brat surnamed Shi did not act forcefully, and Wei’er would not do so as well. Where might the problem lie then?”

Nian Chen’s eyeballs looked like they were going to implode, “Usually, this old man might still think that it was Wei’er who had temporarily lost his rationality. But now, I know that it is you, you

and that degenerate daughter of yours! It was all you!”

Shen Shicheng looked rather surprisedly at Nian Chen, saying somewhat emotionally in what seemed like praise, “This is why I wasn’t very approving of Ying’er’s plan initially. It was too risky.”

“If it didn’t succeed, you, Master, might react to it afterwards. At the very least, you might feel suspicion.”

“Still, I have to admit it. If I hadn’t come here, the result of me having waited for so long might just have been you achieving Sainthood, with me having no further chance.”

“With the chance having come, I managed to grasp it. Meanwhile, it was actually Ying’er who was able to create the chance for me. I am inferior to my daughter in this regard.”

After a brief moment of extended clarity, Nian Chen’s mind fell into chaos as the life completely left his body.

He struggled to look at Shen Shicheng, “How did you know that that Yan Zhaoge would stand against our sect for Shi Jun...”

Before he could finish speaking, Shen Shicheng had already exerted additional force, completely rendering him dead.

Nian Chen stared wide, yet his eyes no longer held the glow of life.

Shen Shicheng gazed at Nian Chen. Having personally slaughtered his Master as well as fulfilled his wish of many years, the many intermingling emotions caused him to momentarily feel out of sorts.

Still, he quickly recovered, extracting his palm from Nian Chen's chest before waving the Nine Dragon Fingers over.

Shen Shicheng prepared to destroy the evidence whilst naturally coming to place his attention on his sect's treasured Sacred Artifact, the Nine Dragon Fingers.

Looking at the incomplete Nine Dragon Fingers, having previously still appeared calm, a troubled look now appeared on Shen Shicheng's face.

As he had said, the Blood Dragon Sect could do without Nian Chen, could do without he himself, but just could not afford to have anything happen to the Nine Dragon Fingers.

“Ying'er was quick-witted. Now that Nian Chen is dead, some set-ups of earlier might be able to serve their use. It is just that—should they be used? It would really hurt our sect's authority too much, but that segment of the Nine Dragon Fingers just has to be gotten back,” Shen Shicheng sighed, “Directly looking for that Yan Zhaoge would most likely be useless. It seems that our hope will have to be placed on that kid surnamed Shi.”

As Shen Shicheng waved them over, only seven segments of the

Nine Dragon Fingers drifted towards him. There was one that remained fixed within the air, unmoving.

“Huh?” Shen Shicheng felt a warning bell sound within his heart.

From within that segment of the Nine Dragon Fingers resounded a voice, “I am rather curious as well. How did you and your daughter communicate while in the Star Shifting Sea? Was it completely tacit?”

Shen Shicheng was greatly shocked as he saw a streak of light fly out of that segment of the Nine Dragon Fingers.

The streak of light contained a massive stone pillar along with a lone beam, the two appearing rather strange as they were put together.

Beneath the stone pillar stood a group of people, with it precisely being Yan Zhaoge who stood at their head!

Beside Yan Zhaoge stood Xu Fei, Shi Jun and a bunch of Changli Mountain martial practitioners.

What crushed Shen Shicheng’s heart even more was the fact that there were clearly also people of Water Crystal Palace, Myriad Sword Pool and the Spirit Returning Sect amongst the group as well.

There were not many of those from the other sects, just one or two. However, looking at the shocked whilst also scornful expressions on their faces, Shen Shicheng's heart instantly plunged to the very bottom.

He reacted very quickly, hurriedly wanting to sweep away the segments of the Nine Dragon Fingers that he controlled.

While he would be unable to refine them within a short period of time and use them to deal with Yan Zhaoge and the others, they should still be able to protect him as he fled.

However, Yan Zhaoge struck out lightly with his palm, the combination of the pillar and beam of the Divine Palace releasing streams of seven-coloured radiance which directly locked down all of the Nine Dragon Fingers here.

Shen Shicheng appeared sorely resigned. Having seen the scene of Yan Zhaoge personally fighting off the Chief of the Evil Shifting Sect, the Transcending Mortality Martial Grandmaster Feng Jingsheng, he knew that even without the Northern Ocean Clone being present, he who had lost the Nine Dragon Fingers would still not have the strength to flee.

Yan Zhaoge swivelled his head to look at Shi Jun, finding the latter's gaze a little dazed.

“Jun'er, do you still remember back when I just found the two of you? You were mainly joyful when you saw me, more happy than shocked.”



“When you introduced me to that Shen Ying, you also mentioned that she had probably heard of me before.”

“Back then, I thought that you must already have heard news of me. Still, Shen Ying aside, when I was out causing a disturbance in the Vast Ocean World, you should have been in the Star Shifting Sea where it would have been very hard for you to receive news from Changli Mountain.”

Shi Jun said, “I indeed didn’t receive any news from Changli Mountain. I just coincidentally met some people in the Star Shifting Sea who had entered later than me and heard their discussions, thus learning that, you, senior apprentice-uncle...had come out into the world.”

At this point, Shi Jun’s expression turned gloomy as he said bitterly, “At that time, Miss Shen and a few Blood Dragon Sect martial practitioners were also present just by the side.”

“Back then, people of Myriad Sword Pool and Spirit Rhino Island were present. Being busy searching for medicine for Mother, I did not want to get into a conflict with them. Thus, I did not spread the matter, exposing other relationship, not even asking further on the issue. Still, thinking back on it, my expression must have changed back then, with Miss Shen having seen something from it.”

Having heard that Yan Zhaoge had appeared in the Vast Ocean World, next having refined the Northern Ocean Clone, showing off

his majesty as he had killed Fang Kan and caused Lin Qiancheng to suffer a setback, Shi Jun had naturally felt both shocked and happy, longing to see him again.

Yan Zhaoge nodded slightly, “That’s it. She didn’t know that you were my junior apprentice-nephew, but she was able to tell that we knew each other, with our relationship being rather close as well.”

He patted Shi Jun on the shoulder, smiling, “You’re not to blame for it. Her acting was really good.”

Yan Zhaoge swivelled his head to look at Shen Shicheng, “Your daughter is indeed proficient at such a young age. Strictly speaking, she did not reveal any flaws in front of me. Possibly knowing of the relationship between Jun’er and I also does not entail that she wanted to do something. It just supported my earlier suspicions.”

“I discovered the problem before meeting with the two of them. Speaking of this, you father and daughter were just unlucky,” A glow shot out from Yan Zhaoge’s left eye as he said this, coming to form a scene of light in mid-air.

Everyone raised their heads and looked. It was precisely the scene of Shi Jun and Shen Ying in the palace of the underwater cavern after the former had killed Nian Wei.

When everyone saw the smile revealed by Shen Ying behind Shi Jun when he had turned to check on the spirit patterns on the beam of the Divine Palace, they could not help but feel a slight chill

within their hearts.

That was not a smile of concern and gratitude. Well, it was also not cold and sinister. It was merely filled with a triumphant, confident feel, as if everything was proceeding right according to plan.

Seeing this scene, Shen Shicheng sighed vastly, “Since you already knew long before, why...”

“Why was I still willing to be used by you people, engaging in a deadly battle with Nian Chen?” Yan Zhaoge laughed mildly, “It’s because I had already wanted to kill Nian Chen originally, of course. Not only did I want to get rid of that Nian Chen, I wanted to clear up all my previous enemies together.”

“Such as the Evil Shifting Sect, such as Spirit Rhino Island.”

Yan Zhaoge smiled radiantly as the sun, “Offing them out in the open is much easier than if I had to go trample on their sects themselves.”

Shen Shicheng was dazed as Yan Zhaoge’s smile seemed not to contain any warmth at all, just bringing a bone-piercing chill throughout his entire body.

It was not they who had borrowed Yan Zhaoge to kill others. Instead, Yan Zhaoge had been using them as a lance!

The others who were present felt a chill run from the bottom of their feet straight up to their heads, “This person, cannot be offended!”

# HSSB545: The Truth Is Revealed, Death By A Single Palm

---

The martial arts civilisation of the Vast Ocean World had developed in much the same way as in the Eight Extremities World.

In the dao of formations, the Vast Ocean World also generally employed formations established upon the geography of an area rather than ones which relied on manpower.

Most major sects were constantly solidifying these defences of theirs over the years.

All sects possessed an immense advantage on their home territories.

The news had said that three major heavyweights of the forces of Evil had acted together this time, launching an attack on Water Crystal Palace. That was why the pressure was so immense.

If there had only been two of them, even if Palace Lord Lin Shi of Water Crystal Palace might not have been able to win one against two, he would still have been able to hold out for a long period of time at the very least.

Of the Seven Pillars of Good and the Six Evil Sects, those without Sacred Artifacts and Martial Saints would naturally be weaker against attacking Martial Saints, yet that did not mean that they

were pushovers.

With a peak Transcending Mortality Martial Grandmaster expert sitting over their grand formation, a Martial Saint attacking on his lonesome would not be able to do much to them at all.

If it were like Nian Chen with his Sacred Artifact, the Nine Dragon Fingers, who also possessed the home advantage over at the Blood Dragon Sect, it would be even more of a problem.

Yan Zhaoge naturally understood this logic.

The reason Nian Chen could have been lured out was that the battle had occurred near the Star Shifting Sea at a neutral area. Yan Zhaoge could not have asked for more.

Not many would have realised that even without the incident with Shi Jun, Shen Ying and Nian Wei, Yan Zhaoge would still have been thinking of a way to deal with the Blood Dragon Sect.

After Yan Zhaoge had known that due to the Ocean Scorching Spring, Xu Fei and Shi Jun would be continuing to remain in the Vast Ocean World together with Ying Yuzhen, staying at Changli Mountain, many thoughts had flashed through his mind.

Changli Mountain had always had enmity with the Blood Dragon Sect and the Evil Shifting Sect.

Spirit Rhino Island and the Sacred Evil Sect had become Yan

Zhaoge's enemies after he had come to the Vast Ocean World.

These were all targets that Yan Zhaoge had in mind. He wanted to leave behind a comparatively safe environment for Shi Jun and Xu Fei.

As Yan Zhaoge saw it, the equilibrium of three powerful forces was just too stable.

It was so whether it was on the side of Good or Evil.

If either of them lacked one of these three forces, the presence of two powerful forces alone would make it such that there would likely be many conflicts.

Without the conflict between the Blood Dragon Sect, Water Crystal Palace and Myriad Sword Pool, things would be better for the development of Changli Mountain.

If the forces of Evil did not have the Sacred Evil Sect waiting by the side hoping to fish in some benefits, the conflict between the Dragon Slayer Sect and Soul Shocking Island would be much more intense as well.

During his previous time at Changli Mountain, Yan Zhaoge had constantly been thinking up plans for this. After all, retrieving darts to play with in a fire was not good, with the possibility of one being burnt.

Who knew that the matter of Shi Jun having abducted someone would have suddenly blown up.

After having found Shi Jun and confirmed his safety, Yan Zhaoge's mind had immediately grown active. It was like a pillow having been sent before him when he wanted to doze off.

Yan Zhaoge had naturally accepted it with glee.

Looking at that segment of the Nine Dragon Fingers from which Yan Zhaoge and the others had emerged, Shen Shicheng's heart could not help but feel cold, "You wrested away two of them, and the one which Nian Chen managed to retrieve was intentionally left behind by you..."

Yan Zhaoge laughed, "The Blood Dragon Sect's supreme treasure, the Light Stream Golden Bug, is renowned under the heavens. This Yan had naturally heard of it before."

"If you had not acted, I would have sent Nian Chen on his way myself. Still, having given you such a good chance, I felt sure that you would grasp it. Like you said, your daughter Shen Ying created a chance for you, and you are very good at grasping chances."

Shen Shicheng smiled bitterly. While he had wanted to kill with a borrowed knife, he had not thought that Yan Zhaoge would actually be so dominant, having nearly slain Nian Chen on the spot even having been surrounded by so many enemies.



The borrowed knife had been exceptionally sharp, allowing Shen Shicheng's wish to be granted exceptionally easily. It was just that at the end of it all, he had discovered that the identities of 'knife' and 'wielder' had actually been overturned long ago.

Yan Zhaoge said, "Nian Chen having fled, my Northern Ocean Clone scanned the surroundings and found that you had already long disappeared from the crowd of spectators. I knew then that there would be a good show to watch and that I wouldn't have to send Nian Chen on his way myself."

A powerful aura appeared in the distance. As everyone gazed over, they saw Yan Zhaoge's Northern Ocean Clone headed this way neither hurriedly nor slowly.

Beside him were martial practitioners of the various other sects. As they approached, all of them were saying that Yan Zhaoge's Northern Ocean Clone had captured Shen Ying and the Blood Dragon Sect martial practitioners.

Those who had been concealed along with Yan Zhaoge himself in the segment of the Nine Dragon Fingers and witnessed everything all sighed, explaining the situation to them as they were all rendered dazed like wooden chickens.

Looking first at Shen Ying and then at Shi Jun, all of their expressions instantly changed.

Shen Ying pursed her lips, her gaze sweeping across her father, then Shi Jun, then Yan Zhaoge.

Yan Zhaoge said mildly, "Like your father has said, you, Miss Shen, are indeed resourceful, having set my junior apprentice-nephew up yet appeared hesitant and subject to great pressure as if you were in great inner turmoil."

"Like this, you could change your statement at any time if necessary. Of course, the precondition would be that Nian Chen was killed by either me or your father, allowing all of the blame to be thrown onto the grandson of the Nian family."

"While the reputation of the Blood Dragon Sect would still be affected as a result, if there really was no other way to get back the complete Nine Dragon Fingers, even if there were any detriments, this method would still just have to be used."

Yan Zhaoge laughed lightly, "I didn't know whether you were really in inner turmoil. Still, I had no interest in establishing my hopes upon the character of a stranger. Therefore, I chose to flash the segment of the Nine Dragon Fingers that I had obtained in front of you and Jun'er."

"And indeed, you did not disappoint me."

Shen Ying pursed her lips and did not speak while Yan Zhaoge continued mildly, "I have to praise you in that you didn't actually commit any errors yourself. Even I was nearly fooled by you as well. It was more through bad luck that you were exposed."

"Still, there is no need for you to continue pretending. Thanks to

your father and Nian Chen, everyone here now knows what sort of person you are.”

Yan Zhaoge looked at Shen Shicheng, “Speaking of which, it is not just me who has to thank you father and daughter. There are also the Chief of the Dragon Slayer Sect Zhao Zhong, the Evil Saint Lin Qiancheng and Island Chief Liu Shuo of Soul Shocking Island.”

The martial practitioners recovered from their shock, their expressions turning incomparably solemn once more.

As the people of Changli Mountain who had acted together with Yan Zhaoge learnt this news, their expressions were greatly solemn as well.

This great battle centred around the Blood Dragon Sect and Yan Zhaoge, or it could also be said internal chaos amongst the forces of Good in which Myriad Sword Pool and Water Crystal Palace had moved out as well, had given the forces of Evil a chance to capitalise on.

The Evil Saint Lin Qiancheng who had some enmity with Yan Zhaoge had not moved on his personal grudges, instead choosing to do something which was more beneficial to himself in joining forces with the Blood Dragon Sect and Soul Shocking Island in sweeping across the forces of Good together.

Those of Water Crystal Palace, whilst having rather complex expressions, all looked rather hopefully towards Yan Zhaoge.

Yan Zhaoge smiled, “Relax, as long as there wasn’t any ambush waiting for Chief Yan of Myriad Sword Pool on his way to reinforce, with him having successfully joined up with your Palace Lord Lin, they would have been able to stabilise the overall situation.”

While everyone still couldn’t really set their minds at ease, it was not their place to say anything.

Their current rage towards Shen Shicheng and Shen Ying could not be easily suppressed.

A Blood Dragon Sect martial practitioner howled furiously, “Senior apprentice-brother Shen, why exactly did you have to do something as calamitous as this?”

Shen Shicheng snorted, laughing tragically, “Now that things have already come to this...”

Before his words had landed, the world before his eyes suddenly grew dark as Yan Zhaoge’s palm mightily descended towards him!

“Now that things have already come to this, with the truth having been revealed, there is no longer a need to keep you alive,” Yan Zhaoge laughed, “Who cares about why you father and daughter wanted to kill Nian Chen? However, having set my junior apprentice-nephew up and been prepared to set me up as well, did you think you would be able to casually end things just like this?”

His palm descended, slaying Shen Shicheng on the spot!

# HSSB 546: I'll Decide On My Spoils Of Victory

---

As Yan Zhaoge's palm descended, it was like the heavens were collapsing and the earth caving inwards.

As a late Essence Talisman Martial Grandmaster at the ninth level of the Martial Grandmaster realm, Shen Shicheng could also be considered a peak figure of the Vast Ocean World. However, he was still unable to face this palm of Yan Zhaoge's.

That terrifying power of the Cyclic Heavenly Seal enveloped the entire surrounding area, causing him to feel like all he could do was close his eyes and accept his imminent demise.

The nearby Vast Ocean World martial practitioners all looked shockedly at this scene, watching how the Chief of the Blood Dragon Sect, Shen Shicheng, had his head caved in by Yan Zhaoge with a single palm with all his brain fluids splattering out, completely losing his life.

The Blood Dragon Sect martial practitioners all let out shocked exclamations.

Yan Zhaoge looked casually at them, "What?"

A tragic look appeared in Shen Ying's eyes before she silently closed them. The lips of the Blood Dragon Sect martial practitioners twitched as they dared not reply Yan Zhaoge.

“Are you thinking that he being your Chief, even if there was something wrong with him, he should first have undergone an internal trial in your sect before a judgement was made?” Yan Zhaoge said mildly, “I feel that it is more necessary for you now to consider how you sect will survive after this.”

“Don’t forget, your sect has been trampled over by Lin Qiancheng and the others.”

The faces of the Blood Dragon Sect martial practitioners all turned as pale as death.

They had certainly not forgotten this matter. It was just that having learnt the truth of Shen Shicheng and Shen Ying having schemed all of this and even killed Nian Chen in secret, the revelation had been so great that their minds had temporarily been thrown into disorder.

Having been reminded by Yan Zhaoge now, they all remembered that their Blood Dragon Sect was truly currently at a crucial period of life and death.

Nian Chen was dead, and so was Shen Shicheng. Under the rampant assault by the forces of Evil, the Blood Dragon Sect Elders and disciples who had been present had likely been blown away like twigs.

It was probably only they who had come to the Star Shifting Sea who still remained. Yet, being leaderless and having lost all of

their foundations, they were just hanging about defencelessly.

Being greatly destabilised by the buffeting winds and rain was insufficient to describe the current tragic state of the Blood Dragon Sect.

Their long established foundations as one of the Seven Pillars of Good, those peak Sacred Ground-level powers of the Vast Ocean World, had been toppled, with them currently faced with extinction.

Yan Zhaoge ignored the people of the Blood Dragon Sect, instead swivelling his head to look at those of the other sects and smiling, “As compared to abduction, the matter of killing one’s own Master seems more serious, right?”

Everyone nodded silently as Yan Zhaoge continued, “The matter of killing one’s own Master aside, Shen Shicheng and his daughter stirred up such a great storm for their own selfish benefit. Playing us as fools aside, they even gave the forces of Evil a chance, implicating countless innocent lives.”

“This Yan having slain this sort of person with a palm, what does everybody say to that?”

They all exchanged looks, with it first being someone of Changli Mountain who said, “It naturally feels greatly satisfying.”

Of the other sects, it was instead someone of Myriad Sword Pool



who was next to speak, “Death is far from sufficient for traitorous scum like him.”

They all gave words of affirmation, whereas those of the Blood Dragon Sect hung their heads as if their parents had died.

Still, they did not forget the most important thing as they all gazed upwards at the hovering Nine Dragon Fingers, “The Nine Dragon Fingers are, after all...”

“They are my spoils of victory, after all. I guess I should really just take them, then. As for how to deal with them afterwards, this Yan will naturally slowly think on it. You lot don’t have to worry about it for me.”

His hands behind his back, Yan Zhaoge scanned the entire area.

Those who fell beneath his gaze all felt a chill within their hearts. However infinitely unresigned they were, looking at Yan Zhaoge and the Northern Ocean Clone by the side now, they were just unable to speak.

The value of a Sacred Artifact could not be understated.

Even aside from those of the Blood Dragon Sect, who of the other sects wouldn’t have designs on it? If they could not get it, they would hope that the others wouldn’t be able to obtain it as well.

However, as Yan Zhaoge’s cold gaze swept across them, their

courage all just dissipated completely.

In today's battle, Yan Zhaoge had fought against many heroic figures with his own strength, even having the way of things completely in his grasp as he had exposed the truth of the previous matter. All those who had watched it happened were incomparably shocked, unable to even truly think of standing against him.

The Sacred Artifact, the Nine Dragon Fingers, could not be wielded by Yan Zhaoge for quite a while yet. He suppressed it with the extraordinary combination of the pillar and beam of the Divine Palace, barely keeping it properly stored away.

As the others watched the Nine Dragon Fingers disappear, they could not help but swallow their saliva, feeling somewhat lost.

It was now that Yan Zhaoge turned to look at Shen Ying, "You don't have to think too much. Having added oil to the fire, even your father was slain by my palm, let alone you who started the fire."

Shen Ying opened her mouth, wanting to say something, but Yan Zhaoge ignored her completely as he instead looked at Shi Jun and said calmly, "Jun'er, you deal with it. Let it end as it begun."

"It began with you, Shen Ying and Nian Wei. Nian Wei is already dead, with only the two of you left. End it then."

The Northern Ocean Clone extended his palm, light flickering as

Shi Jun and Shen Ying were swept along together, falling within that palm and disappearing without a trace.

The lips of the rest twitched, but no one opposed.

Those of the Blood Dragon Sect had complex expressions on their faces, but more of them looked like their hatred could finally be alleviated.

Having been out in the world for so many years and yet having been schemed against by a young girl like this, they all felt greatly ashamed to meet others as they had the urge to immediately just slam their heads into some wall and die.

Yan Zhaoge appeared composed as he sent a sound transmission over to Xu Fei, “Senior apprentice-brother Xu, what do you think that Jun’er will do?”

Xu Fei asked instead of answering, “If Jun’er chooses to let her go, what would you do, Zhaoge?”

Yan Zhaoge smiled, “When my Northern Ocean Clone captured her, a hidden force was already buried within her body that can erupt at any time.”

Xu Fei looked at Yan Zhaoge.

Yan Zhaoge said mildly, “To be honest, not considering our stances, I do indeed admire this girl’s talent somewhat.”

“Against me, against a bunch of Martial Grandmasters, she still revealed no flaw at all as even her emotions remained as stable as water with no ripples arising in the least, such that we could not feel at all that it was feigned. She virtually performed perfectly. Her martial talent and character aside, such force of will is indeed extremely hard found.”

“To be honest, if I were placed under the same conditions and environment as her, I have no confidence that I would have been able to exceed her in my performance.”

Yan Zhaoge laughed, “However, the problem is that I never care about preserving talent at all when facing my enemies.”

Xu Fei sighed, “Jun’er won’t blame you.”

He glanced at the others, “Even those of the Blood Dragon Sect would never let her get away with this, let alone the forces of Good being able to tolerate her.”

Yan Zhaoge said, “I know. I am around eighty percent certain of what Jun’er will do. I am just rather worried about how great an influence this incident might have on him.”

He glanced over at Xu Fei before formulating an explanation, “This might be rather disrespectful towards eldest apprentice-uncle and senior apprentice-brother Shi, but they are truly befitting of their same bloodline.”

“In the depths of the Shi Family bloodline is hidden a stubborn and tough streak that surpasses the ordinary.”

“On eldest apprentice-uncle, it appeared as strictness and upholding justice, persevering and never yielding.”

“On senior apprentice-brother Shi, it appeared as antagonistic and headstrong, never regretting things even till his death.”

Yan Zhaoge smacked his lips, “Jun’er still being undeveloped, only some hints are currently visible. I wonder how he might eventually turn out to be...”

Hearing his words, Xu Fei did not speak, but did not rebut him as well.

Yan Zhaoge’s gaze suddenly flickered.

The Northern Ocean Clone opened his palm.

# HSSB 547: Trapping A Martial Saint

---

Virtually everyone looked unconsciously towards the Northern Ocean Clone.

The Northern Ocean Clone spread his palm wide, light flickering as a figure surfaced.

It was only a single figure.

Shi Jun.

Seeing this, many thoughts flashed momentarily through everyone's minds.

“Calm your heart,” Yan Zhaoge said calmly, Shi Jun uncharacteristically silent as he nodded quietly.

Seeing this, Yan Zhaoge exchanged glances with Xu Fei, both understanding that Shi Jun had put his emotions into his relationship with Shen Ying in their interactions over this period of time.

Shi Jun hated evil and rose at the sight of injustice, feeling empathy for the weak. This was true.

However, he had a tough personality. Someone having set him up and tried to harm him, after having learnt the truth, it would

only cause an intense backlash.

Like Yan Zhaoge and Xu Fei, Shi Jun was also someone who cared not about a person's gender in having decided to act.

Therefore, Shi Jun was not at all conflicted over the fact that the one who had set him up was a female. However much she pleaded and added pitiful, he would still not have let her off.

However, his current silence was due to the fact that Shen Ying's current position within his heart was special. She was not just someone whom he had seen as merely having saved from an injustice.

When the truth came to light in such a situation, it would only hurt all the much more, leading to more hatred as well.

No one knew how Shen Ying had acted in front of Shi Jun.

Had she been completely candid and resigned to her death or had she, finally free of the inner turmoil in her heart, felt relieved to be atoning for her sins?

Had she been greatly regretful, having indeed once wanted to set Shi Jun up yet gradually fallen for him over their interactions over this period of time, having gradually become unable to bear it?

Had she been tearful as she yearned for death or had she closed her eyes and merely waited?

There were various other methods as well...

Many of these instantly surfaced in Yan Zhaoge's mind. As for that kind of tearful weeping to the heavens and earth as she made a bitter vow to defend herself, Yan Zhaoge didn't even consider it, not thinking that Shen Ying might have done such a thing at all with how she was.

Still, whether it was Yan Zhaoge or Xu Fei, neither asked Shi Jun about the specifics of what had happened. Xu Fei merely patted his disciple's shoulder gently.

The martial practitioners of the other sects had yet to disperse, all looking somewhat hopefully at Yan Zhaoge yet not bearing too much hope.

Those of Water Crystal Palace and the Spirit Returning Sect were secretly sending sound transmissions over to the Changli Mountain martial practitioners, clearly hoping that they would help to persuade him.

As the leading Elder of Changli Mountain looked at Yan Zhaoge, he saw that the latter's gaze was warm as it calmly met his.

The heart of this Changli Mountain Elder jolted slightly as he came to a realisation, "He is helping our sect by letting Water Crystal Palace and the other sects owe us."



“While this person is tyrannical and acts flamboyantly, being ruthless and brutal in his actions, he is not completely unreasonable and arrogant...”

As he pondered, this Changli Mountain Elder bowed solemnly towards Yan Zhaoge, “The forces of Evil are rampant. Currently, the Dao is diminished and Evil propagates. We hope that Mister Yan can provide assistance, bringing salvation to the defenceless masses.”

Yan Zhaoge nodded slightly, “With the defenceless masses under threat, this Yan will naturally make a move.”

Yan Zhaoge having finally expressed such a stance, they could finally heave a sigh of relief.

Yan Zhaoge smiled, saying, “You can set your hearts at ease. The forces of Evil cannot overturn the heavens.”

While he was still saying this now, everyone gradually came to a realisation as they felt that he was full of confidence.

Yan Zhaoge said, “Let’s go.”

Saying thus, he led them along on their way.

While Yan Zhaoge had sowed much enmity with the side of Good in the Vast Ocean World, he actually still leaned towards Good rather than Evil.

This was not related to the categories of Good and Evil. The martial art that a person cultivated in did not have anything to do with that person's character.

There were similarly underhanded scum on the side of Good and great heroes on the side of Evil.

However, it was also not that all on the side of the Good were actually hypocrites. There were indeed many immoral sinners on the side of Evil.

The reason for Yan Zhaoge leaning towards the side of Good overall was practicality. In the area of cultivation, at least, the demonic martial arts that the forces of Evil cultivated in were more bloodthirsty as well as brutal.

Many of them required blood as a sacrifice, sacrificing the life of a great many innocents.

For one to be accomplished in the martial arts of Soul Shocking Island of the Vast Ocean World, for instance, he or she would have to slaughter a large amount of living people on the spot and refine their souls within their own true essence and aura-qi.

The Sacred Evil Sect's Illusory Shadow Demonic Art required one to steal the life essence of human beings for its cultivation.

Green Snake Island bred countless snakes that fed on human

flesh.

The Evil Shifting Sect's Profound Dark Sabre Qi aside, cultivating in its Blood Ocean Sabre Qi, as its name suggested, required one to kill people and obtain their blood to cultivate their sabre with. The Dim Shifting White Bone Sabre similarly required refining the Yin qi of human bones for cultivation.

For the Dragon Slayer Sect and the Brilliant Thunder Sect that were comparatively more aboveboard, their disciples killed their way out of mountains of corpses and oceans of blood as well.

Some of the demonic martial arts Yan Zhaoge knew that would categorically be considered Evil were no pushovers at all.

The Six Spirit Demonic Fists, whilst being categorised as demonic, were actually already rather upright martial arts. Still, the most direct, ideal way of cultivating in them would be to refine oneself amidst the essence blood of those six types of spirit beasts.

Yan Zhaoge felt that he was not that much of a benevolent person, lacking many inhibitions in his actions as well. Still, he remained rather rejecting of the cultivation methods of most of these demonic martial arts.

Led along by Yan Zhaoge, everyone knew not they were headed, only being able to remain patient.

Xu Fei sat beside Shi Jun. Looking at his disciple, he saw that his

expression was already gradually beginning to return to normal.

It was just that Shi Jun's gaze still showed him to be somewhat at a loss.

Feeling his Master's gaze on him, Shi Jun swivelled his head to look at Xu Fei, asking quietly, "Master, did I do wrong this time? I was used by someone, nearly causing a great catastrophe."

Xu Fei shook his head, first saying, "Courageously helping even random strangers in the face of injustice is always the right thing to do."

"It is just that the situation sometimes being urgent, we would not have the time for too much consideration as we would have to make a swift and prompt decision."

He said in a moderate tone towards his disciple, "However, the more it is like this, the more vigilant you will have to be. Your opponents might have set a trap, might have reversed truth and falsehood. Sometimes, we will face situations where right or wrong is not such a clear thing."

"Their target this time was actually Zhaoge. There was no fault of yours in trying to do the right thing. You have no need to blame yourself."

"You did not do wrong. However, you have to be more careful in the process of doing things."

Shi Jun nodded upon hearing his words, “This disciple will remember it.”

He swivelled his head to look at Yan Zhaoge before saying softly, “It’s all thanks to little apprentice-uncle Yan this time. I know that it was because he did not want to leave my reputation besmirched and was afraid that I would not be able to mentally accept it that he used such a troublesome method to help me wash away this injustice.”

Shi Jun smiled, “Otherwise, if it was he himself, he would probably have begun the killing immediately, to hell with justification.”

Hearing his words, Xu Fei could not help but smile as well.

Now, Yan Zhaoge’s group suddenly received news.

The Chief of Myriad Sword Pool, Yan Gang, had reinforced Water Crystal Palace with the Sacred Artifact, the Floating Sinking Sword. The Evil Saint Lin Qiancheng had suddenly retreated, his current whereabouts unknown. The Chief of Water Crystal Palace Lin Shi and the Chief of Myriad Sword Pool Yan Gang was currently in the midst of a great battle against the Chief of the Dragon Slayer Sect Zhao Zhong and the Chief of Soul Shocking Island Liu Shuo.

The crisis of Water Crystal Palace could basically already be considered alleviated.

Everyone was taken aback upon hearing this news before they looked simultaneously at Yan Zhaoge.

“Lin Qiancheng chose the most beneficial route available to him,” Yan Zhaoge said.

An Elder of Changli Mountain asked hesitantly, “But where could Lin Qiancheng have gone?”

Yan Zhaoge smiled, “We are precisely heading to surround and trap him now.”

## HSSB 548: Beat Him When He's Down

---

Hearing Yan Zhaoge's words, everyone was taken aback, trying to identify the direction they were hurrying in before their hearts jolted slightly, "Heading this way from the Star Shifting Sea..."

Yan Zhaoge said mildly, "The Evil Saint Lin Qiancheng is a comparatively rational doing person. As compared to his personal tastes, it is more of the benefits that he considers in doing what he does."

"At the very least, when his power remains insufficient for him to act rampantly in the Vast Ocean World as he likes, his actions are all predicated upon what is most beneficial to him."

"While I sowed enmity with him, even with the Blood Dragon Sect's Nian Chen and Nine Dragon Fingers fighting in the forefront, he still didn't choose to move against me, because he didn't have sufficient confidence of leaving me behind," Yan Zhaoge said as he gazed into the distance, "Therefore, he did not come over to the Star Shifting Sea."

With Lin Qiancheng's personality, there must definitely be something which had attracted him for him to have cooperated with the Dragon Slayer Sect and Soul Shocking Island.

However, first not speaking of how the forces of Good had been left seemingly vulnerable due to their conflict with Yan Zhaoge, they were still not something that could be so easily destroyed.

Even if the forces of Evil could successfully sweep through them, in what way would Lin Qiancheng benefit?

Being able to obtain the Floating Sinking Sword or the Nine Dragon Fingers would naturally be best. However, Lin Qiancheng would have to compete with the Dragon Slayer Sect and Soul Shocking Sect over them as well.

How might he have been able to guarantee a victory over the number one expert of the Vast Ocean World, 'Slaying Seven Seas' Zhao Zhong, as well as Liu Shuo with the Soul Shocking Box in hand?

The first problem Lin Qiancheng would have to deal with was that his period of weakness would soon be upon him once more.

At that time, it would already be very good if he wasn't taken advantage of.

With the forces of Good having been swept through, there would definitely be an ultimate showdown of heroes amongst the Six Evil Sects following that. In such a scenario, how might Lin Qiancheng suppress all those around him, attaining the peak?

At the end of the day, there was a very high possibility that this Chief of the Sacred Evil Sect would just end up paving the path for another's success whilst himself being compromised in the process.



“Since that is so, while the attack on the forces of Good this time would definitely be beneficial towards the forces of Evil, it wouldn’t be of much benefit towards Lin Qiancheng himself. In that case, it would have been better for him to come over to the vicinity of the Star Shifting Sea and join hands with Nian Chen in assaulting me.”

Yan Zhaoge said, “Since he gave up on this chance, it means that in having joined hands with the other experts on the side of Evil, it was only just a means with which to conceal his true target.”

“At any moment, at any time, improving himself would be the most important and the most pressing concern.”

“If there was a heaven-defying piece of fortune which Lin Qiancheng understood and others grasped less well, he would definitely think of a way to obtain this fortune, increasing his own strength.”

At this point, the others gradually came to a realisation, “Bewildering Maze Sea!”

Yan Zhaoge nodded, “That’s right, it is precisely the Bewildering Maze Sea. Last time, his plans were spoilt by Chief Yan of Myriad Sword Pool and I. This time, with Nian Chen finding trouble with me and Water Crystal Palace along with Myriad Sword Pool in a great battle against the Dragon Slayer Sect and Soul Shocking Island, there is really no one who can interfere with him.”

“Now would be the most suitable time for him to head to the

Bewildering Maze Sea for the obtaining of treasures. It would be simple with the hopes of it being great as well. Having obtained the treasures and obtained the corresponding practical benefits, his strength would rise and such an accumulation over time would be advantageous to him in battling against others in the future.”

While Yan Zhaoge’s expression was very calm, ripples arose in the hearts of everyone else.

The Evil Saint Lin Qiancheng was likely going to fail this time.

Not only had Yan Zhaoge directly determined Lin Qiancheng’s movements, after having taken care of Nian Chen and the others, he had immediately began hurrying over to the Bewildering Maze Sea without rest.

At the same time, the previous battle between him and Nian Chen had not taken up too much time.

This was related to Yan Zhaoge’s personal style. He was tyrannical and domineering in his actions. Even faced against opponents whose strength was similar to his, he would also generally decide it within a short period of time, determining who lived and who died.

Victory and defeat would generally be determined in an instant. Once the momentum of victory had been established, he would immediately break through the opponent’s defences, seldom ending up in protracted battle.

While it appeared casual, only he himself could clearly know how dangerous it was.

Therefore, in acting against someone, Yan Zhaoge would almost always leave the opponent injured if not dead.

This kind of martial arts style was not stable enough. However, when faced against inferior opponents, it would be more clean and straightforward as the opponent would easily be suppressed.

It was not that Yan Zhaoge could not fight patiently in an intricate manner. However, his personality was such that he did not like that kind of gradual, stable battle, therefore seldom employing such.

When Yan Zhaoge's group neared the Bewildering Maze Sea, some martial practitioners around the area reflected how abnormalities had appeared within it.

At this point, everyone simultaneously sighed in relief.

Yan Zhaoge's judgement had been right.

“This somehow feels like the qi of true dragons?” Looking at the multiple layers of bewildering mist of the Bewildering Maze Sea, Yan Zhaoge saw that they were roiling unceasingly, some of the clouds gradually turning ethereal as they emanated a majestic air of authority.

The essence qi of the ice dragon in the acupoints of Yan Zhaoge's body that had not been completely refined seemed to have been simulated at this moment, vaguely being drawn by the existence ahead of them.

“This Yan will enter deep within. You can surround the outskirts of the area. The matter this day might be a decisive one for Lin Qiancheng. The underlings of his Sacred Evil Sect that seldom appear in the outside world may all be coming out into the open this time.”

The other martial practitioners of Good who had accompanied Yan Zhaoge here agreed deeply with this.

Yan Zhaoge looked at Xu Fei and Shi Jun who both nodded towards him. He then brought along the Northern Ocean Clone in directly entering the mist of the Bewildering Maze Sea.

The bewildering mist ahead of Yan Zhaoge was even denser than the first time he had come to the Bewildering Maze Sea upon his arrival in the Vast Ocean World.

Entering its depths, the mist grew thicker and thicker, the roars of dragons vaguely resounding from within.

As Yan Zhaoge proceeded ahead, he could only feel as though countless true dragons lay amidst the dense mist ahead.

“Hmmm, could it be that the fortune this Lin Qiancheng is

searching for is the legendary burial ground of numerous dragons entering the sea?” Yan Zhaoge guessed as he saw this.

The memory fragment of the beam of the Divine Palace had recorded how that black-clothed man had not returned upon his departure, his whereabouts unknown.

It was unclear whether he had returned to the World beyond Worlds due to some urgent matter or if he had met his end here in the Vast Ocean World.

However, Yan Zhaoge had previously feigned nonchalance in asking the Vast Ocean World martial practitioners about this. They had generally reflected that they had not heard of that man before.

It was only to be expected that the black-clothed man had concealed himself in doing what he had set out to do. If he had died in the Vast Ocean World, he should have died in some mysterious land that others were unable to easily reach rather than in some area of the outside world.

This burial ground of numerous dragons entering the sea was the most possible location for this.

In the Vast Ocean World, from a material perspective, Yan Zhaoge was the most interested in this legendary place.

Progressing onwards, the Northern Ocean Clone’s gaze abruptly flashed before it brought Yan Zhaoge along in directly shooting

away.

The mist was instantly ripped apart, the space completely empty within.

However, the Northern Ocean World directly punched out towards the air.

The mist there distorted abruptly, seemingly being dyed by a layer of ink before it transformed into a black shadow.

It was shockingly the Evil Saint, Lin Qiancheng!

The Northern Ocean Clone's fist had yet to make contact when Lin Qiancheng's figure swayed slightly, the wind swooshing by.

Yan Zhaoge said quietly, "Today is the eleventh of this month. You are currently amidst your period of weakness. We are foe rather than friend, so I'll be politely kicking you when you're down. Thank you, thank you."

# HSSB 549: The Dragon Gate Opens!

---

Yan Zhaoge's Northern Ocean Clone expanded his arms, a Heaven Suspending Cloud of the Northern Ocean Divine Spear stabbing over towards Lin Qiancheng.

The spear forged of the spine and the white bone essence qi of the Chief of the Evil Shifting Sect, Feng Jingsheng, was not a real weapon at the end of the day, only having been temporary.

However, substituting the spear with the fists and incorporating spear arts into fist arts, majestic might and authority was contained within his attacks as well.

Lin Qiancheng cultivated in the Illusory Shadow Devilish Art, head-on attacks not being his forte. Currently being within a weakened state, he was even more unable to stand against the Northern Ocean Divine Spear.

Where the tip of the spear surged, Lin Qiancheng's body that resembled a black shadow instantly swayed like water as he seemed about to be ripped apart.

He dared not continue to linger, transforming into numerous black aftershadows which shot into the distance, escaping towards the depths of the Bewildering Maze Sea.

Yan Zhaoge's eyes narrowed momentarily into slits. He did not halt, controlling the Northern Ocean Clone to give chase.

Even as his peak, comparing pure speed alone, Lin Qiancheng would still not be the Northern Ocean Clone's match.

Therefore, while he could flee, there was no way at all for him to avoid Yan Zhaoge's pursuit.

However, Lin Qiancheng seemed to be holding some kind of special treasure. Every time Yan Zhaoge and the Northern Ocean Clone were too close to him, light would flicker within his hand.

Yan Zhaoge focused on it. It seemed to be an orb.

This orb resembled the eye of a dragon. Every time it flickered, the roiling cloud qi of the surroundings would become much more condensed, manifesting in the form of a true dragon as it assisted Lin Qiancheng in obstructing Yan Zhaoge.

It was like the mystical addition of eyes by an artist to a dragon.

As the dragon eye flickered, the surrounding qi of true dragons grew denser as well as more condensed.

Having been dissipated by the Northern Ocean Clone, it would reform into bewildering mist. However, as the dragon eye within Lin Qiancheng's hand again flickered, the surrounding clouds would begin to congregate once more.



Just like this, with the aid of that treasure, Lian Qiancheng stumbled along, finally fleeing into the innermost area of the Bewildering Mist Sea.

According to the common knowledge of the Vast Ocean World, even Martial Saints were very cautious about coming here, seldom entering within.

Yan Zhaoge did not hesitate as he along with the Northern Ocean Clone pursued Lin Qiancheng closely into this dangerous area where extremely few people ever ventured.

Here, he felt the qi of true dragons to be even denser, as though there really was an elusive true dragon concealed somewhere amidst all these surrounding clouds.

Yan Zhaoge seemed to be considering something before he saw the black shadow that enveloped Lin Qiancheng plummeting straight down into the great sea.

The Northern Ocean Clone punched downwards, splitting the seawater apart. Below existed a deep sea abyss whose depth seemed unfathomable.

Lin Qiancheng's figure merged within, gradually vanishing.

However, the Northern Ocean Clone brought Yan Zhaoge along in going after him in hot pursuit, forever keeping his gaze fixed firmly on him.

Lin Qiancheng gazed back at Yan Zhaoge. He brought his palms apart, striking out into the distance. He did not launch an attack towards his pursuers, instead shocking the surrounding deep abyss.

Within the deep abyss, a large amount of black qi instantly emerged, actually resembling numerous vicious dragons as they assaulted towards Yan Zhaoge and the Northern Ocean Clone.

With a single glance at this black qi, Yan Zhaoge recognised it as the flourishing essence qi of life having been reversed and transformed into death qi. The level at which the life force had flourished prior to death corresponded to how heavy this death qi was now as it caused one to feel virtually suffocated.

The majestic death qi seemed to want to devour all lifeforms that entered this place, leading them along into death as they remained here forever.

Yan Zhaoge thought, “No wonder this is a great danger ground, few people ever venturing within.”

Previously, no one had been able to explain the origins of this death qi. Yan Zhaoge, however, was now aware of it. This greatly flourishing death qi likely originated from that burial ground of numerous dragons.

Dragons, possessing extremely strong qi and blood at birth, with even their young possessing an extremely powerful physique and

life force.

A majestic death qi might already be produced when any dragon died, let alone a burial ground of many.

Having arrived here, Lin Qiancheng instead resembled a fish in water as originally having been amidst a weakened state, his power actually seemed to be gradually recovering.

Yan Zhaoge knew that this was because the Illusory Shadow Demonic Art was proficient in stealing the essence qi of living beings.

While this was dense death qi, it had all been converted over from the essence qi of lifeforms. Lin Qiancheng could absorb the death qi into his body within a short period of time, instead gaining a boost in strength.

Yan Zhaoge's expression was unchanging as the Northern Ocean Clone's arms shook, breaking through the black qi that resembled numerous vicious dragons before continuing to shoot towards Lin Qiancheng.

Lin Qiancheng struck out with a palm behind him, forcibly clashing with the fist of the Northern Ocean Clone!

As the two Martial Saints clashed, violent streams of qi instantly expanded into the surrounding area, actually dispelling all the black qi within the deep abyss as a true vacuum appeared within.

Both sides expended all their strength, the Illusory Shadow Demonic Art against the Northern Ocean Divine Spear.

The Northern Ocean Clone's right hand that seemed formed of jade now completely lost its lustre and moisture, seemingly turning shrivelled and dry, skinny and decrepit, resembling a dry corpse.

Meanwhile, while Lin Qiancheng's right arm had transformed into a blurry, indistinct shadow in working hard to dissipate the powerful force of the Northern Ocean Divine Spear, it still finally exploded before completely breaking apart!

That single exchange had seen great intensity!

The Northern Ocean Clone inhaled deeply, circulating his profound art in silence as his true essence circulated. While his right hand still remained shrivelled, some blood as well as bulk had returned to it.

Seeing this, Lin Qiancheng snorted, turning and fleeing once again towards the bottom of the deep abyss down below.

Yan Zhaoge and the Northern Ocean Clone pursued him without rest.

Both sides clashed numerous times. As they progressed downwards, the surrounding death qi grew denser and denser such

that even Lin Qiancheng dared not to absorb it lightly lest he die at any moment.

As they travelled, Lin Qiancheng suddenly halted.

Then, he suddenly raised his hand, light flickering amidst the all-encompassing black qi.

It was none other than that dragon eye.

Yan Zhaoge's heart grew cold before he saw that black qi converging madly towards that dragon eye before finally transforming into a massive black dragon.

While the black dragon only had one eye, at this moment, it was like a true dragon had revived.

Its terrifying authoritative might enveloped the heavens and covered the earth as it assaulted over, causing one's heart to palpitate. It was not inferior at all to Nian Chen wielding the Nine Dragon Fingers.

However, the worst was yet to come.

Lin Qiancheng continuously flung outwards, eight more dragon eyes flying out before guiding along the majestic death qi in the deep abyss and transforming into eight more massive black dragons!

A total of nine one-eyed black dragons roared frenziedly, intermingled together as they sealed off the entire deep abyss.

Yan Zhaoge, the Northern Ocean Clone and Lin Qiancheng were all locked down by those nine powerful black dragons.

In just an instant, Yan Zhaoge could feel his life essence currently in the midst of disappearing.

He looked over, seeing that the bottom halves of the nine black dragons were concealed amidst the deep abyss down below, seeming as though they were connected to something.

Amidst the darkness of the deep abyss, light actually flickered before gradually forming a tightly shut great gate.

As these nine black dragons coiled, their tails held onto the great gate, attempting to pull it apart!

The power through which the gate was being forced open clearly originated from the life essence of Yan Zhaoge, the Northern Ocean Clone and Lin Qiancheng.

“Sacrificial ritual?” Looking at Lin Qiancheng, Yan Zhaoge saw that he was circulating the Illusory Shadow Demonic Art to the maximum, his entire person resembling a floating shadow that did not exist in this world.

Like this, the nine one-eyed black dragons momentarily overlooked Lin Qiancheng a little in devouring the life essence of living beings as they instead primarily targeted Yan Zhaoge and his Northern Ocean Clone.

Being a Martial Saint with extremely flourishing life force, the Northern Ocean Clone especially became their primary target.

From that illusory dark shadow resounded Lin Qiancheng's ethereal voice, "The opening of this legendary dragon gate requires immense life force to be sacrificed. Martial Saints are required."

"I myself would be unable to open the gate. I was specifically waiting for some smart aleck to come along over. It could be Zhao Zhong, it could be Lin Shi or it could also be you."

Yan Zhaoge said, "No need to be polite. Like you said, I too wouldn't have been able to open the gate on my own."

# HSSB 550: Claiming His Life When He Is Enfeebled

---

The roars of dragons reverberated unceasingly within the deep abyss. However, they were no longer majestic and stately, authoritative and vigorous, instead being filled with a violent killing intent.

The nine one-eyed black dragons locked down the surrounding space together, unceasingly devouring all life force within the deep abyss apart from the death qi.

Their massive dragon bodies whose length could be calculated in miles were drawn taut as this moment, their tails leaning against the massive gate down below as they pulled with all their might.

As the nine dragons opened the gate, the great gate shook unceasingly.

When the radiance was no longer too dazzling to look at, gazing over carefully, it was clearly apparent that that great gate was formed of bright white bones, all looking to be dragon bones.

Absorbing the life essence of living beings, the dragon gate that was dense with death qi seemed to have been given a new lease of life as it gradually showed signs of opening.

However, wanting to completely open this massive dragon gate would require copious amounts of life essence.



Yan Zhaoge could feel that the life essence of his Northern Ocean Clone was currently flowing away unceasingly.

Lin Qiancheng's entire body had transformed into a faint shadow amidst the dense darkness of the deep abyss, virtually being unable to detect.

His voice seemed to resound from every single corner, "I believed that there would definitely be some smart guy who was able to determine that I had come to the Bewildering Maze Sea, attempting to locate the dragon tomb."

"However, your intelligence sent you where I would have you. The one who arrived first would help me to open the dragon tomb."

As Lin Qiancheng spoke, he circulated his Illusory Shadow Demonic Art to the maximum, avoiding the attacks of the nine black dragons.

Yan Zhaoge knew full well that Lin Qiancheng's words were not meant to wax triumphant over him. Instead, he was deliberately trying to enrage him.

If he and the Northern Ocean Clone did not retain a stable mentality, even attempting to attack him, their life essence would be more easily devoured by the black dragons within the deep abyss as it led to an acceleration towards their deaths.

Yan Zhaoge smiled coldly, not speaking. He got the Northern Ocean Clone to guard himself internally, preventing his life force from flowing out of his body.

Meanwhile, he himself drifted over to that clump of black shadows that Lin Qiancheng had transformed into.

Lin Qiancheng said mildly, “If it was that clone of the Northern Ocean Martial Saint Zhuang Kun that you refined, perhaps you would still pose a threat to me.”

“Even if I am in a weakened state, even if you are heaven-defyingly talented, it is still much too early for you to think about doing anything to me.”

Yan Zhaoge laughed lightly, “Less of this nonsense. If my Northern Ocean Clone moved to attack you now, he would first be unable to guard his own life force, being sucked dry by this Nine Dragons Devouring Heavens ritual.”

Lin Qiancheng said, “You are indeed no ordinary youth. Still, so what?”

“Making a move yourself, you will similarly have your life force devoured by the ritual. Meanwhile, I having completely transformed into an illusory form, you will not be able to damage me.”

“As time passes, it will still be that Martial Saint clone of yours that becomes a sacrifice at the end of the day, helping me to open the dragon gate.”

“Without that Martial Saint clone, when no longer being affected by the Nine Dragons Devouring Heavens, it will not be likely that you can escape from me after the ritual has ended.”

Lin Qiancheng’s tone was composed and confident, “Ever since you chased me in here, all of this had already been decided.”

“The burial grounds of numerous dragons entering the sea-how great of a fortune this must be. Do you know how many dead dragons are buried there?”

“Ten? Hundred? I tell you, far from it!”

“Believe me, having been able to personally witness this grand opening of the dragon gate should already be the greatest pride of your entire life.”

“Although, your life will be ending with this.”

Yan Zhaoge was neither troubled nor flustered, the corners of his mouth arching slightly upwards as a cold smile was revealed on his face, “It is the same thing for us. Let us revel in it together then.”

“Don’t you want to infuriate me into making a move, seeing me just literally asking to be buried beneath these Nine Dragons

Devouring Heavens?”

Yan Zhaoge approached the vicinity of the black shadow, raising his palm, “As you wish, I’m coming.”

Accompanied by Yan Zhaoge’s approach and the raising of his palm, his life force grew more and more unstable, being increasingly devoured by those nine one-eyed black dragons.

Yan Zhaoge’s skin even began gradually losing its lustre, turning ashen as there were signs of him becoming old and shrivelled with even his originally black hair beginning to look withered.

However, Yan Zhaoge’s expression did not change in the least. Accompanied by the raising of his right palm into the form of a fist seal, everything seemed to fall silent for just that instant.

A feeling of danger suddenly arose within Lin Qiancheng’s heart.

Yan Zhaoge’s right fist seal came downwards from above his head, directed straight at that illusory form that Lin Qiancheng had transformed into!

The feeling of danger within Lin Qiancheng’s heart grew.

Logically speaking, even if Yan Zhaoge’s strength far surpassed those of the same cultivation level, with him, Lin Qiancheng, being a Martial Saint, also executing the Illusory Shadow Demonic Art with all his might as he looked only to defend himself rather than

to injure others, Yan Zhaoge should not be able to do anything to him.

However, Lin Qiancheng felt as though a great crisis was looming overhead.

That feeling was like the heavens and earth before him had arrived at the end of the world together, all objects heading into joint destruction to be completely decimated!

The heavens and earth before Lin Qiancheng's eyes seemed to be collapsing and overturning, everything becoming chaotic.

It was as though all things were circulating in reverse.

Numerous spirit talismans congregated above Yan Zhaoge's head, transforming into a massive spirit array which manifested Yan Zhaoge's fist-intent as it circulated.

As Lin Qiancheng looked over, that fist-intent had formed an illusory world of light, but everything within that world of light shockingly seemed to be circulating in reverse!

Cyclic Heavenly Seal!

This palm of Yan Zhaoge's prioritised concept rather than force. It was not that momentous force of the Cyclic Heavenly Seal which could overturn the heavens and the earth that he employed but the profundities of its concept, the essence of the reversal of two

extremes.

Lin Qiancheng's Illusory Shadow Demonic Art currently posed no external threat at all as he was completely focused on projecting its concept and miraculous variations with which to resist the Nine Dragons Devouring Heavens.

Currently being interrupted by Yan Zhaoge's Cyclic Heavenly Seal, the illusory form that Lin Qiancheng had transformed into suddenly became bright at times whilst dim at others.

As the two extremes circulated in reverse, Lin Qiancheng's figure actually began gradually regaining its clarity, returning from illusory to real!

Within the black shadows, Lin Qiancheng's face gradually became visible. Having always been composed earlier, he was currently greatly shocked as he had not thought that Yan Zhaoge might actually have a way to break through his Illusory Shadow Demonic Art.

Looking at Lin Qiancheng, Yan Zhaoge smiled, "You being a Martial Saint, if not for the shortcomings of the Illusory Shadow Demonic Art itself having caused you to become extremely weak, it would also not have been so easy for me to drag you out of that state of non-being."

"Still, it was you yourself who chose to come to the Bewildering Maze Sea today. Don't blame me for claiming your life when you're enfeebled then."

Lin Qiancheng discovered to his great shock that beneath the influence of Yan Zhaoge's Cyclic Heavenly Seal, the illusory form that he had transformed into had been broken apart as he gradually regained his original form.

The essence qi of lifeforms that he had stolen and transformed into a true essence of dark demonic qi had always been very compatible with the death qi within the deep abyss.

At this moment, life force actually radiated from it once more.

This drew the attention of those nine one-eyed black dragons even more than the Northern Ocean Clone did.

The main target of the Nine Dragons Devouring Heavens instantly shifted from Yan Zhaoge's Northern Ocean Clone to Lin Qiancheng!

Greatly enraged, Lin Qiancheng drew on his strength and struck out with a palm towards Yan Zhaoge, wanting to repel his Cyclic Heavenly Seal.

However, Yan Zhaoge did not even try to avoid it. Instead, whilst not changing the Cyclic Heavenly Seal, he brought the Earth Devouring Burner forth with his other hand, dissipating the force of Lin Qiancheng's demonic palm.

Lin Qiancheng's heart sunk as this attack of his caused his

strength to become even more unstable, being unceasingly absorbed by the Nine Dragons Devouring Heavens.

Yan Zhaoge laughed, “Come, Evil Saint! Let us personally witness this grand event together!”



# HSSB 551: The Decimation Sent Their Way

---

Due to Yan Zhaoge, Lin Qiancheng felt unable to restrain his life force as it was unceasingly absorbed by the Nine Dragons Devouring Heavens.

Looking at Yan Zhaoge, Lin Qiancheng found that he himself had already repressed the life force from flowing out of his body.

He discovered that the situation was already completely out of his control.

The Nine Dragons Devouring Heavens ritual was still ongoing, the dragon gate down below in the midst of slowly opening as he wanted.

However, the primary target of the sacrificial ritual was already him and no longer the Northern Ocean Clone!

The final result of the sacrificial ritual would be him completely sacrificing his life essence to the ritual, while Yan Zhaoge and the Northern Ocean Clone got to enjoy the benefits that would come!

Lin Qiancheng's eyes shone with a severe light as he dispelled the illusory shadow transformation on his own accord, beginning to accumulate power with which he targeted Yan Zhaoge.

Seeing Lin Qiancheng prepared to go all out against him, Yan Zhaoge was not flustered as he began drawing out a protracted

battle between the two.

The enemy advancing amidst his retreat and retreating amidst his advance left Lin Qiancheng infuriated.

Yan Zhaoge was of no mind to slay Lin Qiancheng here with the help of the Northern Ocean Clone.

Since Lin Qiancheng was preparing to open the dragon gate with this Nine Dragons Devouring Heavens ritual, Yan Zhaoge was naturally happy to accommodate him.

He would certainly not be interested in becoming a stepping stone for Lin Qiancheng. However, if Lin Qiancheng would be becoming his stepping stone, Yan Zhaoge would definitely smilingly give his consent, not being stingy in extending a helping hand in helping him complete his glorious calling.

Looking at Yan Zhaoge who had still been tyrannical and domineering a moment ago now suddenly having become slick and uncatchable, Lin Qiancheng didn't find it funny at all as he just felt a chill permeate his heart.

As time went on, the Nine Dragons Devouring Heavens ritual unceasingly devoured Lin Qiancheng's life force.

Looking at Lin Qiancheng, Yan Zhaoge said mildly, "There is indeed a smart aleck here. Lin Qiancheng, you will not have died by my hand. You will be dying to your own schemes."

Lin Qiancheng released a final frenzied howl, accompanied by which the dragon gate finally mightily opened with the tugging of the nine black dragons!

Meanwhile, one of the three great Martial Saints of this Vast Ocean World, the Evil Saint Lin Qiancheng, gradually shrivelled up and decayed, sinking within the deep abyss of the Bewildering Maze Sea.

The Martial Saint had been forcibly rendered dead by Yan Zhaoge with the help of the special properties of the area here.

He had died in an extremely stifled, useless manner.

Yan Zhaoge met up with the Northern Ocean Clone before they saw those nine one-eyed black dragons release simultaneous majestic roars, their bodies no longer coiling within the deep abyss as they instead wanted to shoot upwards and escape.

The dragon gate down below opened slightly, infinite radiance shooting out from within.

“Oh? There are still changes like that?” Yan Zhaoge’s heart tensed as the Northern Ocean Clone hurriedly brought him along to the side.

The nine one-eyed black dragons rushed upwards, numerous streams of light following closely behind their tails as they rushed

out of the deep abyss and traversed the seawater, next breaking through the sea's surface before finally shooting straight into the horizon!

Yan Zhaoge looked rather shockedly at this scene as well. He saw that the deep abyss was still collapsing unceasingly before the dragon gate rumbled and shook, actually closing once more before levitating into the air.

The nine soaring black dragons were like the head of a dragon, while the dragon gate dragged along behind them was like that dragon's tail.

The collective thick streams of light in between them that connected the heavens and the earth resembled the body of that dragon.

At this moment, there seemed to be a massive dragon of light that surpassed human imagination soaring between the heavens and the earth as it flew out of the Bewildering Maze Sea. Its head greatly resembled a mountain range while its body resembled a great river.

The light dragon broke through the horizon, aimlessly coiling once within the sky before descending into the distance.

Yan Zhaoge chased it out of the depths of the sea. He saw that while the tail portion of that massive dragon was still in the Bewildering Maze Sea, its head had already slammed down towards another region of sea!

To the northeast of the Bewildering Maze Sea was a continent.

The Vast Ocean World was mainly composed of ocean, but there were continents in it as well on which some sects made their home.

The area neighbouring the Bewildering Maze Sea was the territory of the Brilliant Thunder Sect of the Six Evil Sects.

On the Thunder Fire Peak of the Jiamao Mountain Range where the Brilliant Thunder Sect was located was currently congregated a group of Brilliant Thunder Sect martial practitioners who were in the midst of discussing some affairs.

Their Chief, the ‘Crimson Thunder King’ Geng Hui, had failed in his attempt to slay Yan Zhaoge over in the faraway Star Shifting Sea. He had returned injured and immediately gone into secluded cultivation, needing to first stabilise his injuries.

The people of the Brilliant Thunder Sect felt shocked whilst also on tenterhooks.

Having attempted to encircle and slay Yan Zhaoge yet failed, it was equivalent to the Brilliant Thunder Sect having sown enmity with Yan Zhaoge. With even Geng Hui being injured, if Yan Zhaoge decided to give chase and attack the place now, they required a countermeasure in place for that.

“As long as we guard our sect properly, even if that kid surnamed

Yan has a Martial Saint clone, he would still not be able to do anything to our sect.”

“Having failed in attacking our Mountain, he might rampage in places other than Thunder Fire Peak. That way, even more damage would be caused.”

“Contact the other Evil Sects. If we all join hands, we should be able to exterminate him. If he is coming to take revenge, we might just be able to set a trap for him.”

“After having broken through the Blood Dragon Sect, the Sacred Evil Sect, the Dragon Slayer Sect and Soul Shocking Island have all headed to Water Crystal Palace. They should not be able to make it back in time.”

They all expressed their opinions, after which the leading Elder waved his hand, “Let’s wait for Chief to make the final verdict after he has treated his wounds. Now, stay on full vigilance. Notify our disciples who are outside to return, lest that Yan Zhaoge comes in pursuit...”

Amidst his words, his expression suddenly changed greatly.

Within the secluded cultivation grounds, a mighty ‘boom’ resounded as Geng Hui directly shot out.

Some Brilliant Thunder Sect martial practitioners with comparatively lower cultivation bases were still dazed and

uncomprehending of what was happening when they saw the higher echelons of the sect hurriedly fleeing from the mountain.

Not much time was left to them before a terrifying light dragon descended from the heavens, slamming directly down onto Thunder Fire Peak!

In an instant, the Jiamao Mountain Range collapsed mightily as Thunder Fire Peak was directly levelled away by that terrifying force, a huge basin appearing in the earth where it had been.

The lengthy mountain range had completely collapsed, gorges extending on the great earth through tens of thousands of li.

The entire continent shook intensely, seemingly about to break into a few portions just with this.

The martial practitioners of sects like Myriad Sword Pool who were also on the continent were all taken aback as they were completely unaware as to what might have happened. It was as though a world-extinguishing tribulation had suddenly appeared without any prior warning in this world.

The light dragon slammed into the great earth, entering within as the light soon vanished. There was just that massive dragon gate at its tail portion which slammed into the ground along with it as well, landing in the bottom of the basin.

Dirt suffused the area, broken rock scattered everywhere. When

all finally calmed, there was only a massive basin left at the scene, a massive door formed of white bones standing at its very centre.

Geng Hui stared dazedly at this scene, stiffly swivelling his head to scan the surrounding area as he discovered that of his Brilliant Thunder Sect, there were shockingly only a few peak Martial Grandmasters who had made it out alive.

Everyone else had been destroyed along with the sect.

The Brilliant Thunder Sect of the Six Evil Sects, one of the Sacred Ground-level powers of the Vast Ocean World, had been virtually decimated by this sudden calamity that had come out of nowhere!

Yan Zhaoge and the Northern Ocean Clone shot out of the deep abyss, hurrying northeast after the trail of the light dragon.

Seeing the scene of the collision of the light dragon with the great earth, Yan Zhaoge was rather dazed as well, “Lin Qiancheng probably wouldn’t have known that such a thing would happen, right? This method of his really is too harmful.”

“The direction that the light dragon travelled in seems to have been related to the circulation of the Vast Ocean World’s earth veins. I wonder who the unlucky party was?”

Leaving the Bewildering Maze Sea and identifying the direction, Yan Zhaoge’s expression could not help but turn a little strange, “It seems to be the territory of the Brilliant Thunder Sect?”



# HSSB 552: The Brilliant Thunder Sect That Got Hit Out Of Nowhere

---

In the battle outside the Star Shifting Sea, other than the Blood Dragon Sect's Nian Chen, those who had helped in encircling and attacking Yan Zhaoge had also included the Chief of the Evil Shifting Sect 'Heavenly Evil' Feng Jingsheng and the new number one expert of Spirit Rhino Island after Fang Kan's death, the Transcending Mortality Martial Grandmaster Guan Li.

Finally had been the Chief of the Brilliant Thunder Sect, the 'Crimson Thunder King' Geng Hui who was acclaimed as the number one expert of the Vast Ocean World beneath the Martial Saint realm, reigning at the top of all the Transcending Mortality Martial Grandmasters.

The Blood Dragon Sect's Nian Chen, Myriad Sword Pool's Yan Gang as well as Soul Shocking Island's Liu Shuo might still be able to suppress Geng Hui with their Sacred Artifacts. However, if they were without their Nine Dragon Fingers, Floating Sinking Sword or Soul Shocking Box, they would only be able to slink away when seeing Geng Hui.

This Chief of the Brilliant Thunder Sect was indisputably the person of the Vast Ocean World who was currently closest to Transcending Mortality and entering Sainthood.

That the Evil Shifting Sect's Feng Jingsheng and Spirit Rhino Island's Guan Li would get involved had been within Yan Zhaoge's predictions.

After all, his enmity with the Evil Shifting Sect and Spirit Rhino Island was not small. If they had the chance to, it was only natural for them to want to take revenge.

While Good and Evil were diametrically opposed, for dealing with Yan Zhaoge, at the very least, the Blood Dragon Sect, Spirit Rhino Island and the Evil Shifting Sect had temporarily overlooked their individual camps by tacit agreement, cooperating for the time being.

However, while Yan Zhaoge had not come into conflict with the Brilliant Thunder Sect before, Geng Hui had actually appeared and tried to kill him with all of them. This really begged one's attention.

It was not likely that he had come to assist at someone's behest.

Yan Zhaoge's battle achievements of having slain Fang Kan and repelled Lin Qiancheng over the Bewildering Maze Sea was something that all of the Vast Ocean World knew. Those beneath the Martial Saint realm who challenged Yan Zhaoge on their lonesome were virtually courting death.

How close a relationship or how huge a price could spur someone to take on a risk as great as that?

If it was unrelated to others, having been the intentions of Geng Hui and the Brilliant Thunder Sect themselves, what reason then might lie therein?

A thought immediately flashed through Yan Zhaoge's mind.

The Eye of the Thunder Emperor fragment concealed within Yan Zhaoge's right eye flickered faintly with the light of thunder, causing a slight piercing pain within.

In having slain Fang Kan over the Bewildering Maze Sea, Yan Zhaoge had unleashed the power of the Eye of the Thunder Emperor fragment.

There had been many eyewitnesses back then, but most of their attention had been placed on his Northern Ocean Clone that was in the Martial Saint realm.

However, having properly heard about all this in detail, perhaps the Brilliant Thunder Sect might have noticed An Instant's Thunder?

Was it that they aspired to such power purely because of the specialities of their sect or was it that they knew about where An Instant's Thunder stemmed from, therefore sneakily setting their eyes on it?

If they knew where An Instant's Thunder stemmed from, was it merely limited to understanding, or was it...

Did Geng Hui and the Brilliant Thunder Sect possess an Eye of the Thunder Emperor fragment too?

Yan Zhaoge narrowed his eyes, flying with the Northern Ocean Clone across the great ocean and over onto the mainland towards the region where the Brilliant Thunder Sect had once stood.

At the Star Shifting Sea, Geng Hui had run the fastest. Wanting to take care of Nian Chen and the Nine Dragon Fingers, Yan Zhaoge had ignored him.

However, back then, Yan Zhaoge had mentally noted down Geng Hui's baffling presence there.

In order to prevent Lin Qiancheng from pulling the wool over everyone's eyes and fishing in turbid waters whilst also making sure that his judgement went rightly, the three heavyweights of the forces of Evil having swept across the territory of the forces of Good and caused great damage, Yan Zhaoge had decided to first go to the Bewildering Maze Sea to look for Lin Qiancheng.

However, a petty person such as him could never have forgotten about the matter of the Brilliant Thunder Sect.

However, never would he have thought that Lin Qiancheng's opening of the dragon gate might actually cause a situation such as this where the Brilliant Thunder Sect had gotten hit out of nowhere and suffered a tragedy.

When Yan Zhaoge saw the shattered pieces of the great earth and the decimation of the former mountain range with lofty peak having been reduced to mere basin, he shook his head non-stop as

well, “This is really a level of bad luck in itself.”

That terrifying collision by the light dragon earlier was such that even a Martial Saint would have been instakilled in having met it head on.

While the Brilliant Thunder Sect’s Thunder Fire Peak had been bolstered by them for many years, the Brilliant Thunder Sect martial practitioners had likely not dared to circulate their guardian grand formation for even the least bit of resistance.

They had only been able to flee with all their might, every survivor already being hard found.

If they had hesitated and attempted to put up some form of resistance, they would have been blasted into smithereens along with their entire sect.

Yan Zhaoge surveyed the area. It was totally messed up, with no Brilliant Thunder Sect martial practitioners still present in the vicinity.

Yan Zhaoge believed that there should be survivors. However, there were probably only Geng Hui as well as a miniscule number of their peak experts who had been able to survive this tribulation.

Currently not being visible, it should be that they had retreated after examining the dragon gate at the bottom of that basin and discovering that there was temporarily nothing that they could do.

Without the protection of their mountainous headquarters, the sect had virtually been decimated completely. Under such grave circumstances, if any other enemies of theirs like Yan Zhaoge came looking for them or if any of the other Evil Sects came over looking for easy pickings, the Brilliant Thunder Sect would thereon truly be eradicated completely from the Vast Ocean World for good.

However infuriated and despondent they were, Geng Hui and the others could only have found a place to conceal themselves first, recuperating from their injuries and observing the overall situation.

Yan Zhaoge temporarily set aside the matter of the Brilliant Thunder Sect, carefully examining that basin as well as the dragon gate located within its depths.

Within the basin visibly emanated numerous streams of black qi as that dragon gate that had opened within the Bewildering Maze Sea was now closed again.

However, Yan Zhaoge could feel that the current dragon gate was different from before, merely having closed simply.

There seemed to be a shocking change currently brewing within the dragon gate.

As Yan Zhaoge's thoughts circulated, the Northern Ocean Clone descended, coming before the dragon gate within the basin and grabbing outwards within the air.

Beneath the force exerted by the Northern Ocean Clone, the massive dragon gate slowly swung open with a creaking noise.

Gazing inside, Yan Zhaoge saw dense death qi coiling within like thick black ink.

However, observing carefully, it was evident that the black qi was actually in the midst of gradually dissipating.

The spiritual qi network of the entire Vast Ocean World was currently unceasingly affecting the spiritual qi flow within the dragon gate.

The death qi was being reduced unceasingly, a flourishing life force instead surging within.

At the same time, Yan Zhaoge discovered that within the dragon gate, a vigorous and authoritative, vast and majestic aura that exemplified the dragon race was beginning to gradually manifest.

It was as though the numerous dragons that had died were currently in the midst of reviving.

It was just that while this qi of true dragons was still authoritative and shocking, it was still rather lacking as compared to the true coiling of numerous dragons.

Yan Zhaoge knew that the dragons had not been revived. Instead, it was like the ice dragon corpse that he had obtained at the old residence of the Glacial Dragon Martial Saint, their spirituality not fading after their deaths as their dragon authority was therefore maintained.

However, this roiling dragon qi intermingled with that dense death qi made for an extremely terrifying domain.

The space and time within the dragon gate was independent from that of the Vast Ocean World, seeming as though it was another world.

Currently, with the dragon qi obstructing the way, if one were to try to go in, they would likely end up the same way as the Brilliant Thunder Sect, with even Martial Saints being unlikely to make it in.

“From the looks of it, we will have to wait patiently for some time until this burial ground of numerous dragons has gradually calmed before only then being able to enter,” Yan Zhaoge gradually came to a realisation, “I wonder how long that might be, though?”

As time slowly passed, the experts of the other sects all rushed over upon getting wind of this. Seeing the scene before them, they all exchanged looks, completely lost for words.



# HSSB 553: The Path Back To The Eight Extremities World

---

Seeing that he was unable to enter the dragon gate although it had finally opened, Yan Zhaoge didn't know whether to laugh or to cry.

“If Lin Qiancheng had known that it would eventually turn out like this, I guess he probably wouldn't have come so happily to open this dragon tomb?”

Having gone through so much effort and used the Nine Dragons Devouring Heavens technique, while the dragon gate had finally opened, there was no way to seize the initiative as there was only waiting till the world within the dragon gate had stabilised before it could be entered.

At that time, others would have long since got wind of this, waiting here together as they all began on the same starting line.

What good would those previous actions mean then?

Had Lin Qiancheng known about this, he probably wouldn't have so triumphantly treated that Nine Dragons Devouring Heavens technique as a treasure.

Ignoring the fact that the Brilliant Thunder Sect was located here, even for he himself, it would have been totally detrimental if all had gone as he had planned.

Yan Zhaoge had a rather strange expression on his face as he looked at that basin below him, “Yeah, it really is a huge pit he dug for himself.”

The martial practitioners of the various other sects congregated in the vicinity of the basin as well. Those who had accompanied Yan Zhaoge to the Bewildering Maze Sea also soon gradually arrived.

After having heard Yan Zhaoge’s explanation, all of them were lost for words as they were unable to speak for a time.

Lin Qiancheng had long since set a trap, preparing an ambush in the Bewildering Maze Sea as he waited for someone to fall for the bait. In the end, however, it had been Yan Zhaoge who had turned out the superior as Lin Qiancheng had been trapped in his own web.

Lin Qiancheng, one of the three Martial Saint experts of the Vast Ocean World, had soundlessly met his doom in the deep abyss of the Bewildering Maze Sea just like that, becoming the key that unlocked the dragon gate.

The news of the burial ground of numerous dragons entering the sea left everyone’s hearts beating increasingly quickly as well. Looking at the dragon gate at the bottom of the basin, countless thoughts sprung up within their minds.

No one disbelieved Yan Zhaoge’s words, because the scene before

their eyes already proved how powerful that existence of legend was.

The Brilliant Thunder Sect of the Six Evil Sects had directly been decimated in just an instant.

This feat was not something that any single person would have been able to achieve in the current Vast Ocean World.

Looking at them, Yan Zhaoge smiled, “This will not be stabilising within just a couple of days. This Yan will return to Changli Mountain first.”

Xu Fei and Shi Jun naturally believed in Yan Zhaoge’s judgment. The martial practitioners of Changli Mountain exchanged glances, specifically leaving someone behind to stand guard before turning to leave as well.

Seeing this, those of the other great sects were rather hesitant.

While they could indeed somewhat feel the dangerous aura within the dragon gate down below, they just felt rather unresigned to not being able to do anything.

Someone disbelievingly tried to enter the dragon gate. In the end, he was instantly exterminated by the terrifying, tyrannical dragon qi within, without even his bones remaining.

Everyone felt a fearful chill run down their spines. It was only

with that that they accepted that they would not be able to enter for the time being. Still, all the sects left someone behind in the vicinity of the basin to keep watch over the area.

Accompanied by Yan Zhaoge returning to Changli Mountain, the earlier tribulation that had been set in motion by the Blood Dragon Sect finally came to an end.

After the incident with the Brilliant Thunder Sect occurred, Soul Shocking Island and the Dragon Slayer Sect immediately ceased completely in their battle with Water Crystal Palace and Myriad Sword Pool, while Water Crystal Palace and Myriad Sword Pool also let things end just like that.

Both sides had paid close attention to the incident that concerned the Bewildering Mist Sea and the Brilliant Thunder Sect. After having gotten to the bottom of things, they tacitly ceased to battle.

The flames of war which had blazed through the Vast Ocean World just earlier now ceased to burn, things rapidly regaining their original calm.

However, the repressed atmosphere still remained as everyone seemed to be waiting for something.

Still, both sides had suffered tragic losses in this great battle.

On the side of Good, the Blood Dragon Sect had been virtually decimated, the two Transcending Mortality Martial Grandmasters

of Spirit Rhino Island had both fallen and Water Crystal Palace had also suffered great losses from having been surrounded and assaulted by many enemies initially.

On the side of Evil, the Evil Saint Lin Qiancheng had perished, the Chief of the Evil Shifting Sect Feng Jingsheng had perished and the entire Brilliant Thunder Sect had been levelled.

Whether it was Good or Evil, both sides had suffered huge blows.

Meanwhile, following this great battle, Yan Zhaoge's reputation reached a whole new level as he was virtually like the great sun within the sky.

To the martial practitioners of the Vast Ocean World, whether or not Yan Zhaoge's strength was superior to the Chief of the Dragon Slayer Sect Zhao Zhong and the Chief of Water Crystal Palace Lin Shi, that he was currently even more famous and authoritative than them was an indisputable thing.

Especially having caught the attention of both Good and Evil was the fact that the Sacred Artifact of the Blood Dragon Sect, the Nine Dragon Fingers, had now fallen within Yan Zhaoge's hands as well.

If Yan Zhaoge managed to refine the Nine Dragon Fingers, accompanied by it as well as the Northern Ocean Clone, he would truly then be the undisputed number one of the Vast Ocean World.

Even other Martial Saints or Sacred Artifacts would have to team

up in pairs before they might be able to compete against him.

Currently, the people of the Vast Ocean World had already gradually ceased calling this youth who was merely in his twenties directly by his name.

The earliest had been the name of the 'Crouching Roc'. Due to the fact that this name seemed somewhat to be mocking Yan Zhaoge as mainly having his authority through the mortal shell of the late Northern Ocean Martial Saint Zhuang Kun, more and more people, when bringing him up now, instead addressed him as the Traceless Cloud Dragon King or Traceless Cloud Yan.

Neither the head nor tail of the divine dragon could be seen as it was concealed and without trace amidst the clouds-such was its meaning. Regarding this young expert with an unknown background who had suddenly appeared in the Vast Ocean World and immediately shocked the heavens upon his debut, everyone felt fearful whilst also worshipful of him.

This was so even amongst the peak powers of both Good and Evil. For the middle and lower-tier powers beneath them as well as solitary practitioners, they were naturally filled with incomparable admiration and respect whenever the topic of Yan Zhaoge arose.

This young man had accomplished what many would be unable to attain their entire lives, the speed of his rise to prominence truly being unprecedented as he was already a living legend of the Vast Ocean World.

Currently, only a few people who had enmity with Yan Zhaoge would complain about him behind his back. Still, they only dared to do so in private discussions.

As for Changli Mountain where Yan Zhaoge had temporarily taken up residence, he would naturally be treated as a most esteemed guest there.

“Some time will be needed before we can enter the dragon gate. Everyone should wait patiently. At that time, it will definitely be yet another momentous event. The other sects will probably be accumulatively preparing for it as well,” Yan Zhaoge said to those of Changli Mountain before him.

The Chief of Changli Mountain, Gao Tianzhong, nodded slightly, “That’s right. When the time comes, we hope that you might assist us when is possible.”

Yan Zhaoge smiled, “Chief Gao is polite.”

Exiting Changli Mountain, Yan Zhaoge, Xu Fei and Shi Jun returned to the Ocean Scorching Spring.

As Xu Fei walked, he asked, “Will it affect you and senior apprentice-aunt Fu returning to the Eight Extremities World?”

Yan Zhaoge smacked his lips, “It can’t be said for certain right now. Still, with the dragon gate having opened, the spiritual qi network of the Vast Ocean World as well as its space-time

boundaries have been affected greatly.”

He took out the Lofty Prestige Mirror. Having been nourished and recuperated over this period of time, light was already flickering on the surface of the mirror, just that it was temporarily still retracted and not emitted.

Accompanied by a mere thought on Yan Zhaoge’s part, a vast mirror-light shot out of the Lofty Prestige Mirror, shining towards the distance.

After identifying the direction, Xu Fei and Shi Jun were both taken aback, “That’s...”

Yan Zhaoge shrugged, “That’s right. It’s in the direction of the Jiamao Mountain Range where the Brilliant Thunder Sect used to be located. It might be somewhere in the vicinity, but it might also be within the dragon gate itself.”

“Therefore, us returning to the Eight Extremities World and entering the dragon gate might just fall in line together.”

“The Lofty Prestige Mirror has still yet to recover completely. When it has, it will be able to determine the specific location. If the spatial tunnel lies within the dragon gate itself, that would be the path back home for us.”

Yan Zhaoge stroked his lower chin, “Actually, I had long had a feeling that this might be the case.”



The Eight Extremities World and the Vast Ocean World both contained the legend of the burial ground of numerous dragons. It was most likely there in which existed the dimensional passageway between the two worlds.

When Yan Zhaoge and Fu Enshu had arrived earlier, the dragon tomb had still yet to open. Now that that the dragon gate had opened and the Vast Ocean World had suffered space-time interference, wanting to open a passageway to the Eight Extremities World, it was likely to be in the dragon tomb.

Yan Zhaoge muttered to himself, “I wonder how things currently are over in the Eight Extremities World?”

# HSSB 554: Refutation

---

A great number of human martial practitioners gathered in the East Sea for a decisive battle against the Flame Devils.

This battle finally ended with the Chief of Broad Creed Mountain Yan Di, the Painting Saint Old Man Mo, the Grand Elder of the Sacred Sun Clan Huang Guanglie and the City Lord of Jade Sea City Song Wuliang joining hands and wielding the Taiyi Imperial Breaking Formation, sealing the Flame Devils along with the dimensional passageway to the Flame Devil World.

The human martial practitioners rejoiced. Not only had they slain a great many Flame Devil experts in this battle, they had even had a chance to seal the dimensional passageway. For a considerably long period of time thereafter, it would be hard for the Flame Devils to pose any threat to the Eight Extremities World.

The problem of the Flame Devils had been alleviated greatly this time.

The Taiyi Imperial Breaking Formation that sealed the Flame Devils had originated from Broad Creed Mountain, causing a great rise in their reputation.

However, amidst this great battle, the human martial practitioners had paid a great price as well. Most conspicuous of these was the number one young genius of the Eight Extremities World, the Great Rider of Dragons Yan Zhaoge.

While the Taiyi Imperial Breaking Formation had sealed the Flame Devils, when the seal had formed, it had led to immense destructive power both within and outside of the formation.

All under the Martial Saint realm would have been extremely hard pressed to survive.

Yan Zhaoge had been within the formation at the time as well. For some unknown reason, he had not retreated from inside it in time. He had also not showed up after seal had been completed.

After searching carefully and being unable to find any traces of him, everyone's hearts turned heavy.

Logically speaking, Yan Zhaoge had likely met with disaster, being affected by the aftershocks of the formation of the seal as he had perished amidst this world-shaking battle.

All of Broad Creed Mountain was naturally greatly despondent at this. They never gave up on trying to find him. However, as time slowly passed and there was still no news of Yan Zhaoge, the hope that lay before their eyes seemed like a more and more ephemeral one.

Apart from Yan Zhaoge, of Broad Creed Mountain's higher echelons, there was Fu Enshu who had been swept within the vicinity of the seal as well.

As a result, right after the great battle had ended, a conflict

erupted between Broad Creed Mountain and the Sacred Sun Clan which very nearly culminated in another major battle over the East Sea.

Fu Enshu's disciples, Feng Yunsheng and Yin Liuhua, reported to their clan that during the formation of the seal in the East Sea, a peak expert of the Sacred Sun Clan had suddenly launched a sneak attack on the three of them, causing Fu Enshu to be swept within the vicinity of the seal.

The two sides fought irreconcilably. And over this period of time, a major incident happened there as well.

In the great battle with the Flame Devils, the Chief of Infinite Boundless Mountain, Chu Yan, had been heavily injured, returning to his clan to rest as a result. Because of this, he had entrusted their Grand Elder, Li Jingtū, with their clan's Sacred Artifact, the Heaven Cleaving Axe.

While the Heaven Cleaving Axe had been heavily wounded as well, in order to deal with the attack of the Flame Devils, Li Jingtū had still remained on the East Sea with it.

After the seal had been formed, a period of chaos had ensued. After the situation had gradually calmed, the other Infinite Boundless Mountain martial practitioners realised to their great shock that Elder Li had been killed.

Meanwhile, the Sacred Artifact, the Heaven Cleaving Axe, had actually landed in the hands of the Sacred Sun Clan.

The Eight Extremities World was momentarily thrown into an uproar.

While the Heaven Cleaving Axe was damaged, possessing it along with the Extreme Yin Crown, the Sacred Sun Clan's authority skyrocketed.

Yan Di, Old Man Mo and Song Wuliang were still trapped within the Seal of the East Sea. What also made things worse for Broad Creed Mountain, Jade Sea City and Infinite Boundless Mountain was the fact that the Chief of the Heavenly Thunder Hall Shen Li had appeared, still being allied with the Sacred Sun Clan.

With the two clans joining hands, even the Pavilion Lord of Turbid Wave Pavilion, An Qinglin, had to feel cautious regarding it.

Broad Creed Mountain felt especially stifled, because news had returned from the Earth Domain that while the threat of an invasion by the Nine Underworlds had already been eliminated, their Grand Elder, the 'Heaven Equalling Saint' Yuan Zhengfeng, had been lost amidst chaotic space, his current whereabouts unknown.

Meanwhile, this was to a very great extent due to Shen Li of the Heavenly Thunder Hall having fled in the face of danger.

When Broad Creed Mountain publicly rebuked Shen Li for having fled in the face of danger, Shen Li instead refuted them,

saying that while he had been in the midst of preventing the descent of the Nine Underworlds, Broad Creed Mountain's Yan Zhaoge had greedily moved the rare treasure within the Earth Domain, leading to the collapse of the seal as the devils had very nearly succeeded.

It was because of him, Shen Li, that the crevice to the Nine Underworlds had finally been sealed successfully with the true Devils being prevented from descending.

Broad Creed Mountain was naturally unhappy with that. However, almost all of the Eight Extremities World martial practitioners who had been present in the Earth Domain at the time had died in battle.

Of the survivors, Fang Zhun was in a coma while Yan Zhaoge's fate was unknown with him having vanished without a trace. There was actually only Shen Li who could speak legitimately about what had happened back then.

As a result, even if Broad Creed Mountain wanted to counter his words, they seemed rather ill-equipped to do so. Their claims against each other gradually became undistinguishable as to who was in the right.

The Flame Devils and the Nine Underworlds having been suppressed simultaneously, the Eight Extremities World had been cleared of its external threats.

However, the global situation did not calm as a result. The smell

of gunpowder evidently suffused the air between the Sacred Grounds.

All of them had suffered harsh losses due to the great battles with the Flame Devils and the Nine Underworlds. Even the newly-acquired Heaven Cleaving Axe of the Sacred Sun Clan was damaged, Meng Wan who wielded the Extreme Yin Crown having been injured in combat with the Flame Devils as well.

While assaulting one another, the various clans were also making use of this time to recover from their wounds, accumulating their strength anew.

“Junior apprentice-niece Feng, your injuries are already basically not much of a problem. They will not leave behind any negative effects.”

Within Broad Creed Mountain, Elder Feng Chi looked up and said, “They won’t influence your upcoming cultivation as well.”

Feng Yunsheng nodded before asking, “What about junior apprentice-disciple Yin?”

Feng Chi said, “She’s okay as well. Both of you only suffered superficial injuries.”

Feng Yunsheng bowed towards Feng Chi, “Thank you, senior apprentice-uncle Feng.”

Feng Chi's son, Feng Moyang, handed her a small, intricate white jade bottle, "For the pills in here, take one per day for a total of three days."

"Thank you, senior apprentice-brother Feng," Feng Yunsheng accepted the bottle after which Feng Moyang said brightly, "Zhaoge and senior apprentice-aunt Fu will definitely come out of it safely. I believe that fortune will favour them. There is no need for you to be worried about them. If they knew that you and junior apprentice-sister Yin were safe, they would feel very happy as well."

Feng Yunsheng nodded, not speaking.

Feng Moyang looked at Feng Yunsheng, "I will prematurely congratulate you, junior apprentice-sister Feng, on dominating and suppressing all heroes elsewhere in the Seventh Extreme Yin Bout, returning in glorious victory."

Hearing his words, Feng Yunsheng's gaze shone brightly as she did not say anything like she would try her utmost, instead nodding solemnly, "I will win."

There was no arrogance or self-pride, no panic or fear. She was stable as the great earth, firm as the rock of a mountain.

Feng Chi also said, "You are really not fearful of expectations. This old man will not be afraid of heaping pressure onto you then. It'll all be on you this time."



“By your auspicious words,” Feng Yunsheng took her leave from Feng Chi and Feng Moyang.

After having exited, she saw Sikong Qing and Ying Longtu both waiting for her there.

Feng Yunsheng first nodded towards them in indication that her condition was already basically fine.

As the three walked together, Sikong Qing was the first to speak, “Might the Sacred Sun Clan forcibly hold onto the Extreme Yin Crown just with this, abolishing the Extreme Yin Bout?”

Feng Yunsheng said, “No, they won’t. That would push Turbid Wave Pavilion completely over to the side of our clan, and the Heavenly Thunder Hall might not agree to it as well. While the Sacred Sun Clan has obtained the Heaven Cleaving Axe, they are still far from being able to dictate everything as they would like.”

Sikong Qing nodded, a cold light flickering within her clear eyes, “That’s good then.”

Feng Yunsheng inhaled deeply, “That’s right. That’s good.”

Before her eyes flickered one face after another. There was her Master Fu Enshu, her Grand Master Yuan Zhengfeng...

It finally stopped on the smiling face of Yan Zhaoge, which, whilst seeming refined and well-mannered on the surface, was

actually show-offy and boastful.

# HSSB 555: Emotions

---

The Extreme Yin Crown and the Extreme Yin Bout.

When Feng Yunsheng had entered the Sacred Sun Clan at a young age, her life had come to take a whole different meaning.

From then on, obtaining the Extreme Yin Crown had become the goal of her life, the peak that she aspired to.

If it was merely so, perhaps it would still not be so deeply ingrained into her very core.

Perhaps those who had regained something after they had lost it would feel even more deeply about it.

This was so for Feng Yunsheng. In the past, she had been a Maiden of Extreme Yin who was superior to Meng Wan, the hopes of obtaining the Extreme Crown all placed upon her by the Sacred Sun Clan.

However, due to an accident, the Extreme Yin power in her body had virtually all dried up. Afterwards, the Sacred Sun Clan had had no choice but to get Meng Wan to replace her.

During the first Extreme Yin Bout, Meng Wan who had still been young at the time had engaged in a bitter struggle with Jade Sea City's Chen Suting, finally securing victory by just the slightest of margins.

That year, Feng Yunsheng had already fled the Sacred Sun Clan. However, whenever those in the clan who were in the know brought up the matter, they would all still feel that it was a great pity. If Feng Yunsheng had been fine, the Extreme Yin Crown would have stably entered the Sacred Sun Clan's grasp in this first Extreme Yin Bout. It would not have needed to be such a close thing.

Meanwhile, Feng Yunsheng herself had seen her Extreme Yin power drying up as well as been forced to leave due to having injured Xiao Shen. The glorious future before her had vanished as she had fallen from the highest peak into the deepest gully.

Feng Yunsheng would also sometimes wonder in recent years-if that accident had not occurred that year, how would her life have been like?

Perhaps there would have been the Sacred Sun Clan disciple Feng Muge, having long since achieved her goal and stood on that peak as she presided arrogantly over all her other competitors with the prided crown on her head.

However, in that case, there wouldn't have been the current Broad Creed Mountain disciple Feng Yunsheng.

How would things have been like between her and Yan Zhaoge?

Her temper was worse and more came more easily than Meng Wan. The conflicts between them would probably have been more

intense as well?

Thinking about this, Feng Yunsheng could not help but smile as she seemed able to see Yan Zhaoge blinking towards her, “This girl, be more careful. I’m a very petty person. All my enemies come to no good end.”

“Yeah, yeah, I know,” Feng Yunsheng murmured to herself, “I also know that you are capable, always able to give everyone a shock as you accomplish what others can’t.”

“Thus, this time, you will return peacefully as well, right?”

“Is it that you have already returned long ago, just having concealed yourself somewhere as you plan something, preparing to suddenly leap out and give everyone another fright?”

Yan Zhaoge’s figure surfaced within Feng Yunsheng’s mind. It was this person who seemed a little out of sync with the atmosphere who had helped her to stand back up once more from the deepest gully, gaining a chance to strive towards the peak once more.

It was true that even without her Extreme Yin power, with Feng Yunsheng’s martial talent, her future accomplishments could still have been very high.

The feeling of regaining something that had once been held so precious, that feeling of the darkness dissipating with the light of

day becoming visible once more, was just that exceptionally memorable.

Now, however, Yan Zhaoge had gone missing, with it even being unknown whether he was alive or dead.

Feng Yunsheng felt these to be the most worrying days of her life thus far.

She suddenly recalled the words that her Master, Fu Enshu, had said that year.

“If you are happy being together with someone and always think of that person, that’s actually really nothing much.”

“However, if there comes a time when you still keep on thinking about him even after you have parted ways, you will have to be cautious at that time.”

Feng Yunsheng sighed softly.

It was already no longer a problem of merely continually thinking about that person for her.

It was not like they had never been away from each other before this in the past. However, it had never been like this before, with there completely being no news of him at all with even his life being in question to the point that one could not see hope, only being able to constantly reassure themselves.

“Senior apprentice-sister Feng?” Han Long’er waved his hand curiously before Feng Yunsheng’s face.

Feng Yunsheng broke out of her reverie, shaking her head and smiling slightly.

It was indeed no longer a problem of merely continually thinking about him. It had never been like this for her before, entering a daze from just having been thinking about someone.

Under such unique circumstances, with it being a parting after which it was unknown whether they would ever meet again, that acute feeling within her heart grew more and more intense, maturing steadily till it was finally irreversible, unable to overlook.

Feng Yunsheng did not resist it, did not feel embarrassed.

Whether this fluttering of the heart stemmed at its base from the gratitude from Yan Zhaoge having helped her to re-attain the peak, from her admiration of Yan Zhaoge’s numerous miraculous feats, or if she had been attracted by that occasional feeling of loneliness and desolation that Yan Zhaoge emanated every now and then, feeling curious whilst also pained by it, this was not something that Feng Yunsheng was interested in distinguishing.

She just knew that while gratitude, adulation and empathy might be sprouts, they all weren’t really love at the end of the day.

Not having had much experience with matters of the heart before, Feng Yunsheng couldn't clearly describe this feeling. She just knew for certain that this was not gratitude, nor adulation, nor empathy.

Currently walking on Broad Creed Mountain, she raised her head and gazed at the moon overhead.

Whenever she looked up and saw the moon, Feng Yunsheng would always think of the Extreme Yin Crown.

Now, that crown seemed to be getting closer and closer to her. However, ever since having returned from the East Sea, whenever she looked at the moon, what came now to Feng Yunsheng's mind was instead: In that unknowable place, when someone raised his head and gazed upwards, would he be able to see moonlight as bright as this?

Gazing focusedly at the moonlight, Feng Yunsheng's gaze gradually regained its calm.

Accompanied by her gradual increase in strength, she had been coming closer and closer to succeeding in the Extreme Yin Bout. Even Feng Yunsheng would instead feel a little worry at this point. This was only normal of human beings.

However, ever since having returned from the East Sea, this emotion had gradually disappeared completely.



The Extreme Yin Bout-I will win.

This thought had grown more and more intense, intense to the point that it overshadowed and suppressed all negative thoughts.

However, while Feng Yunsheng's will to succeed was strong as it had never been before, it was becoming less and less because of her lifelong wish.

Her source of motivation was currently more of a soundless vow she had made with someone else.

“Junior apprentice-sister Feng?”

Calmly swivelling her head, Feng Yunsheng saw a bunch of people currently walking over, meeting with her, Sikong Qing and Ying Longtu.

The one who had called out to her was Jing Yunzhi. Beside her were Zhao Ming and some others, all being fellow disciples whom Feng Yunsheng had gotten acquainted with upon just having entered the clan. They were familiar with each other and also on good terms.

They exchanged greetings before beginning to chat. Soon, the discussion came to the current global situation of the Eight Extremities World.

Everyone here being Broad Creed Mountain disciples, they were naturally filled with deep hatred and resentment towards the Heavenly Thunder Hall who had fled in the face of danger and distorted the truth as well as the Sacred Sun Clan who had stabbed them in the back when facing external enemies together.

Zhao Ming snorted, “So what if the Sacred Sun Clan has wrested away the Heaven Cleaving Axe? We’ll have them hand it over sooner or later.”

“Junior apprentice-sister Feng, after you’ve obtained the Extreme Yin Crown, the Sacred Sun Clan and the Heavenly Thunder Hall will no longer be able to do anything. When the Seal of the East Sea has been completed and Chief returns, that will be the time when we settle the full score with them!”

Everyone nodded. Even if Huang Guanglie returned from the East Sea as well, he would not be Yan Di’s match at all.

Meanwhile, Old Man Mo and Jade Sea City’s City Lord Song Wuliang would also not lean towards the Sacred Sun Clan and the Heavenly Thunder Hall.

Jing Yunzhi looked at Feng Yunsheng, “Junior apprentice-sister Feng, in cultivating diligently over this period of time, you’ve also got to take good care of yourself. Don’t go out tempering again, lest you be attacked by some villainous characters.”

Feng Yunsheng nodded, “You can rest easy, senior apprentice-sister. I know.”

“For Broad Creed Mountain, for Grand Master, for Master, for senior apprentice-brother Yan, I will win.”

# HSSB 556: A Bolt From The Blue

---

Looking at Feng Yunsheng and Sikong Qing, Zhao Ming, Jing Yunzhi and the others all comforted, “Fortune will definitely favour Elder Fu.”

“The same thing that happened to the old Chief might just have happened to her and senior apprentice-brother Yan.”

The old Chief Yuan Zhengfeng had been lost amidst chaotic space, his whereabouts unknown. While those of Broad Creed Mountain felt worried over that, this also provided them with reassurance in some other matters.

For example, the disappearance of Yan Zhaoge and Fu Enshu had been conveyed within Broad Creed Mountain as the same thing having happened to them as Yuan Zhengfeng.

There were only their higher echelons as well as those like Feng Yunsheng and Yin Liuhua who had previously travelled alongside Fu Enshu who knew that their current fate was a complete mystery.

Saying that they had disappeared was more to reassure themselves.

By common logic, martial practitioners beneath the Martial Saint realm who had been swept within the seal would all have died without question.

Still, Feng Yunsheng's gaze was firm as she nodded, "That's right. Master and the others will definitely return safely."

As they chatted, they suddenly saw an authoritative-looking middle-aged man walk over from the other end of the mountain path.

Seeing him, Feng Yunsheng and the others bowed in greeting.

"Greetings, senior apprentice-uncle Chang."

"Greetings, Elder Chang."

This authoritative-looking middle-aged man was precisely Broad Creed Mountain's current Disciplinary Hall First Seat Elder, Chang Zheng.

Looking at them, Chang Zheng said, "It's getting rather late. You should go back to rest."

While his tone was very casual, carrying no rebuke at all, everyone said upon hearing his words, "It should only be so, Elder."

Looking at Feng Yunsheng, Chang Zheng said, "There are only a hundred days left before the Seventh Extreme Yin Bout. Over this period of time, you and junior apprentice-niece Yin should remain

in the Mountain and not venture outside, cultivating earnestly in preparation.”

Feng Yunsheng said, “Yes, senior apprentice-uncle Chang. This disciple understands.”

Chang Zheng continued, “With Chief remaining over the East Sea and the whereabouts of junior apprentice-sister Fu and Zhaoge currently both unknown, the two of you cannot grow lax in your cultivation of Extreme Yin power.”

“Junior apprentice-niece Yin after all having entered the clan later than you, her cultivation base being rather low as well, the progression that junior apprentice-sister Feng and Zhaoge concluded previously needs to be gathered and brought to a conclusion by you. Have you finished with that?”

Feng Yunsheng answered, “I have. I handed it over to senior apprentice-aunt Wang.”

Chang Zheng nodded, “Junior apprentice-sister Wang is temporarily guiding you only in your daily martial cultivation. She is also coming to work with grooming Extreme Yin power for the first time. With it being very close to the Seventh Extreme Yin Bout, it will mainly be relying on both of your hard work this time.”

Feng Yunsheng bowed, “You can rest assured, senior apprentice-uncle. This disciple understands.”

Chang Zheng said, "Alright. You should head back to rest earlier."

After Feng Yunsheng and the others had bowed to and taken their leave of Chang Zheng, they all returned to their various lodgings. Looking at Feng Yunsheng's departing figure, Chang Zheng fell into deep thought.

Now, a Broad Creed Mountain disciple came over to find Chang Zheng who frowned slightly at his somewhat panicked expression, "You should calm your heart when encountering matters. What is it?"

While he had been rebuked, the panic on the face of this Broad Creed Mountain disciple did not diminish in the least.

After hearing the report, a look of surprise surfaced within Chang Zheng's eyes as well, "There was something like this?"

He composed himself, pondering as he said, "Do not spread the word. Bring that person over to the Disciplinary Hall to see me."

After that disciple had left, Chang Zheng stood unmoving where he was for a long time, an indistinct voice resounding in mid-air, "Could this be the will of Heaven..."

Feng Yunsheng returned to her lodgings, getting into the meditative position and quietly cultivating.

Her heart slightly jolted. Taking out her accompanying Shadow Shrinking Pouch and looking within, she instantly frowned.

As some crystalline fragments fell out from within her Shadow Shrinking Pouch, Feng Yunsheng was bewildered, “Why did it suddenly shatter? It seems to have been stimulated by some external force.”

Those crystalline fragments were like weathered sand as they unceasingly broke apart within Feng Yunsheng’s palm, finally turning into a fine powder which dissipated in mid-air.

Feng Yunsheng attempted to preserve it with her aura-qi but to no avail.

This was something that resembled a spirit orb which she had inadvertently obtained in the East Sea after the seal had been formed, when all had been chaotic and she had been drifting along solitarily.

Despite having analysed it for a while, Feng Yunsheng had not been able to understand its use at all.

Nothing had been stored within the orb, and it had not contained spirituality at all. It had also not been any dangerous.

After having analysed it, Feng Yunsheng had only felt that this object seemed like the accompanying object to some special treasure. Not having been able to gain anything from this, she had



merely kept it within her Shadow Shrinking Pouch and brought it along with her.

Nothing had happened with it previously, but who knew that this would suddenly have happened today.

The orb having broken apart and been reduced to dust, not leaving any traces behind, Feng Yunsheng vaguely felt it to be rather strange, yet could not understand at all what it might mean.

The next morning, Feng Yunsheng opened the door, welcoming the bright morning sunlight as she walked out.

As she was about to call Yin Liuhua up, someone instead came looking for her.

Seeing that it was an Elder of the Disciplinary Hall who had come in person, Feng Yunsheng could not help but feel slightly bemused as she asked what was going on. The other party only said that he was asking her over to the Disciplinary Hall by the order of their First Seat, Chang Zheng.

Arriving in the Disciplinary Hall, Feng Yunsheng saw that apart from Chang Zheng, the Grand Elder Zhang Kun was actually in the great hall as well.

With successive major tribulations having descended and great loss having come to Broad Creed Mountain, it was currently the Grand Elders Zhang Kun and He Ning who held the highest

positions and cultivation bases in the Mountain.

Having been injured in the battle of the East Sea, He Ning was currently recuperating from her wounds in secluded cultivation. Meanwhile, spending most of his time helping to treat the injuries of the heavily injured and comatose Fang Zhun, Elder Zhang would not make an appearance lightly.

With him actually having appeared in the Disciplinary Hall now, it was for certain that some extremely important thing was going to happen.

Feng Yunsheng bowed towards Chang Zheng and Zhang Kun. Chang Zheng said nothing, just indicating for her to wait by the side.

After a short while, yet another Elder arrived. It was Elder Qin, the East Elder whom Feng Yunsheng had met once before.

Currently, with a great many of Broad Creed Mountain's longtime Elders having perished in battle, Elder Qin was already one of their few remaining top-tier experts.

After Yan Di had become Chief, another Elder had taken on his role as the First Seat of the Martial Inheritance Hall. However, this Elder had perished during the great battle of the Earth Domain.

Elder Qin had returned to the clan this time to assume the role of the First Seat of the Martial Inheritance Hall.

After everyone had been gathered, looking at Feng Yunsheng, Chang Zheng asked slowly, “Junior apprentice-sister Feng, in having asked you here this time, we want you to explain again regarding the previous events over the East Sea in which junior apprentice-sister Fu and the two of you were attacked.”

While feeling it to be rather strange, Feng Yunsheng still replied, “That day, I was travelling alongside Master and junior apprentice-sister Yin. Flame Devils were rampaging about the Outer East Sea with a great battle raging on between our two sides. With Chief and the others soon to fully establish the seal, the situation was even more chaotic.”

“As we were clashing with the Flame Devils, the Grand Elder of the Sacred Sun Clan, Meng Feng, suddenly appeared. From what he said, it sounded like it wasn’t a coincidence at all. Instead, he had specifically launched a sneak attack on us after having confirmed our location.”

“I was separated from Master and junior apprentice-sister Yin. As the frenzied tides caused by the seal swept towards the surrounding area, I tried to avoid them. Afterwards, I only heard from other disciples of our clan that they had witnessed from far away Master and Meng Feng having been swept within the power of the seal together, vanishing without a trace.”

“Afterwards, an Elder of our clan found me and junior apprentice-sister Yin and brought us back to the Mountain.”

After having heard Feng Yunsheng out, Chang Zheng looked at her, only asking after a while, “You too feel that it isn’t a coincidence? How do you think the Sacred Sun Clan pinpointed your location then?”

Feng Yunsheng felt that something seemed to be wrong as she saw Chang Zheng, Zhang Kun and Elder Qin all staring at her.

“Senior apprentice-uncle Chang, you seem to be implying something,” Feng Yunsheng inhaled deeply, “I feel that it wasn’t a coincidence because the Sacred Sun Clan’s Meng Feng said ‘You’re indeed here, let’s see where you can run to’. From this, I deduced that he had known our location.”

“However, this disciple does not know how he came to know of it.”

Looking calmly at her, Chang Zheng asked mildly, “Is that so? However, a solitary practitioner who is well acquainted with our clan is now testifying that it was you who leaked news of junior apprentice-sister Fu’s location.”

# HSSB 557: Stirring Something Out Of Nothing

---

“Me?!” Looking shockedly at Chang Zheng, Feng Yunsheng saw that he and Zhang Kun were looking at her with stern expressions on their faces.

Calming her mind, Feng Yunsheng said in a heavy tone, “Master’s kindness to me is like a mountain. How could I have leaked her movements to the Sacred Sun Clan?”

Elder Qin had only just shockedly rushed here upon receiving a notification from Chang Zheng. He was not clear on the specifics of this matter.

Seeing that Feng Yunsheng didn’t seem to be faking her reaction, he quizzically sent Chang Zheng and Zhang Kun a sound transmission, “Could it have been an oversight on her part?”

Chang Zheng shook his head, saying, “The other party not only testified against you leaking junior apprentice-sister Fu’s whereabouts. He provided the reason for you having done so as well.”

Feng Yunsheng raised her brows slightly, “What did he malign me with?”

“Whether or not it was maligning cannot be determined with just a few simple words,” Chang Zheng glanced at Feng Yunsheng, his

tone turning cold, “According to his words, you leaked junior apprentice-sister Fu’s movements because she had discovered that you were interacting with people of the Sacred Sun Clan in secret for unexplainable reasons.”

“Having detected that junior apprentice-sister Fu had discovered your secret, in order to keep the secret, you sold her out to the people of the Sacred Sun Clan, using them to get rid of her for you.”

“Meng Feng’s target back then was not you and junior apprentice-niece Yin who were Maidens of Extreme Yin. Junior apprentice-sister Fu did not encounter harm due to protecting you, for it was she who had been their target from the start, the person whom they wanted to eliminate.”

Feng Yunsheng was initially outraged but forced herself to calm down, “Can I ask senior apprentice-uncle where the person who claims this is? I am willing to talk it out against him face to face.”

“His words are pure nonsense, stirring something out of nothing.”

Elder Qin looked somewhat disbelievingly at Chang Zheng and Zhang Kun.

Feng Yunsheng was not a normal disciple of Broad Creed Mountain. To put it more precisely, she was not a normal direct disciple of Broad Creed Mountain.

While it was not to the level of Yan Zhaoge, she still possessed special significance that far surpassed her current cultivation base as well as worth in combat with regard to her entire clan.

It would have been fine if she were incompetent. However, from her performances in the Fifth and Sixth Extreme Yin Bouts, Feng Yunsheng was already the greatest contender for the Extreme Yin Crown.

All of the entire Eight Extremities World believed that the Sacred Sun Clan's Meng Wan might not be able to remain the winner in the upcoming Seventh Extreme Yin Bout.

While Feng Yunsheng had just barely been defeated by Meng Wan in the Sixth Extreme Yin Bout, her rapid rate of improvement was fiercer than Meng Wan's.

Feng Yunsheng's name had already spread far and wide in the current Eight Extremities World.

Due to Yan Zhaoge's existence, virtually all of Broad Creed Mountain's younger generation had been overshadowed beneath his radiance. Feng Yunsheng was one of the few rare exceptions to this.

Such a disciple would be a treasure amongst treasures to any single power that they might even treat as half a Sacred Artifact.

They would have to guard her, while their enemies and

opponents would definitely be thinking of ways to deal with her.

Such a charge having come from the outside world, generally speaking, a clan would definitely be immediately biased towards their disciples.

This was so for Elder Qin as well. It was he who had made the initial decision to keep Feng Yunsheng when he had first seen her and Yan Zhaoge back at the Eastern Tang Kingdom of the East Heaven Region.

He had always had a rather good impression of Yan Zhaoge and Feng Yunsheng. With Feng Yunsheng now having been charged not of leaking Fu Enshu's whereabouts but intentionally consorting with the enemy and slaughtering her Master, Elder Qin would naturally disbelieve it.

After all, whichever clan or sect it was, betrayal was always a sin of the highest order.

As soon as it was verified, death would be the only thing that awaited the traitor.

The Sacred Sun Clan had always been thinking of getting rid of Feng Yunsheng. This still applied even now.

Feng Yunsheng's situation was rather unique. Even after she had entered the clan, she had been investigated whether openly or in secret for a considerably long period of time by them, having



passed through all of them as she had come to where she was today.

Elder Qin felt that under such circumstances, there logically shouldn't be any problem with Feng Yunsheng. Otherwise, it would have been discovered long ago. Why would it have been only now?

Looking at Elder Qin, Chang Zheng slowly shook his head.

Seeing his solemn look, Elder Qin's heart sunk.

Chang Zheng swivelled his head to look at Feng Yunsheng, first not mentioning the matter of her speaking against the person who had testified as he instead asked, "When you were separated from junior apprentice-sister Fu, was junior apprentice-niece Yin with her? Or was she separated as well?"

"Master and junior apprentice-sister Yin should have been together back then. Only I alone was blown away by the flow of qi that resembled a hurricane," Feng Yunsheng answered, "Afterwards, I heard from junior apprentice-sister Yin that she too was separated from Master following that."

Chang Zheng asked again, "Did you encounter anyone else after having been separated from the two of them?"

Feng Yunsheng shook her head, "No. When I next encountered someone, it was the Elder of our clan who found me."

Chang Zheng stared at Feng Yunsheng for a while before saying slowly, “A face-to-face confirmation is indeed needed. However, it is not with you.”

He transmitted his voice with his true essence, “Bring Hong Jiaqi in.”

Hong Jiaqi was the one who had testified against Feng Yunsheng. He was a solitary practitioner who was active around the East Sea, an unaffiliated Essence Spirit Martial Grandmaster.

Chang Zheng said Hong Jiaqi, “We can be considered old acquaintances already. You having specifically rushed here with news, this Chang should originally be sufficiently thankful. However, this matter is a significant one. Junior apprentice-sister Feng is a core, direct disciple of our clan who has always performed exemplarily.”

Hong Jiaqi said calmly, “Elder Chang, it is precisely because we are old acquaintances that I made this trip here.”

“Let us not mention old times. Just this time alone, your clan was suppressing the Earth Domain on one hand whilst locked in a heated battle with the Flame Devils over the East Sea on the other. Countless experts perished, great sacrifices being made that will never be forgotten.”

“The Eight Extremities World having been able to surpass the great tribulation of the joint attack from the Flame Devils and the

Nine Underworld Evil Devils this time, your clan deserves the foremost credit.”

“As opposed to this, the Sacred Sun Clan instead stabbed you in the back when the entire Eight Extremities World was jointly resisting these external enemies together.”

“While I am unaffiliated and have only a low cultivation base, I cannot stand seeing the actions of such people. Being even more unwilling to see your clan still being schemed against even after having shed so much blood for the human realm, that was why I made this trip.”

Hong Jiaqi cupped his hands towards Chang Zheng and the others, “I am unclear regarding the specific situation of your clan’s disciple, also not knowing whether there is some good reason for this. I just narrated all that I saw and heard. As for how to deal with it, I trust that Elder Chang and the others will naturally make the right judgment.”

Feng Yunsheng frowned, looking at Hong Jiaqi, “I have never met you before. Could there be a misunderstanding?”

Hong Jiaqi swivelled his head to look at Feng Yunsheng, “You are Feng Yunsheng?”

Feng Yunsheng replied, “That’s right.”

Hong Jiaqi directed a long glance at Feng Yunsheng before saying

rather dismally, “The two of us have indeed never met before. That is really a fortunate thing. Otherwise, I might already long since have ended up like your Master.”

Feng Yunsheng raised her brows, but Chang Zheng raised his hand and stopped her from speaking, “Junior apprentice-niece Feng, I’ve said that it is not you with whom a face-to-face confirmation is needed.”

He called loudly, “Junior apprentice-niece Yin, come in.”

Feng Yunsheng was taken aback as she swivelled her head, seeing Yin Liuhua walk into the great hall.

Chang Zheng looked at Hong Jiaqi and Yin Liuhua as he said, “In order to ascertain the truth of the matter, we will be proceeding with the Blood Soul Recollection Ceremony. Are the two of you unwilling?”

# HSSB 558: A Great Net

---

“Miss Yin, it’s all thanks to you that our Sacred Sun Clan was able to find the location of you and your Master.”

“No! It wasn’t like that! I didn’t do it on purpose! I didn’t know that you were from the Sacred Sun Clan at all! I didn’t mean it!”

“That’s right, you indeed didn’t know that I am from the Sacred Sun Clan. Still, do you think those of Broad Creed Mountain will believe that? And even if they do believe it, having failed to keep things secret, do you think that you wouldn’t have to bear any responsibilities?”

“I...I didn’t know that things would turn out like this...”

“If it was Feng Yunsheng who committed such an oversight, perhaps she would just have gotten away with just a reprimand afterwards. However, it’s different for you. With such an outstanding person standing in comparison with you, you would already be wrong even not having committed a wrong, let alone when you indeed have done wrong now?”

“You...stop it...let me go, I won’t expose your identity...”

“Miss Yin, the person you should want to expose is not me. It is your senior apprentice-sister.”

“You...what did you say?!”

“Feng Yunsheng has actually been always been someone of our Sacred Sun Clan, having been planted within Broad Creed Mountain through a scheme of self-hurt. In the end, her Master, Fu Enshu, saw through this during your trip to the East Sea this time. Before your Master had been able to determine this for sure, she made the first move, establishing contact with our Sacred Sun Clan’s Elder Meng as she tried to attack and kill Fu Enshu to silence her. How do you think this sounds?”

“How could it be? You...I understand now. Your Sacred Sun Clan has no confidence of winning the upcoming Extreme Yin Bout at all, thus employing such a scheme!”

“This is not something that you should be concerned with. What you should consider is...if it was not her who exposed things, that would mean that it was you...”

Ever since having returned from the East Sea, these voices had been reverberating unceasingly within Yin Liuhua’s mind.

Gradually, however, a new thought arose.

For the Heavenly Thunder Hall and Infinite Boundless Mountain, since they only possessed a single Maiden of Extreme Yin, regardless of her prowess in battle, they would just have to accept it as they would devote all their efforts to grooming her regardless just for that one in ten thousand chance.

The Heavenly Thunder Hall’s Nian Ying and Infinite Boundless

Mountain's Ling Hui had always performed the worst in the past Extreme Yin Bouts. However, their positions in their clans still remained unique nonetheless.

At the very least, up till now, Infinite Boundless Mountain and the Heavenly Thunder Hall had not run out of patience with them yet.

“If there was only me...if there was only me...”

Gradually, the other voices all disappeared as only this one single voice remained, gradually filling up Yin Liuhua's entire mind.

“Please come in, junior apprentice-niece Yin.”

Hearing Chang Zheng's voice, Yin Liuhua shivered as she regained her wits.

She inhaled deeply, knowing that the most critical moment in her life had now arrived.

After having walked into the great hall, Yin Liuhua bowed towards Zhang Kun and Chang Zheng, the latter pointing towards Hong Jiaqi, “This Mister Hong testifies that junior apprentice-niece Feng is a spy that the Sacred Sun Clan planted within our clan, also saying that it was due to having discovered this secret that junior apprentice-sister Fu was had her location leaked with junior apprentice-niece Feng's betrayal, leading to the arrival of the experts of the Sacred Sun Clan to kill and silence her.”

“He says that apart from himself, you too witnessed the scene of that time, and that he can perform the Blood Soul Recollection Ceremony with you in order to prove this.”

“Is there such a matter? How is it that we have never heard you mention this before?”

Chang Zheng pressured Yin Liuhua with his gaze. Whilst being the First Seat Elder of the clan’s Disciplinary Hall, he was a late Essence Talisman Martial Grandmaster as well.

His gaze seemed to crush down on Yin Liuhua’s body, with no secret possibly remaining concealed.

Yin Liuhua shivered in her entirety as she felt as though her soul had nearly dispersed.

Still, she felt immediately afterwards that while Chang Zheng’s gaze was still on her, it was no longer as shocking to the soul as it had initially been.

Zhang Kun and Elder Qin both clearly trusted Chang Zheng greatly, not intending to overstep their authority as they left him as the Chief of the Disciplinary Hall to preside over all these proceedings.

Ying Liuhua calmed herself, saying weakly, “This disciple cannot be sure. When Master was battling with enemies back then, this



disciple didn't dare to go near at all, even having been blown all around by the aftershocks of their clash as I couldn't even identify up and down from left and right.”

“All that I witnessed were fragmented and incomplete.”

She glanced at Feng Yunsheng, “Senior apprentice-sister Feng has always performed exemplarily, having provided this disciple with much care as well. This disciple felt that I must have heard wrong, thus not daring to foolishly say anything.”

Chang Zheng said, “Mister Hong wants to do the Blood Soul Recollection Ceremony with you. Are you willing?”

Yin Liuhua looked rather worriedly at Feng Yunsheng as she said hesitantly, “This disciple...this disciple...”

Feng Yunsheng composedly watched Yin Liuhua, her gaze shifting continuously between her and Hong Jiaqi.

Zhang Kun and Elder Qin both frowned.

Seeing this, with a flick of his finger, Chang Zheng sent a stream of light into mid-air which manifested as a pillar of light which enveloped both Ying Liuhua and Hong Jiaqi.

Hong Jiaqi pricked his finger with no hesitation at all, a drop of blood spilling out that turned into a line of blood which coiled within the light pillar.

Following Chang Zheng's guidance, Yin Liuhua did the same as well.

The next moment, a mirror of light slowly descended within the great hall.

Scenes were visible within that left everyone shocked as they watched them.

That was the scene of the power of the seal having caused frenzied tides which extended in all directions after the seal had been formed that day.

Afterwards, Fu Enshu could visibly be seen as she was engaged in a great battle with Meng Feng.

“Never would I have thought, not in a million years! My most favoured disciple was actually raised by the Sacred Sun Clan!” Fu Enshu's voice resounded from within the storm as it was filled with disappointment and hatred, “What a great self-hurt scheme it was that your Sacred Sun Clan employed. You could even sacrifice Pan Botai's grandson?”

Meng Feng's voice was as majestic as the heavens, “If you had not discovered Muge's secret, I could originally have allowed you to live for some days longer. After all, as Muge says, you trust her greatly and take good care of her as well.”

“Sadly, however, you just had to be meddlesome, thus sending yourself up the route of death. There is no one but you yourself who can be blamed for this.”

Fu Enshu said coldly, “Even if I die, I will also drag you old undying monster of the Sacred Sun Clan along with me!”

As they battled, Fu Enshu suddenly sent out a vicious, risky strike, sending both herself and Meng Feng within the frenzied tides formed of the power of the seal, both of them thus meeting their doom!

The scene of light ended with this, the tragic air from within still circulating about the great hall.

Exchanging looks, Zhang Kun’s and Elder Qin’s faces both turned dark.

Yin Liuhua’s body shook as she looked rather shockedly at Feng Yunsheng.

Feng Yunsheng was no longer looking at Hong Jiaqi as well as she was staring straight at Yin Liuhua.

Chang Zheng waved his hands to disrupt her gaze as he said slowly, “Junior apprentice-niece Feng, it is not that we’re not giving you a chance to defend yourself. What do you have to say for yourself?”

Feng Yunsheng said, “It wasn’t me.”

Chang Zheng asked, “Who could it be then?”

Feng Yunsheng looked towards Yin Liuhua once more.

Due to the situation having been too chaotic at the time, after having all met up once more, Fu Enshu had not told Feng Yunsheng about the matter of Yin Liuhua having received someone’s assistance and therefore being able to reunite with them the first time they had been separated.

However, Feng Yunsheng clearly knew that she was not a spy of the Sacred Sun Clan!

Thus, there must be something wrong with this Blood Soul Recollection Ceremony.

Either this scene was fake or her Master, Fu Enshu, had been fooled by someone else and had therefore been mistaken about her at the time.

Feng Yunsheng felt like she had been schemed against.

It was not just a single person. It was like there was a great net which was descending upon her.

Fury blazed within Feng Yunsheng’s eyes before she closed them,

her gaze being much calmer as she reopened her eyes, “I was maligned.”

Her gaze swept across Yin Liuhua and Hong Jiaqi, “The Blood Soul Recollection Ceremony can similarly be falsified!”

Hong Jiaqi smiled coldly while Yin Liuhua pursed her lips tightly, her heart tensing despite her calm enough expression.

Feng Yunsheng’s words had pointed her out as the traitor in the matter. There was no longer any room for reconciliation between the two apprentice-sisters.

# HSSB 559: Great Happenings

---

Feng Yunsheng couldn't be sure how the Sacred Sun Clan had discovered their movements.

However, carefully thinking back on her experiences, she was certain that it had not been any fault of hers.

Before today, she had not been willing to suspect Yin Liuhua.

However, having seen this Blood Soul Recollection Ceremony, Feng Yunsheng could not help but do so now.

She did not understand how exactly things had unfolded back then. There was no evidence with which she could prove that someone else had leaked the news liked Chang Zheng had asked.

Feng Yunsheng told herself that she had to keep calm.

Feng Yunsheng scanned Yin Liuhua and Hong Jiaqi, saying loudly, "The Blood Soul Recollection Ceremony can similarly be falsified. I ask for the clan to investigate junior apprentice-sister Yin and this Mister Hong."

Chang Zheng's expression was as per usual as he said composedly, "This is only natural."

Feng Yunsheng said, "If, taking a step back, there was nothing

wrong with the Blood Soul Recollection Ceremony and that scene did occur, there is also the possibility of Master having been misled by the people of the Sacred Sun Clan at the time, therefore misunderstanding me.”

Chang Zheng said, “While there is indeed this possibility, by what you have just said, you would fall under suspicion of trying to worm your way out of things.”

“Because this is a purely one-sided testimony, it cannot serve as proof for your innocence.”

“Junior apprentice-niece Yin and Mister Hong, the clan will be investigating the two of you some more after this,” Chang Zheng turned and appraised Hong Jiaqi and Yin Liuhua who nodded in affirmation.

Hong Jiaqi said emotionally, “Maligning is equivalent to the crime itself, and it is the same wherever one goes. Since I have dared to come to Broad Creed Mountain, I naturally won’t fear shadows lurking around every corner.”

Chang Zheng nodded, swivelling his head to look at Feng Yunsheng, “Then, junior apprentice-niece Feng, is there anything you can additionally use to prove your innocence?”

“After all, like you said, you were not present when the events in the scene of light unfolded.”

Feng Yunsheng inhaled deeply, saying in a heavy tone, “While I indeed doubt the veracity of the Blood Soul Recollection Ceremony, I myself do not have any way of proving it to be falsified, because I was not there at the time, having been separated from Master and junior apprentice-sister Yin. I only came to learn about what had happened to Master afterwards from the narration of others.”

“However, I had already since broken off all ties with the Sacred Sun Clan, and could never have done something like killing my Master,” Feng Yunsheng said firmly like the driving of a nail into iron, “These few years after having entered the clan, while this disciple cannot claim to have won any achievements for our clan, I was definitely devoted fully to the cause. It was Master and the clan who gave me new life.”

Feng Yunsheng looked up and gazed at them, “In saying that I am a spy of the Sacred Sun Clan, this is merely something in which true and false are hard to distinguish, with only a scene whose cause and background are completely unknown as evidence. Is there any other proof that you have?”

“If I were in league with the Sacred Sun Clan, I should have some channel or method with which to establish communication with them, right?”

“If you say that I leaked information to the Sacred Sun Clan and got someone over to kill my Master, how might I have managed to do that?”

Looking at Feng Yunsheng, Chang Zheng said calmly,



“Afterwards, I will be examining your articles as well as lodgings. Do you have any objections to this?”

Feng Yunsheng shook her head, “You are welcome to do so at any time.”

Elder Qin sat there not speaking a word, only sending a sound transmission over to Chang Zheng and Zhang Kun via sound transmission, “Could the Sacred Sun Clan have been willing to send such a talented disciple over as a spy?”

Chang Zheng said, “Her Extreme Yin Physique had originally been crippled. While her talent is extraordinary, it is not like that is impossible. Having managed to regain her Extreme Yin Physique in our clan should have been out of the Sacred Sun Clan’s expectations as well.”

Elder Qin asked, “What about the Extreme Yin Bout then? There are only three months left. You must know that Feng Yunsheng’s chances of winning this time are very high!”

Zhang Jun frowned, while it was Chang Zheng who said, “It should be inappropriate for junior apprentice-niece Feng to participate in the Extreme Yin Bout this time.”

Elder Qin said, “We still cannot determine that Feng Yunsheng is a traitor now, a deceitful spy who managed to pull the wool over everyone’s eyes. While there was the Blood Soul Recollection Ceremony, those are not sufficient grounds for us saying so. This is unfair towards Feng Yunsheng.”

Zhang Kun and Chang Zheng both looked at Elder Qin.

Elder Qin had a frank look on his face.

It was he who had initially agreed with Yan Zhaoge's request to take Feng Yunsheng in, even having minded not getting into a conflict with the Sacred Sun Clan in doing so.

If Feng Yunsheng was truly a hidden piece of the Sacred Sun Clan, while it was Yan Zhaoge who would hold the greatest responsibility, Elder Qin would be affected by it as well.

However, Elder Qin being someone with a fiery and tough temper, he seemed not to care about avoiding suspicion or securing his position in the least as he still voiced everything that he was thinking.

Chang Zheng said, "If we had confirmed her guilt, she would already have been officially sentenced to death."

Elder Qin stared at him, "What do you mean?"

"Everything is still unknown now. While I am personally unwilling to believe that junior apprentice-niece Feng is such a person, hoping that we will be able to prove her innocence afterwards, she is indeed not suited to participate in the upcoming Extreme Yin Bout," Chang Zheng said slowly as he looked at Zhang Kun and Elder Qin, "This may sound a little disrespectful, but her

problem would not merely be limited to having brought calamity to junior apprentice-sister Fu.”

Hearing these words, Zhang Kun and Elder Qin both fell silent as they seemed to be considering something.

Chang Zheng continued, “Currently, the results of the upcoming Seventh Extreme Yin Bout will be extremely important. The Extreme Yin Crown cannot remain in the hands of the Sacred Sun Clan. Otherwise, when the Heaven Cleaving Axe that they possess has fully recuperated, it would be extremely hard to stand against them.”

“If Feng Yunsheng really is a spy of the Sacred Sun Clan, now that she already knows herself to have been exposed, if she wins the Extreme Yin Bout and obtains the Extreme Yin Crown, who amongst us might be able to stop her?”

“She would definitely betray us and flee on the spot before returning to the Sacred Sun Clan. That would be equivalent to us having freely given the Extreme Yin Crown to the Sacred Sun Clan.”

Elder Qin said, “The Sacred Sun Clan’s Meng Wan was injured over the East Sea this time. It is precisely because they are not confident of obtaining victory that they are trying to strike against our Maiden of Extreme Yin, causing us to get flustered and lose our footing. It is this that would be equivalent to us freely giving the Extreme Yin Crown to the Sacred Sun Clan!”

Chang Zheng nodded, “That’s right, this possibility indeed exists. However, who can say for sure that there is definitely nothing wrong with Feng Yunsheng?”

As Elder Qin was going to say something, Chang Zheng said, “Thus, I propose settling for the middle path.”

Zhang Kun raised his white brows slightly, “Settling for the middle path? How?”

Chang Zheng said, “First and foremost, we have to guarantee that the Extreme Yin Crown does not continue staying with the Sacred Sun Clan.”

Elder Qin and Zhang Kun both nodded, “That’s right.”

“The Sacred Sun Clan’s Meng Wan was wounded, her injuries being serious and definitely not being something that can recover within a short period of time. What happened to her during the Second Extreme Yin Bout will definitely repeat itself again,” Chang Zheng said, “While Feng Yunsheng is unsafe, there are still other people who can defeat Meng Wan.”

Zhang Kun’s expression changed slightly, “You mean?”

Chang Zheng nodded, “While it is uncertain for Jade Sea City’s Chen Suting, Turbid Wave Pavilion’s Fan Qiu stably defeats the Sacred Sun Clan’s Yun Xiuqing, and would be able to defeat the injured Meng Wan as well.”

“Whether or not we can obtain the Extreme Yin Crown is inconsequential. Whatever the case, we definitely cannot let it remain in the Sacred Sun Clan’s hands. It landing in the hands of Turbid Wave Pavilion would, in comparison, be an acceptable result.”

Chang Zheng’s gaze swept across Zhang Kun as he said softly, “Master, our clan actually only requires stability right now. Chief is invincible under the heavens. As long as we are able to tide through this stably, when Chief returns from the East Sea, even if Huang Guanglie comes as well, he would also not be our clan’s match.”

“Due to Chief having Transcended Mortality and entered Sainthood with shocking power, Turbid Wave Pavilion might actually be thinking of something. Instead, it would not be beneficial for our clan to remain standing too much in the limelight right now.”

Hearing his words, Elder Qin frowned greatly. However, he knew that the Grand Elder Zhang Kun had always been a conservative person. Meanwhile, the other Grand Elder He Ning who was not present as she was recovering from her wounds was similarly moderate and conservative in her actions.

Back then, they had been rather unused and opposed to the tough, aggressive style of the senior generation of experts that contained Yan Di, Fang Zhun and Shi Tie.

While Shi Tie had perished, following the rise to prominence of Yan Di and Fang Zhun and with the support of Yuan Zhengfeng as well, the clan had grown stronger and stronger, with their moderate faction having gradually become obsolete.

However, after the great battles of the Earth Domain and the East Sea, with the clan lacking experts and protection, that moderate, conservative way of thinking was slowly rearing its head once more.

Elder Qin looked at Chang Zheng. From what he remembered, while Chang Zheng was Zhang Kun's disciple, his thoughts were rather balanced on the neutral side, never having been purely of the moderate faction.

# HSSB 560: Heaven Spying Orb

---

Elder Qin looked at Chang Zheng whose expression was as per usual. Amidst his sternness, he felt some worry as well.

Was it the current situation of the clan with a great many of its peak experts having been lost that had caused Chang Zheng to become more biased towards the moderate, conservative faction or was there some other reason for it?

Elder Qin could not tell, while Zhang Kun finally spoke after a moment's silence, "You are currently the Chief of the Disciplinary Hall. You are to be fully in charge of this matter."

Chang Zheng answered, "Yes, Master."

While Feng Yunsheng and Yin Liuhua were not directly imprisoned, their movements were restricted with them being placed under surveillance as though they had been confined.

A deep investigation awaited them and Hong Jiaqi.

Feng Yunsheng warned herself that she had to be calm, accepting all of this calmly and not letting it affect her daily cultivation.

There were still around a hundred days left before the next Extreme Yin Bout. If she could prove her innocence by then, she would still be in time to participate in it.

While Zhang Kun and the others wanted to just give up on this time's Extreme Yin Bout, all of Broad Creed Mountain was rather hesitant regarding this due to their chances being extremely great.

While Chang Zheng had full authority on this matter, with the assistance of Elder Qin and the others and the tacit agreement of the two Grand Elders, their preferential treatment towards Feng Yunsheng and Yin Liuhua did not stop as they were allowed to cultivate as per usual.

The investigation proceeded, personally overseen by Chang Zheng.

“All of Feng Yunsheng's things are here?” Chang Zheng asked.

A female Elder surnamed Wang beside him who was currently in charge of Feng Yunsheng's and Yin Liuhua's cultivation answered, “All of them are here, her Shadow Shrinking Pouch included. I did not look at her Shadow Shrinking Pouch, having handed it over to you in its original sealed state. Still, I can be sure that she does not have anything hidden on her.”

Chang Zheng nodded soundlessly, his expression not changing.

However, his heart was filled with doubt, “It's not here. Where could it have gone? Did she not bring it back to the Mountain?”

A dark look flashed through Chang Zheng's gaze, “Could it be that she already knows? No, she shouldn't know yet, or she would



not have reacted like this. Not having been able to start it after such a long time, this goes to show that she inadvertently obtained this treasure, still not knowing how to use it. That's good, I still have a chance."

"But just where could it be? It looks like I'll only be able to slowly break her down..."

When the other party indicated that he had found a Shadow Spirit Talisman in her Shadow Shrinking Pouch, Feng Yunsheng instantly raised her brows.

She was now growing increasingly certain that someone was scheming against her.

It was just-who was it? Or perhaps...who were they?

Feng Yunsheng was currently looking straight at Chang Zheng who stood before her, his gaze similarly calm as no abnormalities could be seen within it at all, "The Shadow Spirit Talisman has not been used before, and it cannot be determined who it can be used to contact. Still, having discovered a one-time use spirit talisman in your Shadow Shrinking Pouch that can be used for long-distance communication, the suspicion on you is growing heavier and heavier."

"It also means that the suspicion on some others is growing heavier and heavier as well." Feng Yunsheng said calmly.

Chang Zheng asked, “Could junior apprentice-sister Yin have touched your Shadow Shrinking Pouch?”

“Yes,” Feng Yunsheng glanced at him, saying slowly, “This Shadow Spirit Talisman is not mine.”

Chang Zheng said, “But there is your residual aura-qi on it.”

Feng Yunsheng answered, “It can be collected wherever I have been in cultivation before.”

Chang Zheng nodded, “That’s right. I will clearly investigate this matter. Still, if there is anything you haven’t reported before, now is the time to reveal it. If it comes to be discovered afterwards, it would only add on to the suspicion on you.”

He glanced at Feng Yunsheng, “Make a list of all the places you have stayed in in recent days, especially in the East Sea. The Disciplinary Hall will check over all of them. Remember not to miss anything out. That would only be disadvantageous to you.”

Feng Yunsheng answered, “I did not miss anything out. I have already said all the locations that I can be certain of.”

Chang Zheng nodded and left.

What caused Feng Yunsheng to feel troubled was that as time passed, the supervision on her instead grew stricter and stricter.

Her arrangements for cultivation with Yin Liuhua were gradually thrown into disarray as the resources that the clan provided to her were affected as well.

While she was not confined within the Disciplinary Hall, the investigation on her grew stricter and stricter with increased questionings being directed at her.

Feng Yunsheng was not greedy for preferential treatment, but the problem that lay herein was that the clan, or the Disciplinary Hall to be specific, was beginning to trust her less and less.

With the Seventh Extreme Yin Bout right around the corner, her cultivation was instead being affected more and more greatly. This indicated that the clan would likely forbid her from participating in this time's Extreme Yin Bout.

This was what troubled Feng Yunsheng the most.

.....

On the World Illuminating Peak of the Sacred Sun Clan, their Chief Huang Xu was seated together with his son Huang Jie.

Looking at his son, Huang Xu said, "No news having come after such a long time, it seems like everything should be going smoothly."

“The only thing that I cannot understand is-how were you so certain that Chang Zheng would act according to our plan?”

Huang Jie’s expression was calm as he answered, “He is acting not according to our plan but his own. We are using him, and he is using us as well. It is just that he doesn’t know that his plan was precisely what I had hoped he would do.”

“If not for this person, it would not have been easy for that Yin Liuhua as she would easily have revealed flaws even at the initial stage. There is only this Chief of the Disciplinary Hall who can be able to help her get around all of these things.”

Huang Xu asked, “What I am curious about is-why would Chang Zheng do such a thing?”

Huang Jie said, “Because he has a selfish reason of his own. He wants to obtain something from Feng Yunsheng, yet has to avoid the suspicions of others whilst doing so. Thus, if Feng Yunsheng committed a mistake, he would be able to openly investigate her things.”

“What thing?” Huang Xu looked at Huang Jie, “It looks like you’re very clear on it.”

Huang Jie took out an orb, placing it before Huang Xu, “I am indeed clear on it. That’s because the thing that Chang Zheng wants is actually in my possession.”

He tapped the orb lightly, a scene of light appearing within, “The scenes within this Heaven Spying Orb of mine are impossible to falsify. Thus, it is iron proof of the matter.”

Watching it through, Huang Xu’s gaze instantly lit up, “So that’s it! So Infinite Boundless Mountain’s Li Jingtū was actually killed by him.”

Huang Jie nodded, “As Li Jingtū was escaping that day along with the Heaven Cleaving Axe after having been heavily wounded by you and the other Elders, he ended up running into this Chang Zheng. He was greedily bewitched by the Heaven Cleaving Axe, thus killing Li Jingtū and destroying the evidence of his misdeeds. Who knew that while the Heaven Cleaving Axe was heavily wounded, still possessing its spirituality, it escaped amidst that battle, finally still ending up in your hands.”

“Chang Zheng dirtied his hands, but was still just giving a gift to our Sacred Sun Clan at the end of the day.”

“The Heaven Spying Orb is the ‘mother’ orb. The ‘child orb’ which recorded all these events was discovered and destroyed by Chang Zheng. However, having recognised the Heaven Spying Orb, he is now looking for the core orb itself.”

Huang Xu thought, “You made him think that the Heaven Spying Orb is with Feng Yunsheng?”

Huang Jie answered, “Actually, it is just an accident. Feng Yunsheng inadvertently obtained an orb. After having discovered

it, I felt that it might be a pretty good chance, thus leading Chang Zheng to take notice of Feng Yunsheng.”

“Normally, Heaven Spying Orbs always only have one ‘child’ orb and one ‘mother’ orb, with this orb of mine being the only exception. It is the first set with one ‘mother’ orb and three ‘child’ orbs to have been discovered. Thus, Chang Zheng didn’t know that what Feng Yunsheng had was actually a ‘child’ orb as well.”

“If I directly revealed the matter, things would not be good for Chang Zheng, and Broad Creed Mountain would not be able to properly account for it to Infinite Boundless Mountain as well. I will reveal it sooner or later, but before that, Chang Zheng can still help us out in this area.”

“Where is that ‘child’ orb now then?” Huang Xu asked.

Huang Jie raised that orb in his palm, “It was shattered by me, and so Chang Zheng will not be able to find it no matter how he tries. Meanwhile, Feng Yunsheng would have been unable to destroy the Heaven Spying Orb with her cultivation base. Thus, Chang Zheng will likely be thinking that the orb was hidden somewhere by Feng Yunsheng.”

“However, he is unable to voice it out at all, and would not easily be able to verify it as well. Thus, he can only put in more and more effort in searching for it. The more effort he puts in, the better it will naturally be for us.”

“He is Broad Creed Mountain’s current Chief of the Disciplinary

Hall, and there are only two ageing elderly of Broad Creed Mountain who shrink back from the present and stay concerned about the future who are able to suppress him now.”

“So long as Chang Zheng does not give up, Feng Yunsheng will not be able to extricate herself.”

# HSSB 561: Bright Moon Above The Sea, Distant Horizons Sharing The Moment

---

Huang Jie kept the Heaven Spying Orb, sitting down cross-legged with his hands on his knees, “With first the Decimating Abyss, then two battles over the East Sea, and finally the deaths at the Earth Domain, Broad Creed Mountain is currently devoid of talent. With that, Chang Zheng can freely move for himself, whilst also helping us.”

Huang Xu said, “With these great battles, everyone has taken a huge blow to their vitality.”

The Sacred Sun Clan’s Seven Reigning Suns had all died, and even some of their replacements had perished as well.

Huang Xu continued, “Even though Yan Di, Yuan Zhengfeng, Fang Zhun and Yan Zhaoge are all not around, Feng Yunsheng’s position in Broad Creed Mountain is still stable. If it were someone else who was suspected of colluding with our Sacred Sun Clan and conspiring against their own master, even if they had not been executed or crippled of their cultivation, they would also have been flung into the Heaven Sealing Gorge and locked up awaiting interrogation.”

“Unless the evidence is as solid as a mountain, whoever is in charge of Broad Creed Mountain, they also wouldn’t bear to lose Feng Yunsheng.”

“However, not killing her does not mean that she can stably



participate in this year's Extreme Yin Bout.”

Huang Xu said calmly, “I have a general understanding of Broad Creed Mountain's so-called moderate faction. They would not dare to risk using Feng Yunsheng, and will most likely have placed their hopes on Turbid Wave Pavilion.”

“They, are waiting for Yan Di.”

“Speaking of which, how is it over at the East Sea? Any ideas?” Huang Jie asked.

Huang Xu shook his head slightly, “There is not much certainty.”

Huang Jie fell deeply silent for a rare moment before he sighed, “Perhaps there is only that final method left.”

Huang Xu shook his head, instead saying, “It is good so long as everything goes according to plan. It is just-will Hong Jiaqi and Yin Liuhua reveal any flaws? If the flaws are too obvious, Chang Zheng wouldn't be able to help them hide it even if he wanted to.”

Huang Jie answered, “No one can guarantee for sure that nothing will go wrong at all. Still, there shouldn't be a problem with this.”

“Hong Jiaqi and Yin Liuhua were complete strangers before this. They just need to firmly insist on the scene of before the Blood Soul Recollection Ceremony. They did not interact at all other than that. As for that person who saved Yin Liuhua and sent her to

Fu Enshu before sending the news to us previously, we will not let him appear before the eyes of Broad Creed Mountain.”

Huang Xu shook his head, “We had originally intended to simply kill Feng Yunsheng in the East Sea. Who knew that senior apprentice-uncle Meng would fail. Luckily, there is still room for remedy.”

Huang Jie said mildly, “If there had really not been anyone else, I would also not have originally wanted senior apprentice-granduncle Meng to act. He had not been out of our clan for too long.”

Huang Xu pointed at him, “Speak with care. Senior apprentice-uncle Meng has already died.”

“I was too hasty,” Huang Jie did not rebut as he nodded.

He left after bowing to Huang Xu. Just a few moments later, a figure appeared by the side of the path, seemingly having been waiting specifically for him.

“Junior apprentice-sister Meng, you should be diligently preparing for the Extreme Yin Bout now,” Huang Jie said mildly.

There was not a smile on Meng Wan’s face as she was looking expressionlessly at Huang Jie, “While the news over from Broad Creed Mountain is unclear, it seems that something has happened to senior apprentice-sister Feng?”

Huang Jie seemed not to mind Meng Wan's form of address as he nodded very calmly towards her, "That's right. It's likely that she won't be able to participate in this time's Extreme Yin Bout."

Meng Wan looked straight at Huang Jie, "It is related to our Sacred Sun Clan?"

"That's right," Huang Jie replied.

Meng Wan fell silent, while Huang Jie brushed past her, halting again a few steps later as he said mildly, "If you could have maintained an assured victory over her all along, I naturally wouldn't have had to make a move."

"What do you want to do? Go to Broad Creed Mountain and speak for her? That will only further prove that she is secretly in league with our clan."

Meng Wan swivelled her head to look at Huang Jie who did not look back at her, "If I were you, I would continue cultivating diligently. The stronger you are, the more people there are who will listen to you. For example, I only need to explain just a few additional sentences to you now."

"If you become the number one expert of our Sacred Sun Clan, when we trample Broad Creed Mountain in the future, it will only be the matter of a single word if you want to protect Feng Yunsheng."

“If you want to take care of me and exact vengeance for Feng Yunsheng, that would also only be the matter of a single word.”

Meng Wan said slowly, “I will remember that.”

Huang Jie turned slightly back, looking at Meng Wan from the corner of his eye, “Let me give you a piece of advice. The more concerned you appear for Feng Yunsheng now, the more clearly you are revealing a weakness in yourself. This is so for me and true for any others who are looking as well.”

Meng Wan’s expression did not change in the least as she gazed at Huang Jie, “Senior apprentice-brother Huang, you are an intelligent person, and I have always known that. Still, you are currently doing a very foolish thing. The more you flaunt your wits in front of me, the more guarded I will stay of you and the more I will hate you as well. This is disadvantageous to your usual style of prioritising practical effectiveness.”

Huang Jie swivelled his head and glanced back at Meng Wan before nodding slightly, “That is true. I have been a little overwhelmed by pride. Thank you for the reminder, junior apprentice-sister Meng.”

After saying thus, Huang Jie turned and left.

Meng Wan watched his figure vanish before turning to gaze into the distance beyond the mountains, “Senior apprentice-sister Feng...”

She still didn't understand what Feng Yunsheng was currently experiencing, but she could vaguely experience that chill which seemed piercing to the bone like the harshest winter.

Having once experienced all those ups and downs, having just been standing where her hand could already just but touch the peak, she had fallen to the depths of the deepest ravine once more.

Having regained what she had lost and then having lost it again, such tribulations would be sufficient to cause anyone who had experienced them to go crazy.

Feng Yunsheng did not go crazy.

Looking at Sikong Qing who had come to visit her, she smiled, "I would very much like to go and see the scenery on top of that mountain. Sadly, it just seems like it is not destined for me. Every time, when I am just a step away from it, I just tumble down to the foot of the mountain again."

Having always been rather aloof, Sikong Qing's heart twinged in pain upon hearing those words as she reached out and grabbed Feng Yunsheng's hand.

Feng Yunsheng raised her brows, smiling, "Relax, I won't give up. Even if the clan has no intentions of letting me participate in this time's Extreme Yin Bout, I will still persist in cultivating and raising my strength."

“Making preparations and waiting for a chance, however long the wait, would always be better than the chance having come yet not being able to grasp it due to not being sufficiently prepared.”

Hearing her words, Sikong Qing nodded gently.

Feng Yunsheng raised her head and gazed at the moonlight up above, murmuring softly to herself, “I wonder if the moonlight he is seeing is the same as mine?”

.....

Perhaps it was just a coincidence, but despite the different timeflow, a bright moon was currently hanging high in the sky of the Vast Ocean World as well. It was also a full moon.

Yan Zhaoge gazed at the bright moon over the vast ocean, not speaking for a long time.

Standing behind him, Xu Fei asked, “What is it, Zhaoge?”

Yan Zhaoge shrugged, “Nothing. It’s just that I remembered a line of a poem that I heard a very long time ago.”

“Bright moon above the sea, distant horizons sharing the moment.”

Xu Fei thought about it, “I’ve never heard it before...”

Yan Zhaoge smiled, “I also can’t remember where I heard it.”

Xu Fei mused on the intent of the poem, his mind involuntarily drifting away for a time.

The two apprentice-brothers stood by the ocean together, gazing far into the distant horizon.

After who knows how long, someone approached. Turning, Yan Zhaoge and Xu Fei saw that it was Bai Jinggang of Changli Mountain who had come.

Seeing Bai Jinggang, Yan Zhaoge’s eyes lit up slightly, “Elder Bai comes with good news?”

Bai Jinggang nodded solemnly, “That’s right. In the area which once contained the Jiamao Mountain Range, currently the Jiamao Basin, the dragon gate at its depths has seen the dragon qi existing within gradually stabilise. We can enter it now.”

# HSSB 562: Burial Ground Of Numerous Dragons

---

Hearing that the dragon gate had officially opened and that they could now enter, Yan Zhaoge nodded, “Please convey to your sect’s Chief Gao that I will be there very soon.”

After Bai Jinggang had left, Yan Zhaoge looked at Xu Fei, “Senior apprentice-brother Xu, senior apprentice-aunt Fu and I will be leaving now. Remember to take the utmost care of yourselves in the Vast Ocean World.”

Xu Fei nodded, “Take good care of yourselves as well.”

With the Lofty Prestige Mirror already having recovered, Yan Zhaoge attempted to open a dimensional tunnel with the Mirror Dimension Traversing Technique, returning to the Eight Extremities World.

As he had expected, the entrance to the dimensional passageway was indeed within the dragon gate.

Yan Zhaoge estimated that due to the shifting and distortion of spacetime over this period of time, so long as a dimensional passageway were to open in the Vast Ocean World, it was mostly likely to be within the dragon tomb.

Now that they could enter the dragon tomb, Yan Zhaoge immediately prepared to move out.



Leaving Directionless Island along with Fu Enshu and the people of Changli Mountain, they all headed northeast together towards the distant mainland.

There, where the Brilliant Thunder Sect had once been, only a deep gully remained with the dragon gate lying just within.

On the way there, as news spread from all around that the dragon gate could now be entered, the attention of the entire Vast Ocean World was drawn as winds gusted and clouds surged for a time.

Yan Zhaoge was concerned about that legendary burial ground of numerous dragons as well. Still, he discovered that he was more concerned about being able to return to the Eight Extremities World from there.

His mind drifted away slightly as Feng Yunsheng's bright smiling face appeared before his eyes once more.

The smile in his memories grew brighter and brighter, the dark clouds currently hanging over his heart correspondingly growing gloomier and gloomier.

Even if they had been apart beforehand, perhaps because he knew that she was most likely safe, or perhaps because he knew that he would be able to extricate himself and rush back at any given time, he had never felt before what he was currently feeling now.

This time, however, Feng Yunsheng's fate was unknown, while he himself had been stuck in the Vast Ocean World for so long. Due to this, Yan Zhaoge felt an unprecedented uneasiness overwhelm him.

Under such unique circumstances, some things which had only been sprouts previously would grow rapidly.

Perhaps it had always existed, just that he had only truly realised it these days here in the Vast Ocean World.

Yan Zhaoge closed his eyes.

After knowing that danger might have befallen Feng Yunsheng, Yan Zhaoge discovered that foremost in his mind was not the Extreme Yin Bout or the Extreme Yin Crown.

He also did not consider what this might cause with regard to the contention between his clan and the Sacred Sun Clan.

Foremost in his mind was that something had better not have happened to her.

What came next was-the Sacred Sun Clan is courting death!

Yan Zhaoge narrowed his eyes into slits, a cold light flashing within which only vanished a moment later.

He checked his Shadow Shrinking Pouch, his attention falling on the things within.

The pillar and beam of the Divine Palace were currently connected together. Other than that, there were also nine coiling dragons that resembled pillars.

These nine pillars supported the great beam along with the pillar of the Divine Palace. A silhouette flickered on the great beam as well, resembling a roof.

While it still appeared illusory in its entirety, an intricate, majestic palace seemed already to have gradually taken structural form.

Yan Zhaoge calmed his heart, gazing back in the direction of the mainland and the dragon gate.

“I seldom see your emotions fluctuating as greatly as that,” Fu Enshu’s voice resounded by his ear as Yan Zhaoge now turned to look at her.

Fu Enshu was looking at him as well, “You are worrying about Yunsheng?”

Yan Zhaoge smiled, answering candidly, “That’s right.”

Looking at Fu Enshu, he smiled, “You won’t be wanting to break us up, right, senior apprentice-aunt Fu?”

Fu Enshu did not seem taken aback by his candidness as she said without much of a change in her emotions, “While I am not a very reasonable person, such matters will have to depend on Yunsheng herself.”

Thinking about her usual observation of Feng Yunsheng, Fu Enshu sighed softly, “As long as you do not half-heartedly bully my disciple, I will naturally not interfere with it.”

Yan Zhaoge grinned, “It’s still not certain who’d bully who.”

Fu Enshu did not reply as she gazed into the distance, slightly out of sorts.

Yan Zhaoge shrugged, intelligently not continuing with this. This senior apprentice-aunt was clearly thinking about the matter of back then. It was best that he did not try his luck. Fu Enshu’s relationship with his father had eased greatly these past years, and he had better not stir up the hornet’s nest again.

Fortunately, Fu Enshu’s mind did not wander for too long as she soon recovered, saying, “With a place like the burial ground of numerous dragons, even if we are merely passing by, there will also be unimaginable immense benefits for us.”

Yan Zhaoge said, “Whether or not there are any benefits, having

returned to the Eight Extremities World this time, it would be time to properly settle things with the Sacred Sun Clan and the Heavenly Thunder Hall.”

He swivelled his head to look at his Northern Ocean Clone beside him.

Yan Zhaoge’s mind jolted as it came into contact with another Shadow Shrinking Pouch.

Within this Shadow Shrinking Pouch lay a great golden seal, soundless and without aura as no spiritual qi was emanated from it at all.

However, Yan Zhaoge remained composed as he silently thought on the secret arts of the Extreme Yang Scripture that remained in his memories, analysing and studying it.

As they arrived at the entrance of the dragon gate, martial practitioners of the other sects had already congregated there. Seeing Yan Zhaoge and the others appear, their hearts all involuntarily drew to attention.

The Chief of Changli Mountain, Gao Tianzhong, frowned, “Myriad Sword Pool, Soul Shocking Island, Green Snake Island and the Blazing Wind Sect who are located closer to this place seem to already have sent people in.”

Yan Zhaoge said mildly, “It’s fine. This is not a place where

entering earlier might be of use.”

Saying thus, not looking at the people of the various sects who were congregated there, he directly descended towards the dragon gate.

The people standing guard outside didn't dare to obstruct Yan Zhaoge as they just stood by the side and watched him, Fu Enshu as well as those of Changli Mountain enter the dragon gate.

Changli Mountain left people to stand guard outside as well. These martial practitioners were all not here to obstruct similarly-ranked powers. Instead, they were guarding against others coming here to try to fish in turbid waters.

As soon as Yan Zhaoge entered, he saw the space before him distorting unceasingly as though he had entered a dimensional passageway.

The dragon qi at the entrance was no longer so shocking, having become more orderly and stabilised. However, it still brought pressure upon all their hearts, causing them to involuntarily feel like bowing down in submission like ministers to their monarch.

Yan Zhaoge's expression flickered slightly, the light of thunder indistinctly appearing within his right eye.

“Ha! While the Brilliant Thunder Sect has been extinguished, not all of its people have died. Geng Hui has indeed entered.”

A great disaster had befallen the Brilliant Thunder Sect that had virtually wiped them all out, with only Geng Hui and a few other higher echelon experts having fortunately survived.

Either they ceased their battle and gradually renewed their strength or they went all out and risked it all.

The value of the dragon tomb was too high. If the Brilliant Thunder Sect gave up on this, the gap between them and the other powers would likely only grow further.

While they had not truly interacted much before, according to the descriptions of other Vast Ocean World martial practitioners, the ‘Crimson Thunder King’ Geng Hui would not have been resigned to falling into hibernation so easily.

With the dragon gate having opened, he was likely to risk entering it.

His finger brushing past his right eye, Yan Zhaoge smiled slightly coldly, “The Eye of the Thunder Emperor fragment has reacted. That guy indeed has one on him as well. He must have left it at his sect back then, not having brought it along with him?”

# HSSB 563: Riding On A Dragon

---

Yan Zhaoge had always had the fragments of the Eye of the Thunder Emperor on his mind. He couldn't be happier about being able to obtain more of them.

After all, the Eye of the Thunder Emperor in its peak state had been a high-grade Sacred Artifact, far surpassing low-grade Sacred Artifacts like the Clear Qi Robe, the Great Sun Heaven Measuring Ruler, the Nine Dragon Fingers and the Floating Sinking Sword.

Of course, Yan Zhaoge already knew as well that if it were the complete Eye of the Thunder Emperor, environments like the Eight Extremities World, the Vast Ocean World and the Floating Life World would not be able to contain it.

Unless the Eye of the Thunder Emperor remained like the Extreme Yang Seal or the Extreme Yin Crown, remaining in a self-induced slumber as its full potential was not drawn out.

In recent years, accompanied by the increase in Yan Zhaoge's cultivation base, he had been growing increasingly stronger as he had already long since gained the ability to wield the full power of the Eye of the Thunder Emperor fragment that he possessed.

As a result, the Eye of the Thunder Emperor fragment had instead become of less use to him.

However, after having acquired a new Sacred Artifact fragment in the Floating Life World, the Eye of the Thunder Emperor that he



possessed had increased in strength once more.

Currently able to gain yet another in this Vast Ocean World, it should be getting even more powerful.

Yan Zhaoge momentarily narrowed his right eye, the light of thunder unceasingly flickering within as the Eye of the Thunder Emperor fragment seemed like it might leap out at any moment.

“Let’s go,” Yan Zhaoge’s expression did not change as he strode at the forefront, Fu Enshu, Gao Tianzhong and the others all following behind him.

In front of them, surging dragon qi manifested into massive dragon heads, opening their mouths wide as they emitted soundless roars.

Yan Zhaoge and the others seemed like they were entering the belly of a dragon as they walked along one of the paths.

The authoritative, tyrannical dragon qi intermingled with the corrupted, decaying death qi, forming a subtle equilibrium which filled the entire surrounding space.

Walking within, the death qi was damaging as everyone had to avoid it as much as possible.

However, with the dragon qi cleansing their bodies, their minds were clear and their spirits refreshed. As long as they could

stabilise their minds and not be intimidated by the dragon qi, refined by the dragon qi, everyone's fleshly bodies were clearly refreshed as though baptised.

As they walked, Gao Tianzhong and the others all looked shockedly at Yan Zhaoge in front of them.

Black qi was vaguely rising from Yan Zhaoge's entire body before being refined by the dragon qi.

That was not some demonic art that Yan Zhaoge cultivated in. Instead, he was borrowing the dragon qi to refine his body, clearing the filth that was concealed within its acupoints.

A human body was extremely intricate such that as people lived, even if their cultivation bases were higher, their bodies would also unconsciously accumulate various small little defects.

If these defects were discovered in time, they would be able to be remedied.

However, if they were not discovered in a timely manner, they would gradually accumulate bit by bit.

While these would not usually show, when their longevities were nearing their end or they were rather heavily injured, they would discover that these usually minor problems had already congregated from sand into a tower, accumulated till the point that they were hard to get rid of.

When something went wrong, a minor problem would already have become a major problem. One might age exceptionally quickly, or their rate of recovery from their wounds could be exceptionally slow, unable to be completely healed with their roots being left behind.

Currently, Yan Zhaoge was clearing up all these minor problems.

Everyone wanted to do this as well, but there was no one at all who could do it as thoroughly and efficiently as Yan Zhaoge.

Yan Zhaoge himself was calm as he just quietly felt the changes within this dragon tomb.

“Due to the distortion in spacetime, the rate of time seems rather chaotic. Some places seem to run faster than in the outside world while some places seem to run slower, being hard to clearly determine.”

Yan Zhaoge gradually came to an understanding, “Still, there are both fast and slow. Making up for each other, there shouldn’t be much of a problem.”

While he was concerned about the situation in the Eight Extremities World, Yan Zhaoge was still able to stabilise his mind and keep his cool, not being flustered or panicked.

The scenes in the space before him seemed to be constantly

changing.

There were the clear skies above the nine heavens whilst also a dense, boundless sea of clouds.

There was the slow trickling of water about frozen ponds whilst also the strong fluctuating ripples of rivers, lakes and seas.

Just having taken a few steps, everyone seemed to have walked through countless different places, witnessed various scenes of all kinds.

Trying to turn back, the scenes that they had experienced earlier were not repeating themselves.

Fu Enshu muttered to herself, “These are the scenes inscribed within the memories of the dead members of the dragon race of the places where they all once lived.”

“The number of dragons that died here seems to be incalculable. It is no wonder that there are so many colourful, dazzling sights.”

Yan Zhaoge nodded, “That is probably it.”

It was just that these scenes indicated the disturbance in spacetime here that one might easily lose themselves within.

The entire dragon tomb resembled a massive maze. If one did not

understand the technique for such, it would be extremely inefficient to try to traverse it.

As he walked, Yan Zhaoge's heart suddenly jolted.

He took out some broken dragon scales from his Shadow Shrinking Pouch.

These dragon scales originated from the old residence of the Glacial Dragon Martial Saint. It did not originate from the ice dragon that had been sealed within the ice pillar. Instead, it belonged to other dragons.

The dragon scales having been broken, Yan Zhaoge had always been trying to piece them back together. However, the difficulty of this was immense as he had not been able to succeed thus far.

The disappearance of the Glacial Dragon Martial Saint was likely connected to the burial ground of numerous dragons.

Taking out the dragon scales, there was no change to them.

Yan Zhaoge remained composed as he continued walking patiently within the dragon tomb.

Some time later, a change suddenly happened with the dragon scales that Yan Zhaoge was holding.

Gazing over, they were currently located by a long river.

The river waters abruptly surged all of a sudden. Meanwhile, the dragon scales that Yan Zhaoge was holding seemed like they were being drawn by some formless force as they descended towards the river water.

It was just as if they were returning to from whence they had come.

Yan Zhaoge did not stop them, just quietly watching them falling into the water. A moment later, even more rampant river waters surged as they directly formed a river hovering above the ground.

A dark yellow true dragon shot out from within the river waters.

It was condensed from the river water along with streams of light, appearing rather sluggish after it had manifested. However, it did not attack Yan Zhaoge and the others in front of it as it instead nodded towards Yan Zhaoge.

Seeing this, Yan Zhaoge instantly laughed. Fu Enshu, Gao Tianzhong and the others behind him all clicked their tongues in praise.

Having emerged from within the river, that yellow dragon swept Yan Zhaoge and the others along before shooting into the river once more.

As it smoothly traversed the river, Yan Zhaoge and the others found the scenes before their eyes having turned illusory.

The yellow dragon brought them along in traversing this dragon tomb.

The dragon qi and death qi within this dragon tomb no longer negatively influenced Yan Zhaoge's group.

Riding the yellow dragon, Yan Zhaoge suddenly felt the Eye of the Thunder Emperor fragment within his right eye acting up more and more intensely.

He guided the yellow dragon along in breaking through multiple layers of broken, chaotic spacetime before finally coming to a halt amidst a land of snow and ice.

Two figures appeared within, one shockingly being the Chief of the late Brilliant Thunder Sect, the 'Crimson Thunder King' Geng Hui.

Due to the yellow dragon, Geng Hui seemed not to have immediately detected the presence of Yan Zhaoge and the others.

He was currently focusing intently on the person in front of him, "Residing in Changli Mountain, that Yan Zhaoge belongs to the side of Good at the end of the day, even having obtained the Nine Dragon Fingers."

“However much we didn’t like Lin Qiancheng, after his death, the power of the forces of Good already exceeds ours. If we let things go on like this, it will only be death that awaits us.”

“Liu Shuo, how about it?”



# HSSB 564: There's No Need To Wait For Next Time

---

Standing opposite Geng Hui was precisely the Chief of Soul Shocking Island of the Six Evil Sects, Liu Shuo.

Looking at Geng Hui, Liu Shuo said neither hurriedly nor slowly, “Whatever you want to say, say it clearly. If you want to join hands to wrest treasures in this dragon tomb, it is not like that is not an option. However, we would first have to discuss how to split up the treasures that we obtain.”

“If you want to join hands to deal with other people, who is your target? That Traceless Cloud Yan?”

He glanced at Geng Hui, “The few of you together with the Nine Dragon Fingers-wielding Nian Chen were still unable to take him down, instead having suffered a terrible defeat at his hands.”

“This old man does not like to boost the morale of others whilst extinguishing my own, but if there were only the two of us, we would lack the strength if we wanted to kill that Traceless Cloud Yan.”

Geng Hui said, “Myriad Sword Pool's Yan Gang is the weakest. If we encounter Yan Gang, joining hands to get rid of him would naturally be good.”

“As for that Yan Zhaoge, while he possesses domineering power,

if we join hands with Dragon Slayer Zhao, we would then have a chance.”

Liu Shuo stroked his beard, looking at Geng Hui like he was smiling whilst also not, “Ho, it seems like you have it all planned out.”

“What, Lin Qiancheng’s death still cannot wipe away your fury and resentment towards the destruction of your Brilliant Thunder Sect? It’s extended over to Traceless Cloud Yan as well?”

“It is just that if you want this old man and Dragon Slayer Zhao to move for you due to the enmity between you and Traceless Cloud Yan, that really is quite a bit of wishful thinking. Going against a ferocious opponent like him-what would there be in it for us?”

Liu Shuo’s gaze swept across Geng Hui, “If you want to take revenge, go take care of it yourself.”

Hearing these words, Geng Hui was infuriated as he glared at Liu Shuo.

Geng Hui was ranked first amongst the top ten Transcending Mortality Martial Grandmasters of the Vast Ocean World, being publicly acclaimed as the figure most likely to reach the Martial Saint realm.

Meanwhile, Liu Shuo was at the very bottom of the top ten

Transcending Mortality experts list. He had previously also been the weakest in terms of personal strength as the head of one of the thirteen great sects that included the Seven Pillars of Good and the Six Evil Sects. Geng Hui had actually always rather looked down on him before.

Liu Shuo completely ignored the changes in Geng Hui's emotional state.

The Sacred Artifact, the Soul Shocking Box, was where his confidence stemmed from. With the Soul Shocking Box in hand, he could instead suppress Geng Hui in strength. However dissatisfied Geng Hui was, he could only forcibly hold it in.

Geng Hui calmed himself, saying in a heavy tone, "If we don't take care of him now, do you want to wait till he teams up with Lin Shi of Water Crystal Palace and Yang Gang of Myriad Sword Pool?"

"If we are to kill this surnamed Yan, this Geng is willing to act as bait, bearing the greatest risk."

Liu Shuo chuckled, "Do you think that Changli Mountain or Water Crystal Palace and Myriad Sword Pool can give orders to this person?"

Geng Hui knit his brows slightly.

"I have basically come to understand it. For this person, if we do not go and aggravate him, he won't actually interfere in our

matters on his own accord. His mind is really not set on helping Changli Mountain to expand its territory at all. Changli Mountain indeed cannot order him around.”

“Only if someone took the initiative and launched an attack on Changli Mountain might he move to assist them due to the ties between them.”

“My Soul Shocking Island has never provoked him before, and also does not share the irreconcilable tensions that the Evil Shifting Sect and the Blood Dragon Sect have with Changli Mountain.”

“Does this person truly mind the fight between Good and Evil? I think not. At the very least, even if he wants to act, he only ever does so with those whom he has had conflicts with before, such as the Evil Shifting Sect or your Brilliant Thunder Sect. If Dragon Slayer Zhao does not bother him, he should not be interested in the Dragon Slayer Sect at all.”

Liu Shuo looked at Geng Hui, “Since that is so, why do we have to go provoke him?”

“Of course, these treasures within the dragon tomb should still be fought for. The heaven’s fortunes go to the fated. However, if you want to try to surround and kill him, you should just forget about it.”

He paused slightly for a moment before continuing, “You can try asking Dragon Slayer Zhao, and he might be successfully

persuaded by you. Still, this wouldn't be because of the interdependence between your sects or whatnot. Instead, it would be because his position as the number one expert of the Vast Ocean World has already been shaken by Yan Zhaoge."

"Dragon Slayer Zhao has always been an arrogant person. Thus, he's definitely feeling unresigned."

Geng Hui shook his head, "If you're speaking like this, there's indeed no further need for discussion between us anymore. You'd better not regret this in the future."

Before his words had landed, a voice resounded from someplace that seemed incomparably distant whilst also right by their ears, "There's no need to wait for next time. Let's just get this settled now."

Liu Shuo's and Geng Hui's expressions both changed slightly. They had actually not detected his presence earlier even though he had been so close to them.

Amidst the illusory scenes within space, a yellow dragon broke through the air, appearing before Geng Hui and Liu Shuo.

On the back of the yellow dragon stood a group of people, the youth at their head garbed in white clothes with a black-bordered blue robe as he looked smilingly at Geng Hui. It was precisely Yan Zhaoge.

Yan Zhaoge first smiled towards Liu Shuo before turning to look at Geng Hui. Geng Hui's expression was livid.

The Chief of Changli Mountain, Gao Tianzhong, leapt off the back of the yellow dragon, facing off against Geng Hui.

Of the top ten Transcending Mortality Martial Grandmasters of the Vast Ocean World, Geng Hui was ranked first, while Gao Tianzhong was the one ranked second.

As the two had not directly clashed before, Gao Tianzhong naturally had his own thoughts regarding this ranking.

Moreover, having entered the dragon tomb this time, while he was travelling alongside Yan Zhaoge, he couldn't just rely on Yan Zhaoge for everything. On one hand, Yan Zhaoge wouldn't let others take advantage of him so easily. On the other, he also didn't want it to seem as though Changli Mountain was subordinate to Yan Zhaoge.

He had originally intended to deal with Geng Hui while Yan Zhaoge dealt with the Sacred Artifact-wielding Liu Shuo.

Yet, Yan Zhaoge waved his hands towards Gao Tianzhong, "Island Chief Liu doesn't want to fight? Well then, let us meet again. Still, this 'Crimson Thunder King' should remain here."

As Liu Shuo hesitated slightly, Yan Zhaoge had already made his move.

The Northern Ocean Clone moved, transforming into an acute wind as he was before Geng Hui in an instant!

Geng Hui roared in rage, the Nine Heavens Blazing Thunder Avatar manifesting which blocked before him, meeting the Northern Ocean Clone.

Meanwhile, he himself fled without even taking a single look back!

While he had already been resolute enough, the speed of Yan Zhaoge's Northern Ocean Clone was such that as his figure bobbed and rose, it was like the great roc leaving the sea, soaring through the nine heavens.

He instantly passed by Geng Hui's Nine Heavens Blazing Thunder Avatar, arriving beside Geng Hui himself.

Geng Hui grit his teeth and interlocked his fists, releasing crimson thunderbolts which blazed like flames, fiery and tough to the extreme as they seemed even more violent than normal thunderbolts.

The Northern Ocean Clone punched outwards, dissipating the crimson thunderbolts.

His movements were obstructed as he halted slightly. However, he instantly advanced once more, drawing the final distance

between him and Geng Hui before elbowing straight towards Geng Hui's chest!

Geng Hui's Nine Heavens Blazing Thunder Avatar now tried to assault the Northern Ocean Clone from behind. However, a green dragon roared as it shot out from Yan Zhaoge's sleeve, locking down the Nine Heavens Blazing Thunder Avatar.

“Bang!”

The Northern Ocean Clone's elbow pierced straight where Geng Hui's heart was like a great spear.

Geng Hui was indeed extraordinary as despite having received a blow from a Martial Saint to his vitals, he still did not die and even possessed the strength to counterattack. His eyeballs seemingly on the verge of imploding, he punched towards the Northern Ocean Clone's temple from both sides!

“Even if I die, I want to heavily injure your Martial Saint clone. Without this clone, you will thereon have to live like a scurrying rat!”

Amidst his roars, the purple light of thunder lit up above Geng Hui's head as an orb flickered, emitting infinite thunderbolts.

Seeing this, Yan Zhaoge instead rejoiced, “Ha, it's indeed here.”

Facing Geng Hui's final desperate struggle, Yan Zhaoge was not



flustered or panicked in the least.

Thunder light flickered within his right eye as well before a purple orb also flew out of it, being much greater than Geng Hui's thunder orb in size!

Geng Hui's thunder orb shook before directly shooting towards Yan Zhaoge's orb like a bird returning to its nest, next merging together with it!

# HSSB 565: Buy One Get One Free

---

Looking at the Eye of the Thunder Emperor fragment flying out from Yan Zhaoge's right eye that was much bigger in size than his, Geng Hui's heart sunk abruptly.

For such forces that stemmed from the same source, the stronger side would easily be able to devour and assimilate the weaker.

Next, he indeed saw his Sacred Artifact fragment plunge directly into his enemy's embrace like a child meeting their parent, the connection between them instantly breaking off.

Geng Hui could only feel his heart bleeding.

After having heard about Yan Zhaoge's battle with Fang Kan, suspecting that he might possess an Eye of the Thunder Emperor fragment as well, Geng Hui had therefore set his eye on it.

Yan Zhaoge had indeed possessed one. In the end, however, it was he who had contributed his fragment to Yan Zhaoge.

Geng Hui felt despondent whilst also resentful.

Unable to flee, there was only going all out in a last ditch attempt to survive!

Having lost the fragment of the Eye of the Thunder Emperor,

while Geng Hui felt despondent to the extreme, he could only temporarily set it aside and go all out, punching towards the Northern Ocean Clone with his fists.

Not only did he not split his focus, he instead grew even fiercer somewhat as violent crimson thunder blazed like fire!

Seeing this, Yan Zhaoge laughed lightly.

The Northern Ocean Clone was suddenly enveloped by a black screen which completely devoured the crimson thunderbolts on Geng Hui's fists, the red light growing dim as it seemed to have vanished amidst eternal night.

The next moment, tragic white thunder light lit up, streaking through the dark night.

At the same time, it also shattered Geng Hui's crimson thunderbolts into smithereens!

Meanwhile, the Northern Ocean Clone was not affected in the slightest as he viciously punched onto Geng Hui's vitals at his chest!

Originally having already been heavily injured, Geng Hui's body was directly pierced straight through by that powerful force!

The Northern Ocean Clone punched once more, shattering Geng Hui's Nine Heavens Blazing Thunder Avatar, before sending out

yet another punch, mightily blasting Geng Hui's head into smithereens!

An all-encompassing rain of blood scattered everyone as this strongest Martial Grandmaster of the Vast Ocean World perished within the dragon tomb, buried together with the numerous dragons.

Yan Zhaoge calmly watched this scene as the purple orb formed of the Eye of the Thunder Emperor fragment was retracted within his pupil once more.

Liu Shuo, Gao Tianzhong and the others all felt extremely complicated.

The great battle between the two had caused the equilibrium between the intermingling spiritual qi and death qi in the dragon tomb to be lost as spacetime became even more chaotic.

The earth seemed to be caving in unceasingly beneath their feet as a massive crater was formed.

An immense suction force emanated from within, wanting to drag everyone down together.

Yan Zhaoge's expression did not change as he looked at Soul Shocking Island's Liu Shuo, who would never be able to think of going against him now.

Liu Shuo cupped his hands towards Yan Zhaoge, not resisting the suction force of the deep abyss down below as he protected the members of his sect in rapidly descending, vanishing deep within.

The remnant Elders of the Brilliant Thunder Sect who had accompanied Geng Hui into the dragon gate was so scared that they turned tail and ran.

However, Yan Zhaoge's Northern Ocean Clone did not spare them, chasing mercilessly after them as he now directly captured a late Essence Talisman Martial Grandmaster alive.

He was brought over to Yan Zhaoge who stared at him for a moment before asking, "That martial art which uses crimson thunder is your Brilliant Thunder Sect's renowned Crimson Flame Thunder Light Fist?"

The other party kept his eyes closed, not speaking. Yan Zhaoge did not mind as he waved his hands, the Northern Ocean Clone's palm emitting radiance that resembled the infinite ocean as it stowed away that person in captivity.

"Crimson Flame Thunder Light Fist..." Yan Zhaoge stroked his lower chin, "This is indeed an unexpected gain. I had thought in clashing with that guy outside the Star Shifting Sea last time that this crimson thunder light of his was rather interesting, yet never had I thought that it might actually be related to the Five Elements Creation Thunder."

The Five Elements Creation Thunder was ranked amongst the

Nine Heavenly Immortal Thunders along with An Instant's Thunder and the Thunder of Eternal Night, being ranked as the third of those nine which was even higher than those two.

This thunder was birthed along with the five elements, possessing the true intent of life creation that never ran dry. The thunder light projected all things within the world, possessing the grand power of the creator of all objects as it existed alongside the splitting of the heavens and earth, containing infinite profundities.

Carefully analysing that crimson thunder light, Yan Zhaoge discovered that these mysterious thunderbolts possessed the essence of the 'fire' element of the Five Elements Creation Thunder.

“Was it the Great Calamity that caused the Five Elements Creation Thunder to be split into five?” Yan Zhaoge wondered.

This blazing thunder which seemed even more violent than normal thunderbolts as it resembled blazing fire did not merely possess a terrifying destructive nature. It also contained the concept of the warmth that flames brought to all objects within the world which aided in their growth.

“Heh, buy one get one free. I like this bargain,” Yan Zhaoge was in a great mood.

Not only had he obtained another of its fragments, strengthening his Eye of the Thunder Emperor, he had also gained the Blazing Flame Thunderbolts which stemmed from the Five Elements

Creation Thunder.

If the five elements of the Five Elements Creation Thunder could all be brought together once more, what sort of a wonderful scene that would be.

Yan Zhaoge swivelled his head to look at Gao Tianzhong and the others before pointing towards the deep abyss down below, “Let’s go down as well. Observing the spiritual qi flow, it vaguely feels like the head of the dragon.”

Gao Tianzhong snapped out of it and nodded, the group from Changli Mountain following behind him.

Back in the past, they had still been wondering if Yan Zhaoge and Xu Fei’s group might bring them trouble. From the looks of it now, however, they had to really thank their lucky stars that they had treated Xu Fei and Shi Jun so well all these years.

Shi Jun having come into a conflict with the Blood Dragon Sect over at the Star Shifting Sea, Changli Mountain had immediately chosen to back him up.

If they had tried anything in the process, it would probably be a whole different scenery now.

Amidst their thoughts, they all followed Yan Zhaoge in descending into the deep abyss down below.

Yan Zhaoge rode on the yellow dragon, quietly feeling the changes in spacetime within the deep abyss.

The timeflow here was slow at times whilst fast at others. When it was slow, half a day having passed here, a few months might already have passed outside. When it was fast, a few days having passed here, not even two hours might have passed outside.

The chaotic spacetime here was so obvious with its changes so intense that all those situated within felt the hallucinatory sensation that their bodies and minds were being ripped apart.

Those with lower cultivation bases instead couldn't feel these changes. The higher one's cultivation base and their grasp of space and time, the more clearly they were able to feel this.

Yan Zhaoge checked the Lofty Prestige Mirror, "The dimensional passageway's entrance is even deeper within the dragon tomb. Still, the deeper we venture within, the slower it is that time will flow."

"Also, as we head deeper in, it will also feel colder."

Yan Zhaoge thought of that piece of information that he had once gained from the Glacial Dragon Martial Saint of the Eight Extremities World.

The numerous stars converge; Dragons enter the sea; The ancient, cold abyss; Reverse scale shocks moon.



“The ancient, cold abyss...” Yan Zhaoge pondered, “Is that the original state of the dragon tomb? Why did so many dragons congregate here, finally being buried within? As though embracing and going to their deaths?”

The more secrets that he grasped about this place, the less Yan Zhaoge dared to take it lightly. Feeling the surrounding temperature dropping lower and lower, he knew that they were getting closer to the coremost part of the dragon tomb.

Suddenly, Yan Zhaoge’s gaze flickered as he halted in mid-air.

Looking over, he saw a dim light flickering within the darkness of the deep abyss.

The glow seemed to be a sort of barrier, within which a person was seated cross-legged.

Garbed completely in black, he had already been reduced to bones, his skeleton having resided alone here for an inestimable number of years.

# HSSB 566: Myriad Dragon Hordes

---

“Spacetime is chaotic here. While we entered together, we might not end up on the same path,” Yan Zhaoge looked around, not being able to see Liu Shuo and the rest from Soul Shocking Island.

However, it was precisely because of the chaotic spacetime that the fact that this barrier was actually able to stably remain in this region without being swept away was such a shocking thing.

Within the barrier, only a skeleton remained. However, from its appearance, Yan Zhaoge was immediately able to tell that it was that black-clothed middle-aged martial practitioner who had gone to the underwater cavern at the bottom of the Star Shifting Sea and come into contact with the beam of the Divine Palace there.

Thinking about how this black-clothed martial practitioner had been so full of himself as he had intended to open this dragon tomb before going back to deal with the beam of the Divine Palace, yet had died here in the end, Yan Zhaoge could not help but feel emotional for a time.

With just a thought on Yan Zhaoge’s part, the Northern Ocean Clone extended a palm, grabbing that barrier.

The barrier that hovered amidst chaotic spacetime did not resist this external force as it was absorbed by the Northern Ocean Clone’s palm.

Seeing this, Yan Zhaoge felt even more certain, “It is a treasure

specifically used for dealing with space and time. Being able to resist such chaotic spacetime, it should be able to pass through dimensions intact as well. This person may really have ‘descended’ from the World beyond Worlds.”

The source of the barrier’s strength was a paper fan in the hand of the skeleton.

As Yan Zhaoge took the paper fan, a will emanated from within it as a voice seemed to resound within his mind.

“I overestimated myself, underestimating this burial ground of dragons. It is only right that I perished here today. I brought it upon myself, I brought it upon myself!”

“How immense a power it is that comes with the sacrifice of so many dragons, truly possessing the power to exterminate the world. I have dragged down the Vast Ocean World into suffering this tribulation together with me.”

“The World beyond Worlds-I won’t be able to return in the end. Born in the dim darkness and returning to the dim darkness, death is not a scary thing. It is just a pity that I cannot see those traitors that are the Radiant Light Sect destroyed. What regret, what regret!”

Yan Zhaoge analysed these thoughts that had occupied the mind of the black-clothed martial practitioner right before his death, thinking, “It is indeed so. We have to keep the utmost caution in this dragon tomb. Otherwise, we might all be wiped out at any

time, perhaps even causing the entire Vast Ocean World to face another world-exterminating tribulation.”

Ever since having come to the Vast Ocean World and come to clearly know the situation here, there had always been something that Yan Zhaoge had wondered about.

The timeflow of the Vast Ocean World was around five times faster than that of the Eight Extremities World.

In other words, the history of the post-Great Calamity Vast Ocean World was far longer than that of the Eight Extremities World.

Under such circumstances, the martial arts civilisation here was still incomparable to that in the Eight Extremities World, even being somewhat inferior.

Afterwards, he had discovered that the legacies and relic sites of pre-Great Calamity times were far fewer here than in the Eight Extremities World.

Many martial art legacies here had been created by the local martial practitioners themselves. They would inevitably go through many twists and turns in the process. This being so, it was only normal that they went a little slower.

However, in the history of the Vast Ocean World, other than the legendary Great Calamity, there were also many massive

tribulations that had descended upon the world. Every single time, there would be innumerable casualties as the human race would be greatly exterminated within the Vast Ocean World. However, the reason for this was unclear as it was lost within the long river of history.

Yan Zhaoge came to understand this better at this moment. The many calamities that had burdened the Vast Ocean World might be because this world was the most deeply connected to the dragon tomb, thus having suffered more as a result.

Looking at that skeleton, he sighed.

This black-clothed martial practitioner was probably not the sole person who had tried to enter the dragon tomb in search of treasures yet failed in his attempt. Meanwhile, each of these failures may have spelt catastrophe for the Vast Ocean World.

Perhaps the Glacial Dragon Martial Saint who had come over from the Eight Extremities World might have caused one of them?

Thinking about this, Yan Zhaoge's expression grew even more solemn.

He looked at the ancient, cold abyss down below, remaining in deep thought.

After Gao Tianzhong and the others had heard Yan Zhaoge's explanation, they all exchanged looks.

Yan Zhaoge began carefully appraising the paper fan in his hand, realising after a while, “So this fan is actually forged of Divine Connection Wood. No wonder it can protect people in crossing through the wounds of the sky, preventing them from being injured by the power of dimensions!”

“With this thing, even without having reached the fourth level of the Martial Saint realm, one would also have a way to ascend to the World beyond Worlds,” Yan Zhaoge stroked the hilt of the fan, “Still, this barrier having been erected for such a long time in this dragon tomb, it should be rather devoid of spiritual power. Wanting to use it, some planning will additionally be needed.”

As Yan Zhaoge opened the paper fan, he saw that some lines were drawn simply in black ink across it as some profound concept seemed to be contained within.

“So it is from the intersection of light and darkness, radiance and dimness merging as the primordial darkness of the universe is conveyed. It is rather a high-level thing. It shouldn’t have been developed since post-Great Calamity times. There are some signs of the dao tradition of the pre-Great Calamity Dim Radiant Sect.”

“Oh, wait. He talked about the Radiant Light Sect just now. Is that also a power from the World beyond Worlds? It sounded like he hated it greatly. From the looks of it, light and darkness are opposed? Might the Dim Radiant Sect dao tradition have split into light as well as darkness?”

Yan Zhaoge saw the words 'Dim Darkness Sect's Liang Zhichao written on the back of the fan. Many thoughts and suspicions thus surfaced in his mind.

The darkness of the deep abyss down below seemed to have no end to it. Time passed very quickly amidst their journey.

It was just that amidst these many layers of spacetime which were sometimes fast and sometimes slow, one would be hard pressed to determine how many days, months or even years had passed over in the outside world.

Travelling like this, Yan Zhaoge and the others even encountered martial practitioners of the other sects, be they allies or foes or just passing by.

The further they went, the more it could be felt that the martial practitioners of the Vast Ocean World, Gao Tianzhong and the others of Changli Mountain included, were gradually all beginning to feel rather uneasy as well as uncomfortable.

They had been within the depths of the dragon tomb for too long a time. Stuck within whilst being unable to determine how much time had passed in the outside world, they would not be able to deal with any unexpected situations that might have cropped up in the Vast Ocean World.

Although all of them had made preparations before coming in, leaving sufficient troops back at their sects such that they would not fear enemy attacks, with the most strange and indiscernible

Lin Qiancheng having been offed by Yan Zhaoge as well, if things continued like this for a long time, there was no guarantee that something might not go wrong.

Yan Zhaoge and the others had even seen some people try to turn back and leave the dragon tomb.

After persisting like this for yet an inestimable amount of time, when they felt the temperature in the deep abyss having already gradually fallen to one in which even Essence Talisman Martial Grandmasters might be finding it hard to bear, Yan Zhaoge's heart suddenly jolted slightly.

He vaguely felt a familiar aura which originated from the old residence of the Glacial Dragon Martial Saint that he had once visited in the Eight Extremities World.

Yan Zhaoge's spirits rose as he pushed forth the yellow dragon in swiftly descending.

The deep, dark abyss before them finally reached an end.

Meanwhile, it was a shocking sight that greeted them all.

Dragons, all of them dragons.

Not scaly dragons, not half-breed dragons, not chi-dragons, not any kind of mixed blood dragons at all. All of them were true dragons.



They were countable in the thousands, dense to the point that their number was just incalculable.

The scales and claws of the myriad dragons flickered with light in a lifelike manner, a majestic, fiery flourishing blood qi as well as a destructive death qi that intimidated people's hearts intermingling together as they resembled an endless vast ocean.

All the dragons seemed as though they were still alive yet remained completely unmoving, frozen within the depths of the deep, cold abyss.

# HSSB 567: Superior To In The Past!

---

Having obtained a complete true dragon's corpse in the old residence of the Glacial Dragon Martial Saint in the past, its value had already led to countless sighs of admiration.

The dragons that had appeared before Yan Zhaoge now possessed a value that was immense to an inestimable extent. Just thinking about it, one's head would grow numb.

However, as soon as they thought about how so many dragons had met their ends here, after their initial surprise, the enthusiasm in everyone's hearts began to cool as a chill began running down their backs.

Even someone like Fu Enshu who usually appeared fearless had an incomparably solemn expression appear on her face.

Yan Zhaoge's gaze swept over, "After the previous few times, a significant amount of the spiritual qi contained here has actually already been depleted. However, if all of it erupts, the Vast Ocean World would probably immediately face another world-exterminating tribulation."

The Northern Ocean Clone's gaze flickered as he looked towards the centre of the coiling dragons. There, an authoritative-looking old man was standing in mid-air.

Having arrived in the ancient, cold abyss, the yellow dragon was already unable to remain concealed. That old man discovered Yan

Zhaoge and the others as well.

After seeing the Northern Ocean Clone, the originally stern expression of the old man grew even colder.

It was ‘Slaying Seven Seas’ Zhao Zhong, the Chief of the Dragon Slayer Sect of the Six Evil Sects, he who had been acclaimed as the number one expert of the Vast Ocean World before Yan Zhaoge had appeared in this world.

Solemnly appraising Yan Zhaoge and the Northern Ocean Clone, Zhao Zhong then slowly nodded, “You are deserving of your reputation.”

Yan Zhaoge’s expression was calm, “You sure arrived quickly.”

“It is not for no reason that our sect is named the Dragon Slayer Sect,” Zhao Zhong’s voice resembled a sharp sabre as it broke through the numerous cold layers of air at the bottom of the deep abyss, “Whereas you-is it because you were already prepared originally or because you obtained something from killing Lin Qiancheng?”

Yan Zhaoge smiled, “None of this is any important now.”

Zhao Zhong nodded, “It is indeed not important.”

Saying thus, he formed a sabre with his palm before chopping downwards.

No sabre-blade, no sabre-qi, no sabre-light could be seen as it was completely undetectable, but a long crimson dragon down below had already been decapitated!

Just before it happened, the already dead red dragon had seemed to sense danger as its body had moved as if it had come alive once more.

However, after Zhao Zhong's sabre had descended, the red dragon completely lost all signs of life.

Yan Zhaoge raised his brows as Zhao Zhong said mildly, "This old man is different from all of you. This old man came here to slay dragons. While they are all corpses, their bodies are preserved extremely well. Through the accumulation of many, it can still serve a great effect."

Of course it would still serve a great effect. There being so many dragons here, even though they were all dead, if he slew all of them, it would be more than enough for him to immediately ascend to the World beyond Worlds.

Moreover, it could be accomplished with relative ease as well. If all of these dragons were still alive, not even having to use their claws, just a bit of saliva from each of them alone would be sufficient to drown him dead.

This was really the blessed land amongst blessed lands for Zhao Zhong. While others would still have to think of a way to bring the

treasures out of here, he could accomplish his aims merely by remaining where he was.

“Ha, dragon slayer entering the dragon tomb. How interesting,” Yan Zhaoge laughed, the Northern Ocean Clone having already shot out from beside him.

His fist resembled a spear as it was instantly before Zhao Zhong.

Zhao Zhong remained where he was as he simply chopped out with a sabre.

The clash between the Northern Ocean Divine Spear and the Seven Seas Dragon Slaying Sabre directly dispersed all the surrounding cold qi of the deep abyss.

The two Martial Saint experts instantly exchanged more than ten blows, each of them extremely perilous!

Fresh blood spurted within the air as a sabre-wound had appeared around the waist of Yan Zhaoge’s Northern Ocean Clone following the exchange, fresh blood unceasingly flowing out of it.

Wanting to stem the bleeding with the powerful fleshly body of a Martial Saint, he was actually unable to do so at once as a terrifying sabre-intent continued rampaging about the wound.

Meanwhile, Zhao Zhong’s shoulder had been directly pierced through, a vast bloody patchwork of flesh and blood being visible

within. If he had not evaded in time, it would have been his heart that had been pierced through by the spear.

Their martial arts were both extremely tough and ferocious with their styles violent and tyrannical such that life and death could be decided in a matter of blows, just a mere few blows already being greatly remarkable and awe-inspiring.

This was still the first time the Northern Ocean Clone had received such a grave injury ever since Yan Zhaoge had refined this Martial Saint clone.

Zhao Zhong felt even more shocked. While he had never actually clashed with the Northern Ocean Martial Saint Zhuang Kun before, consolidating the various rumours of his performance and achievements in battle, he was confident that he had already surpassed that predecessor, possessing a greater strength than him.

Who knew that after having been refined as Yan Zhaoge's clone, the strength of this Martial Saint mortal shell had actually surpassed how it had been in life.

Also, consolidating the previous performances of the Northern Ocean Clone in the Deep Sea Pavilion and the Star Shifting Sea, having been away from worldly eyes for a time, his strength had actually increased yet further.

Zhao Zhong looked solemnly at Yan Zhaoge in the distance.

If anyone were to dare to say now that Yan Zhaoge was merely relying on his Martial Saint clone to be arrogant, he, Zhao Zhong, would immediately give them a few tight slaps on the face!

What caused Zhao Zhong to feel even more dispirited was the fact that he knew that Yan Zhaoge's strength was not merely limited to the Northern Ocean Clone.

These might not threaten his life under normal circumstances. However, when he was clashing with the Northern Ocean Clone, all of these might anytime be fatal.

Moreover, who knew if Yan Zhaoge had successfully refined the Sacred Artifact, the Nine Dragon Fingers, for his own use?

At this point, Zhao Zhong's gaze grew focused as a black light flickered within his palm, a sabre appearing which overflowed with spiritual light. It was clearly an extremely elite high-grade spirit artifact.

While it was not a Sacred Artifact, being in the hands of the Martial Saint Zhao Zhong, his strength instantly surged madly as the Northern Ocean Clone could not help but avoid its sharpness as well.

Yan Zhaoge curled his lips. He did not have any high-grade spirit artifact spears. However, it was not like he had no way around it.

After evading Zhao Zhong's sabre, the Northern Ocean Clone

suddenly descended, lunging towards the numerous dragons down below.

Zhao Zhong did not believe that this was merely Yan Zhaoge avoiding him. Indeed, he saw the Northern Ocean Clone suddenly reach out with both hands to grab and capture a long white dragon.

That dragon's spirituality had yet to fade as its authority still remained. While it wanted to move, it was caught by the Northern Ocean Clone who infused the true intent of his spear within. The dragon's body instantly grew stiff and ramrod straight.

The Northern Ocean Clone roared, using this dragon body as a spear as he sent an incomparably mighty stab over towards Zhao Zhong's chest!

Facing this, Zhao Zhong did not retreat.

Even Martial Saints could not instantly forge a high-grade spirit artifact. While dragon bodies were strong, and this one was also completely controlled by the Northern Ocean Clone's martial true intent, it still wasn't comparable to a true high-grade spirit artifact at the end of the day.

If the opponent was a Martial Grandmaster who was wielding a high-grade spirit artifact, it might have been different. Still, Zhao Zhong being a Martial Saint, he naturally did not fear it.



The two resumed their battle of spear and sabre. Zhao Zhong possessed a slight advantage, but was still unable to swiftly slay the Northern Ocean Clone no matter what. After all, he feared the Nine Dragon Fingers that was yet to appear, not wanting to be dragged down into death together with his opponent.

Just like this, Zhao Zhong was unable to approach the numerous dragons of the deep abyss.

Just as the two were clashing, yet more people arrived within the ancient, cold abyss. They were the Chief of Water Crystal Palace Lin Shi and the Chief of Soul Shocking Island, Liu Shuo.

The two scanned the battle situation and exchanged glances. They hesitated in silence for a moment before, as if by tacit agreement, both not interfering as they just shot towards the numerous dragons down below.

Amidst their movements, they paid close attention to what Yan Zhaoge was doing. After all, they had yet to see the Nine Dragon Fingers make an appearance.

However, even if Yan Zhaoge could wield the Nine Dragon Fingers, it would be impossible if he wanted to obstruct the two of them at once.

Gao Tianzhong and the others descended towards the numerous dragons as well.

The situation before their eyes was clearly the splitting up of the pie. How much everyone could obtain would depend on their own capabilities.

Looking at all this, Yan Zhaoge's gaze was distant. He ignored the battle between the Northern Ocean Clone and Zhao Zhong as well as Lin Shi and Liu Shuo who were shooting towards the numerous dragons, instead descending towards another direction all on his own.

# HSSB 568: Obtaining the Sacred Artifact!

---

As Yan Zhaoge descended elsewhere, everyone was taken aback for a moment.

Everyone instinctively felt that there must be something wrong for him to be acting so abnormally. Zhao Zhong wanted to come over, but was obstructed by the Northern Ocean Clone.

The Chief of Water Crystal Palace Lin Shi and the Chief of Soul Shocking Island Liu Shuo hesitated slightly, finally deciding not to act.

Whoever made a move this time might have to face the Nine Dragon Fingers, thus benefiting others.

They hesitated slightly before ignoring Yan Zhaoge completely, instead beginning to grab one dragon corpse after another from the deep abyss.

Yan Zhaoge descended into the bottom of the abyss, moving unceasingly. Finally, he arrived at a corner of the abyss and searched for a while before actually rising upwards once more, as if wanting to leave the place.

The Northern Ocean Clone remained locked in combat with Zhao Zhong, but his body was gradually rising upwards unceasingly. Everyone felt greatly bemused by this.

Yan Zhaoge ignored them all, continuing upwards.

“...It’s here!”

Yan Zhaoge’s eyes lit up. He pushed his left hand into a region of space, as if feeling for something up above.

His right hand continuously drew numerous spirit patterns in mid-air, finally condensing into several strange spirit diagrams which were profound and graceful.

These spirit diagrams had all been viewed by Yan Zhaoge in the old residence of the Glacial Dragon Martial Saint back in the Eight Extremities World that year. While he had not analysed them deeply before, he had remembered most of them.

This true essence transformed into bits of frost which merged within space before beginning to glow with radiance.

The next moment, a powerful will appeared within the ancient, cold abyss, as though awakening from a deep slumber.

The faces of Zhao Zhong, Lin Shi, Liu Shuo and the others all changed. They raised their heads together, watching as the space before Yan Zhaoge broke apart, a great door seemingly opening that led from some unknown land.

A figure surfaced from within. It was a dry corpse, wearing light armour that flickered with an ice-blue lustre.

That powerful aura was emanating precisely from that light armour!

It was clearly also a Sacred Artifact!

Zhao Zhong and the others nearly vomited blood, “Where did this Sacred Artifact come from? It was completely undetectable earlier. How did that Yan Zhaoge know that it was there?”

Looking at the dry corpse, Yan Zhaoge sighed emotionally, “After so many years, it is still dust to dust and ashes to ashes at the end of the day. This Yan will be benefiting from senior’s grace this very day. Please do not blame me for it.”

The Vast Ocean World martial practitioners were all unable to recognise this dry corpse and the Sacred Artifact on him.

Still, Fu Enshu recognised, “Glacial Dragon Martial Saint? Imperious Cold Martial Armour?”

The dry corpse was shockingly the Glacial Dragon Martial Saint who had come over from the Eight Extremities World yet perished here in his attempt to gain the treasures of the dragon tomb.

While he had been at the second level of the Martial Saint realm in the past, his cultivation base surpassing that of the Northern Ocean Martial Saint Zhuang Kun, with so much time having passed and him also not cultivating in the unique kind of martial

art that Zhuang Kun cultivated in, his mortal shell had already completely deteriorated to the point of decay by now.

Even despite the powerful qi and blood of Martial Saint experts, beneath the gradual weathering of time, it would still be dust to dust and ashes to ashes at the end of the day.

Still, it was precisely also because the qi and blood of the Glacial Dragon Martial Saint had dispersed that the Imperious Cold Martial Armour that he had been wearing had been nourished as a result. At the current moment, its glory still shone bright!

Yan Zhaoge laughed. With a wave of his hand, the Northern Ocean Clone directly shattered the dragon corpse in his hands, shaking off Zhao Zhong as he returned over by his side.

Zhao Zhong was greatly panicked as he wanted to give chase. Even Lin Shi and Liu Shuo were frowning down below, ceasing in their collection of the dragon corpses as they exhibited the intention of coming up.

Yan Zhaoge laughed, “Everyone, I won’t be polite.”

He opened his Shadow Shrinking Pouch, an illusory palace flying out from within.

The core of the palace consisted only of a pillar and a beam. However, nine dragons of light coiled as they seemed to have taken the form of pillars, supporting this palace together.

Seeing those nine dragons of light, Zhao Zhong's pupils dilated slightly, "They're transformed of the Nine Dragon Fingers?"

This palace obstructed Zhao Zhong's path while the Northern Ocean Clone shot beside the corpse of the Glacial Dragon Martial Saint, bowing once before slicing his skin with his finger like a sharp blade.

Guided by the true essence of the Northern Ocean Clone, a few ice-blue droplets which were crystalline in appearance actually flowed out from the dry corpse.

Yan Zhaoge waved his hand, refining one of these droplets. The Northern Ocean Clone also spread his palm wide, collecting the remaining droplets within his palm and refining it with his true essence.

The next moment, countless ice-blue spirit patterns continuously flickered within the pupils of Yan Zhaoge and the Northern Ocean Clone.

"Imperious Ocean Cold Dragon Art, what a supreme martial art," Yan Zhaoge emitted a long roar, ice-blue dragon silhouettes flickering above his head.

The Northern Ocean Clone extended his arms, drawing that Imperious Cold Martial Armour over onto his body.

He unleashed his true martial intent to the utmost, a scene of light flickering above his head. Other than the sinking and rising of the great roc, the soaring of an ice dragon could vaguely be seen as well.

“It is only an initial refinement, and its strength might not be able to be unleashed completely. Still, it is sufficient for now.”

The Northern Ocean Clone roared before turning back, shooting towards the Chief of the Dragon Slayer Sect Zhao Zhong at lightning speed!

Zhao Zhong parried the incoming Northern Ocean Divine Spear. Before he had the time to exert strength and counterattack, the roar of a dragon suddenly resounded from opposite him as a roaring ice dragon suddenly shot out.

Facing the sabre-intent of the Seven Seas Dragon Slaying Sabre, this ice dragon was exceptionally violent as if its reverse scale had been touched.

The majestic force assaulted towards Zhao Zhong along with the Northern Ocean Divine Spear, pressuring Zhao Zhong into continuous retreat.

While the strength of the Northern Ocean Clone and the Imperious Cold Martial Armour had not been fully integrated and combined, both of them were already sufficiently powerful!



Zhao Zhong's expression was livid, his viciousness surging as he wanted to fight with the Northern Ocean Clone to the death.

However, that illusory palace had already descended, enveloping Zhao Zhong whose movements instantly came to a temporal halt.

The Northern Ocean Clone exerted strength once more, this time directly shattering the sabre that Zhao Zhong was holding!

The roaring ice dragon lunged towards the old wound on Zhao Zhong's shoulder. Zhao Zhong gave a muffled groan as his entire arm was forcibly twisted apart!

Zhao Zhong dared not linger any further as he roared madly, shooting upwards as he wanted to flee from the deep abyss.

After having defeated Zhao Zhong, the Northern Ocean Clone did not pursue him as wearing the Imperious Cold Martial Armour, he descended from the sky along with that palace, coming amidst the numerous dragons.

Gao Tianzhong and the others all stared, never having thought that things might actually end up like this!

In their eyes, Yan Zhaoge's figure was already no longer profound and indiscernible but inexplicable and terrifying!

Lin Shi and Liu Shuo both felt a bitter taste in their mouths.

The two of them had not discussed it beforehand, but the two experts of Good and Evil instinctively made a move at the same time, joining hands for the first and perhaps only time in their lives.

Lin Shi's palms interlocked as the Heaven Breaking Transformation of the Six Dragon Transformations was executed, a dragon roaring amidst the nine heavens as some of the dragons present were vaguely brought into raising their heads together with this as well.

A massive black box suddenly appeared behind Liu Shuo. As the mechanism activated, numerous black sabre-lights shot out from within, the power of the Soul Shocking Box shocking one's soul along with the unleashing of Soul Shocking Island's supreme martial art, the Soul Shocking Fourteen Strikes.

The Northern Ocean Clone remained fearless as garbed in the Imperious Cold Martial Armour, he spread his arms apart, blocking Lin Shi and Liu Shuo together.

Meanwhile, that illusory palace did not halt in the least as after having descended amongst the numerous dragons, the entire ancient, cold abyss seemed to be shaking together with it as well.

In an instant, an incalculable amount of dragon corpses launched themselves towards that palace like a hundred rivers flowing into the sea.

This rate of acquisition was far higher than that of Liu Shuo and the others combined!

Everyone's eyes nearly popped out of their sockets as they stared incredulously at this scene.

# HSSB 569: Ninth Level Of The Martial Grandmaster Realm, Late Essence Talisman Stage

---

Within the air, Yan Zhaoge landed on that great palace, saying calmly, “This Yan does not have the intention of taking it all for myself. Still, the two of you should not think of wanting to compete with me.”

“The two of you should also have felt that as we collect the dragon corpses, this dragon tomb is growing more and more unstable as there is even the possibility of it collapsing at any time.”

“You should all just display your best abilities. There is not much time left.”

Looking at the Northern Ocean Clone garbed in the Imperious Cold Martial Armour and the palace beneath Yan Zhaoge’s feet that resembled a strange devouring beast, Lin Shi and Liu Shuo both sighed.

All of them were people with discerning vision. There were strong and weak dragons amongst the ones present in the deep abyss. Wanting to collect the dragon corpses, they should naturally look for the best ones.

Lin Shi and Liu Shuo had previously occupied the centre of the deep abyss which contained the most powerful true dragon

corpses.

However, that place had now been unceremoniously occupied by Yan Zhaoge.

Being unable to swiftly break through the obstruction of the Northern Ocean Clone, with the current situation indeed being like Yan Zhaoge had said with time being limited, the two of them could only helplessly stay far away from Yan Zhaoge, attempting to collect some of the dragon corpses in the outer layer that were slightly weaker.

Yan Zhaoge smiled. Looking downwards, he saw the palace beneath his feet being filled with the essence qi of countless dragons, growing more and more tangible in form as it became more and more powerful as well.

There being so many true dragon corpses here, it was definitely impossible to refine all of them within a short period of time as they were merely collected and sealed away.

However, a portion of them was also being unceasingly refined by the palace.

“This palace will temporarily be named the Myriad Dragon Palace,” Yan Zhaoge laughed as he felt a large amount of essence qi flowing unceasingly into his body from the Myriad Dragon Palace via the Yongquan acupoint at the bottom of his feet.

The remnant essence qi and blood of the ice dragon within his body was stimulated once more.

In his past half year back at Changli Mountain waiting for the dragon gate to open, Yan Zhaoge had spent his time in diligent cultivation.

Stimulated again now, his true martial intent as well as qi and blood which had been tempered to the point of perfection in recent days synchronised and connected completely.

Numerous essence talismans surfaced above his head, condensing into many profound spirit arrays which stacked onto one another as they gradually came together as one!

Seeing this scene, everyone felt numbed whilst also shocked.

“...Talisman Formation Heavenly Altar!” Fu Enshu murmured to herself, “Ninth level of the Martial Grandmaster realm, late Essence Talisman stage!”

While she had been shocked by Yan Zhaoge to the point of near numbness, looking at this youth who had merely been a Martial Scholar a few years ago currently being at the same cultivation level as her, Fu Enshu’s mind still drifted away blankly somewhat.

Meanwhile, looking at the formation of that existence which seemed like a pagoda whilst also an altar, the people of the Vast Ocean World were all rendered speechless.

After a while, Lin Shi and the others recovered, sighing secretly to themselves as they completely discarded all thoughts of trying to compete with Yan Zhaoge.

In this one year in the Vast Ocean World, Yan Zhaoge had risen from the sixth level of the Martial Grandmaster realm, the late Essence Spirit stage to the ninth level of the Martial Grandmaster realm, the late Essence Talisman stage. All the martial practitioners of the Vast Ocean World had witnessed this, the shock herein being inexpressible in words.

In the entire history of the Vast Ocean World, when had such a figure ever appeared?

Even though due to the chaotic spacetime in the dragon tomb, Yan Zhaoge had actually spent more than a year in the Vast Ocean World in actuality, this terrifying speed still left everyone feeling lost for words.

Gao Tianzhong whispered, “Amongst the great sects, their most outstanding descendants, their geniuses amongst geniuses, monsters amongst monsters, would already have been able to gloriously leave their name in the historical annals just having been able to reach the ninth level of the Martial Scholar realm, the late Xiantian stage, at such an age!”

Martial Grandmasters like Gao Tianzhong and Liu Shuo aside, even the Chief of Water Crystal Palace Lin Shi who was a Martial Saint lost all thoughts of competing with Yan Zhaoge.

They were just not on the same level.

This was the sole thought within Lin Shi's mind at this moment.

How incomparably firm was the will of a Martial Saint, and how difficult it would be to shake. However, such a thought having currently arisen within Lin Shi's mind, his emotions were not fluctuating in the least as they were exceptionally calm.

It was as if he was admitting something akin to the rising of the sun and the descending of the moon as well as the leaving of winter and the coming of spring, such totally natural matters.

He felt that it was actually somewhat abnormal for him to be facing this reality like it was something that could not be any more normal. However, looking at the current Yan Zhaoge, no other thoughts could arise within his mind.

Looking at the Essence Talisman Heavenly Altar above his head, Yan Zhaoge said softly to himself, "One step forward."

He looked calmly at the swiftly decreasing true dragon corpses in the ancient, cold abyss before him, pondering on why so many dragons had been buried here.

As the dragon corpses within decreased, the glow of stars gradually lit up within the deep abyss.



“The numerous stars congregate, dragons enter the sea...” Witnessing the numerous specks of starlight, Yan Zhaoge analysed them carefully as a realisation gradually formed within his mind, “It is indeed a formation diagram, seemingly stemming from the principle of the myriad stars killing formation from pre-Great Calamity times.”

The numerous stars congregate referred to this formation diagram.

Dragons enter the sea referred to the great horde of dragons who had sacrificed themselves, relying on this formation diagram to form some kind of seal.

The ancient, cold abyss was the location.

Then, the final reverse scale shocks moon had to refer to the target of the sealing!

Yan Zhaoge’s gaze was distant, “Reverse scale shocks moon...only dragons have reverse scales, and the seal here was completed by dragons as well. Could it have been an internal conflict amongst dragons?”

What caused Yan Zhaoge to take greater notice was the fact that the existence that had been sealed here seemed to have left the place a long time ago!

The other party had fled, leaving the empty seal behind where it

was.

If he had not noticed this, Yan Zhaoge would really not have dared to collect all these dragon corpses on such a grand scale.

“Who exactly was it? Or, what?” Yan Zhaoge pondered whilst also analysing that grand formation that was established upon starlight, achieving some comprehension of it.

Accompanied by the collection of the dragon corpses, the seal gradually collapsed as heat vaguely leaked out from behind it.

The frost within the ancient, cold abyss dissipated as everyone actually felt it to be swelteringly hot.

Yan Zhaoge thought, “That is just a remnant aura. It is no wonder that the ancient, cold abyss was chosen for the location of the seal, borrowing the geography here to assist with the sealing.”

A faraway dragon roar resounded, seemingly traversing infinite spacetime as it was violent and tyrannical, wild and unbridled like blazing fire.

A red light vaguely flickered within Yan Zhaoge’s mind as an extremely powerful existence seemed to be observing him.

This should be the remnant aura left behind by the sealed being. However, just this sliver of aura alone felt like it had a will of its own.

“Extreme...Yang...Seal? I’d not seen it for a long time. To think that we would meet again under such circumstances...”

That aura quickly disappeared.

Immediately afterwards, Yan Zhaoge and the others clearly felt the sweltering heat fade as the ancient, cold abyss began to grow even colder than it had been before!

This harsh coldness that set in at an extreme speed was such that even a Martial Saint might gradually become unable to bear it!

“Right, the sealed being has disappeared and the seal has collapsed. This is the original state of the ancient, cold abyss. Otherwise, how could it have assisted in the sealing of such a powerful existence?” Yan Zhaoge called Fu Enshu over, entering the Myriad Dragon Palace together.

Meanwhile, after having collected as many of the dragon corpses as possible, unable to bear the rapidly intensifying coldness within the ancient, cold abyss and the increasingly unstable environment of the dragon tomb, Lin Shi and the others all hurriedly began to flee the area.

Gao Tianzhong swivelled his head to look at the Myriad Dragon Palace, Yan Zhaoge’s voice resounding beside his ear, “I will ask Chief Gao to continue taking care of my senior apprentice-brother and my senior apprentice-nephew. This Yan will remember it well. Let us meet again in the future.”

“No need to be polite, Mister Yan. All of Changli Mountain welcomes Mister Yan to come again at any time.” Knowing that Yan Zhaoge came from someplace other than the Vast Ocean World and was intending to return from the dragon tomb now, Gao Tianzhong and the other higher echelons of Changli Mountain all solemnly bowed in farewell to him before quickly turning to leave the ancient, cold abyss.

Inside the Myriad Dragon Palace, looking at Fu Enshu, Yan Zhaoge said slowly, “The dimensional passageway entrance is in an intersection point of space and time up above.”

“We should be on our way.”

# HSSB 570: I'm Back!

---

Eight Extremities World, Sacred Sun Clan, World Illuminating Peak.

The current Chief of the Sacred Sun Clan, Huang Xu, sat on the main seat of the great hall with several people lined up in two rows on either side of him, all being the Sacred Sun Clan's current coremost higher echelon experts.

It was just that following the previous consecutive great battles, the Sacred Sun Clan had suffered tragic losses as the Seven Reigning Suns had all had to be replaced.

Of the four Transcending Mortality Grand Elders of the clan, Pan Botai and Meng Feng had both perished. Only two of them still remained.

Currently seated here now, their expressions were all grave.

The current global situation of the Eight Extremities World was more beneficial to the Sacred Sun Clan as compared to before the great battles of the East Sea and the Earth Domain had simultaneously erupted.

Broad Creed Mountain, Jade Sea City and Infinite Boundless Mountain who were in opposition to them had suffered even more tragic losses.

However, the Sacred Sun Clan did not have it easy. No one could forget that within the Seal of the East Sea was a terrifying person who, just having entered the Martial Saint realm, could already suppress Huang Guanglie and Old Man Mo who were at the second level of the Martial Saint realm as he was invincible within the current Eight Extremities World.

Broad Creed Mountain's Yuan Zhengfeng, be he dead or merely missing, should not be appearing again in the near future.

However, as long as that person who was dubbed Yan Wudi returned from the East Sea, things would immediately be terrible for the Sacred Sun Clan.

If he advanced further and stepped into the second level of the Martial Saint realm, the Sacred Sun Clan would immediately face a life-threatening crisis as their number one expert, Huang Guanglie, would not be able to stand against him even if he himself stepped into the third level of the Martial Saint realm.

Moreover, apart from Yan Di and Huang Guanglie, there were still others within the Seal of the East Sea.

Even if the Painting Saint Old Man Mo stood aside and did nothing, the City Lord of Jade Sea City Song Wuliang and his Sacred Artifact, the Jade Sea Pill Heart Sword, would not let the Sacred Sun Clan have it easy as well.

As long as this problem was not resolved, it was destined that they of the Sacred Sun Clan would not be able to rest in peace.

A Grand Elder said in a heavy tone, “Is there still no plan for the seal over at the East Sea?”

Huang Xu shook his head, “The seal was jointly established by the current four strongest people of the Eight Extremities World, and the formation is abstruse and indiscernible as well. It is difficult to think of a way to deal with it.”

Everyone here fell silent. While Huang Xu had not spoken especially clearly, everyone here understood the situation.

The so-called deal with it was devising a way to bury Yan Di, Song Wuliang and the others completely within the East Sea forever.

If they could get Huang Guanglie to emerge solitarily, it would naturally be the best case scenario. If they could not, however...

Everyone looked downwards at their feet.

Be it from an emotional perspective or in terms of the strength of the Sacred Sun Clan itself, Huang Guanglie was extremely important. However, if they could sacrifice Huang Guanglie to take down both Yan Di and Song Wuliang with him, looking purely at benefit and detriment, that would not be so much of an unacceptable result.

Otherwise, however they might resist Yan Di would already be an

unsalvageable dead knot. It would matter not even if Huang Guanglie lived.

If Huang Guanglie could solitarily emerge and return, the Sacred Sun Clan would immediately be able to rampantly sweep through the current Eight Extremities World.

It was just that they also had to plan for the worst case scenario.

Wresting the Heaven Cleaving Axe and fighting hard for the Extreme Yin Crown had also been in preparation for this.

Now, however, just being unable to find a way to deal with the Seal of the East Sea, the problem had descended into a stalemate.

The glorious ending that the Sacred Sun Clan had envisioned was merely drawing castles in the air.

“It seems like we can only use that final method,” Huang Xu swivelled his head to look at Huang Jie, “Contact the expert from the Radiant Light Sect then.”

The words having left his mouth, everyone’s faces turned a little gloomy.

While having managed to establish a relationship with a great power of the World beyond Worlds had been beneficial to them, the other side was testing them as well. This being equivalent to admitting their incompetence, would they still make a move? Even



if they did, their impression of them should then be extremely terrible.

Rather than answering, Huang Jie asked, “Is it confirmed that we are unable to find that treasure which was originally used to seal the crevice to the Nine Underworlds in the Earth Domain? If we had that treasure, there would be a method open to us.”

“These past few months, we have searched over virtually the entire Earth Domain yet found no traces of it at all,” Huang Xu shook his head, “Shen Li, Yan Zhaoge, and if Yuan Zhengfeng is not dead, then him as well. One of them must have it.”

“It should not be Shen Li. If it is that Yan Zhaoge, it was most likely brought into the Seal of the East Sea as well, and nothing more need be said about that. Yuan Zhengfeng having gone missing, we similarly wouldn’t be able to find it from it.”

Hearing this, Huang Jie fell silent, saying after a while, “Then, there is only that final method which is available to us.”

An Elder said hesitantly from the side, “Will the other party be willing to accommodate us?”

“As you say, Huang Jie, if people from the World beyond Worlds below the fourth level of the Martial Saint realm are to descend, if they are not protected by any unique treasures, they wouldn’t be able to ascend following that, having to cultivate to the fourth level of the Martial Saint realm in our Eight Extremities World before being able to ascend on their own.”

“For experts above the third level of the Martial Saint realm, after they have descended, their strength will be suppressed to that level as their foundations might possibly be affected as well.”

“Evil Devils wouldn’t care about this, but normal people might.”

Huang Jie shook his head in response, saying calmly, “The supreme treasure that went missing in the Earth Domain should interest them. With this, they would come down on their own accord. Still, in searching for the treasures, they would naturally have to take care of our problems for us as well.”

Hearing this, the people of the Sacred Sun Clan all looked to be deep in thought as Huang Jie continued, “It is just that like this, if that supreme treasure is found, it will definitely belong to them and not our Sacred Sun Clan.”

“As long as we are able to take care of our enemy, achieving our goals, I mind not what method we use or what strength we borrow.”

Huang Jie’s expression was calm, “The reason why I viewed this as the final method is because it would be too detrimental to us. Previously, we did not report on the treasure that we found in the Eight Extremities World. Now, we will be hard pressed to conceal that we withheld that fact.”

“However, since we currently have no other way with which to resolve the threat of Yan Di and the others, considering the lesser

of the two detriments, reporting this to the Radiant Light Sect would be the best option available to us.”

“Having taken care of Yan Di and Song Wuliang, with Grandfather safely returning, our Sacred Sun Clan would rule over the Eight Extremities World as everything else could be slowly worked upon.”

Everyone nodded, with Huang Xu saying to Huang Jie, “Do it freely then.”

Huang Jie broke the skin on his wrist, fresh blood flowing as golden light flashed.

A pillar of light enveloped Huang Jie’s entire body. The crimson blood on his wrist turned pure gold before condensing into a golden lamp.

Not halting in his movements, Huang Jie raised the lamp light which expanded as it transformed into a spiritual light that connected to the heavens, penetrating through the great hall and shooting straight above the nine heavens as it seemed to have reached some unknown land of a higher plane.

“Light is eternal, the heavens and earth are immeasurable.”

As Huang Jie lit up the golden lamp, it was different from Huang Guanglie and Huang Xu previously.

A will suddenly emanated from that unknown land, its power unprecedented in the eyes of them of the Sacred Sun Clan as be it Huang Guanglie or their past number one expert Zhang Chao, the Purple Sun Martial Saint, they were both vastly inferior to it.

Huang Jie said calmly, “This disciple is panicked at interrupting Master’s tranquil cultivation.”

.....

Similarly in the Eight Extremities World, in the Outer North Sea, amidst the depths of the great, boundless ocean, there existed an oceanic gorge.

Within the oceanic gorge was the darkness of a deep abyss which was extremely cold as no lifeforms were active within.

One day, however, the waters in the depths of the oceanic gorge suddenly shook intensely.

A streak of light flickered into existence within the oceanic gorge, traversing past a great amount of water before shooting straight out of the sea’s surface.

The light dissipated as the figures of Yan Zhaoge and Fu Enshu were revealed.

Feeling the spiritual qi pulse of the surrounding heavens and earth, Yan Zhaoge exhaled slowly, “We did not go wrong. Finally,

I'm back!"

# HSSB 571: With My Heavenly Altar, Who Amongst Martial Grandmasters Can Stand Against Me?

---

On the East Sea, Yan Zhaoge raised his head and looked up at the sky, “Based on the time that elapsed in the Vast Ocean World, two months should have gone by here in the Eight Extremities World.”

“Still, the timeflow in the dragon tomb was fast at times whilst slow at others, chaotic as it was hard to determine. It would be hard to say when it is currently in the Eight Extremities World.”

Feeling the familiar spiritual qi flow of the heavens and earth here, Fu Enshu too felt emotional.

She said, “This should be the Outer North Sea. Let’s hurry back to the clan first. We can pass through the East Sea, where there should be people of Jade Sea City present. Our clan may have specifically left people there to watch over the seal as well. From them, we can get familiar with the current situation of the Eight Extremities World and find out whether Yunsheng and Liuhua are safe.”

Yan Zhaoge nodded, ‘That’s right. We should do that.’

The two set off, arriving at the Outer East Sea. Gazing far into the distance, a mountain peak that flickered with white light could be seen as it rose straight up from the sea, being connected straight to the seabed as its peak rose up above the sea’s surface.

In the air above the mountain peak was a vast, boundless seal that flickered with a gentle radiance.

The current Outer East Sea was already no longer filled with blazing fire and rampaging Flame Devils as it had been back then as all was calm and peaceful within.

Seeing this, Yan Zhaoge and Fu Enshu both felt joyful. All their efforts had not been in vain.

“Father and the others should still need some time before they can emerge from the seal.”

Yan Zhaoge came to this realisation as he visually appraised the seal.

In the vicinity of the seal, they indeed found martial practitioners of Broad Creed Mountain standing guard. Along with them were people of Jade Sea City, Turbid Wave Pavilion and the Heavenly Thunder Hall as well.

Seeing Yan Zhaoge and Fu Enshu who were rumoured to be dead appearing before their eyes, everyone was naturally greatly surprised.

After their initial astonishment, the Broad Creed Mountain martial practitioners were all overjoyed.

Being able to see others of their clan, Yan Zhaoge and Fu Enshu were happy as well. After the exchanging of greetings, they immediately inquired about the current situation.

After knowing that Feng Yunsheng and Yin Liuhua had made it through safe and sound on the day that the seal had been established and had long since returned safely to their clan, Yan Zhaoge and Fu Enshu first sighed in relief.

After learning that the Heaven Cleaving Axe had still ended up in the hands of the Sacred Sun Clan at the end of the day, Yan Zhaoge shook his head slightly before smiling coldly, “It’s fine. I’ll have them spit it out however they ingested it in.”

He scanned the surroundings, “I don’t see anyone of the Sacred Sun Clan. What, aren’t they concerned about the safety of their Old Unreasonable Huang?”

The Broad Creed Mountain Elder in charge of watching over the area said, “They were still here before this. They only just left two days ago.”

Yan Zhaoge knit his brows, “Something abnormal like this having happened, there’s definitely more to it than it would seem. After we’ve returned to the Mountain and settled down, I’ll be making a trip directly to the World Illuminating Peak.”

“Maybe we should wait for Chief to leave the seal first,” Hearing Yan Zhaoge’s big words, that Broad Creed Mountain Elder was left secretly feeling rather speechless.



His face suddenly turned gloomy as he gazed towards those Heavenly Thunder Hall martial practitioners who were currently in the process of gradually retreating, “Zhaoge, after you exited the Earth Domain, before you left for the East Sea, you once said that the Lord of the Heavenly Thunder Hall Shen Li fled in the face of danger, causing control over the situation to be lost as the old Chief was forced to sacrifice himself such that the Nine Underworlds could be sealed.”

“After you had disappeared in the East Sea, your fate unknown, Green Thunder Shen instead refuted this, claiming that it was you who activated the rare treasure in the Earth Domain, thus causing the Nine Underworlds to nearly descend, leading to tragic casualties for the various clans who entered.”

Hearing his words, an infuriated Yan Zhaoge instead laughed, “Oh you’re good, Skinhead Shen.”

This Broad Creed Mountain Elder said in a heavy tone, “Now that you’re back, you can confront him face to face, allowing truth to reign beneath the heavens.”

Yan Zhaoge bared his teeth in a smile, “Confront him? Heh, no need for it to be so troublesome.”

His smile caused everyone who saw it to feel a chill within their hearts.

“Senior apprentice-aunt Fu, return to the Mountain first. I’ll

make a trip to the Thunder Domain,” Yan Zhaoge turned and said to Fu Enshu.

The Broad Creed Mountain Elder suddenly thought of something, “Right, Elder Fu, you should return to the Mountain quickly. There seem to be many contentions within the clan regarding what happened that day when you were assaulted by the Sacred Sun Clan.”

“I heard that the Disciplinary Hall is investigating the matter, and your disciples Feng Yunsheng and Yin Liuhua who were with you back then have also been implicated in this.”

“Being here at the East Sea, this old man does not understand the specifics of this. Still, since you are alright, everything should be easily resolvable with this.”

Yan Zhaoge and Fu Enshu exchanged glances, the latter nodding, “Alright, I’ll return to the Mountain first then. Zhaoge, you make a quick trip over to the Thunder Domain and return quickly.”

Hearing Fu Enshu’s words, all the other Broad Creed Mountain martial practitioners present were simultaneously stunned. Not only had Yan Zhaoge himself spouted such big words, even Fu Enshu held such great confidence in him.

They all felt awestruck as only now did they know that Yan Zhaoge had not been speaking big words.

Carefully appraising him now, they felt him to be increasingly indiscernible the more they looked at him.

He was definitely already no longer a late Essence Spirit Martial Grandmaster as he had been back during the great battle of the East Sea in which the seal had been established.

What cultivation level had he attained now then?

Early Essence Talisman stage? But how could an early Essence Talisman Martial Grandmaster be so confident of trespassing onto the World Illuminating Peak, intruding into the Thunder Domain?

That wouldn't be possible even for Transcending Mortality Martial Grandmasters...

These Broad Creed Mountain martial practitioners all felt that they were increasingly unable to see through this youth before them.

Yan Zhaoge took his leave of Fu Enshu, heading alone towards the Thunder Domain.

He ignored the Heavenly Thunder Hall disciples who had just escaped from the Outer East Sea. After all, while monks could run, their temple couldn't.

He wasn't afraid of them sending the news back as well as led by the Northern Ocean Clone, as the various powers on the East Sea

were all still busily transmitting the news that he was back, he had already sped past the vast seas and arrived on the mainland, reaching the Thunder Domain.

Arriving near the You Region where the Heavenly Thunder Hall was located, the Northern Ocean Clone's figure flickered as he then vanished from sight.

Yan Zhaoge himself was calm and composed as his hands behind his back, he walked atop the air, headed leisurely towards the Heavenly Thunder Hall.

While he seemed to be walking at a leisurely pace, he quickly arrived where the thunder clouds were dense in the sky.

Amidst the numerous mountains beneath the thunderclouds was a massive palace that was constructed of a purplish-green metal. Resembling the palace of a sovereign of thunder, it shocked and intimidated the hearts of those who saw it.

Streaks of dazzling thunder light filled the air, causing this place to resemble a world of thunderbolts as all who dared to trespass within would immediately be reduced to a pile of ash.

However, Yan Zhaoge completely ignored these thunderbolts as he simply said mildly, "Shen Li, will you come out yourself or will I have to drag you out?"

His tone was calm and indifferent, but it resembled the tolling of

a great bell as it shook the heavens and the earth, directly drowning out the sound of thunder as it reverberated throughout the entire Heavenly Thunder Hall.

A streak of lightning shot out of the Heavenly Thunder Hall, halting beside Yan Zhaoge.

A purple-haired old man materialised, gazing furiously at Yan Zhaoge, “Good, kid, you’re not dead?”

Yan Zhaoge said mildly, “That’s right, I’m fine. But Shen Li and you people will soon not be.”

The purple-haired old man laughed furiously, “What big words. Do you think that you are Yan Di?”

Before his words had landed, purple light flashed!

One of the two most supreme martial arts of the Heavenly Thunder Hall, the fastest sword of the Eight Extremities World, the Divine Sky Lightning Queen’s Sword!

It was a supreme martial art of the sword that was so fast that others would simply not be able to react in time at all!

However, just as the sword-light lit up, Yan Zhaoge had already punched outwards, his fist arriving at an even greater speed before the eyes of the purple-haired old man!

Northern Ocean Divine Spear, Roc Soaring the Nine Heavens!

The old man's heart trembled and his hairs stood on end as if conducting electricity.

His true essence surged madly as a figure cloaked in electricity manifested behind him.

As soon as the Divine Sky Lightning Queen Avatar appeared, the sword-light of the purple-haired old man increased in speed.

The acupoints of Yan Zhaoge's entire body pulsed as countless essence talismans flew out from within.

A heavenly altar that resembled a pagoda whilst also an altar enveloped Yan Zhaoge's entire body.

The purple-haired old man was unable to react in time to the sudden occurrence as his sword-light was immediately extinguished!

The tall, authoritative Divine Sky Lightning Queen Avatar had its chest broken, directly penetrated by Yan Zhaoge's spear!

Yan Zhaoge's voice reverberated between the heavens and the earth, "In the current Eight Extremities World, with my heavenly altar, who amongst Martial Grandmasters can stand against me?"

“Shen Li, scram out yourself!”

# HSSB 572: Whoever Has Defamed Or Framed Me, Just Drop Dead Already

---

That purple-haired old man was a Grand Elder of the Heavenly Thunder Hall, a Transcending Mortality Martial Grandmaster. However, facing Yan Zhaoge now, he could only feel as though the sun had been concealed by dark clouds as he wasn't able to see any light at all.

Yan Zhaoge strode forward within the air.

The purple-haired old man wielded his high-grade spirit artifact, wanting to go all out.

Yan Zhaoge ignored it as he directly raised his palm.

The Divine Sky Lightning Queen's Sword which seemed faster than even lightning was enveloped by Yan Zhaoge's palm that seemed able to overturn the heavens and the earth, instantly becoming as slow as a crawling turtle.

Yan Zhaoge's palm descended slowly, but in the eyes of that Heavenly Thunder Hall Grand Elder, there was a despairing feeling of not being able to avoid it at all.

It was as though the heavens and earth that he was in were about to collapse completely. As long as he was situated within, he would be hard pressed to avoid the fate of death!



With even the heavens and the earth not in existence, how could a human survive?

Yan Zhaoge's palm descended, the massive power that seemed able to overturn the heavens and the earth directly shattering his opponent's Divine Sky Lightning Queen Avatar!

A majestic power descended that unstoppably slammed down mightily on the crown of that purple-haired old man's head!

Yet another streak of light flew out of the Heavenly Thunder Hall. It was their other remaining Grand Elder who had originally come to help out the purple-haired old man. Upon seeing this scene, however, he was instantly rendered wide-eyed and tongue-tied.

His entire body trembled as he shot back into the Heavenly Thunder Hall at a greater speed than when he had come without so much as a look back.

The next moment, in the air above the Heavenly Thunder Hall, countless spirit patterns condensed, manifesting into a large scale grand formation which enveloped the entire metallic palace.

The guardian grand formation of the Heavenly Thunder Hall, the Divine Sky Heavenly Thunder Formation, was activated. Numerous dragons of electricity traversed the thunderclouds up above, extending into the distance as they enveloped the surrounding vast region of sky for ten thousand li.

An infinitely destructive aura of thunderbolts rampaged, wanting to scorch the earth below all black.

The Divine Sky Heavenly Thunder Formation was extremely violent. While it was a guardian grand formation, it lacked defensive power as it was instead equipped with offensive and destructive power that was terrifying to the extreme.

Even the disciples of the Heavenly Thunder Hall themselves felt a chill in their hearts at this moment.

Enveloped by an ocean of electricity, Yan Zhaoge's expression did not change in the least as he just quietly watched all of this.

His gaze was deep as an abyss whilst also greatly focused, seemingly having condensed into tangible form as it penetrated through that metallic palace and scanned all around.

Falling under Yan Zhaoge's gaze, the Heavenly Thunder Hall martial practitioners all shivered inwardly.

His gaze falling on a youth of about thirty, Yan Zhaoge let it rest there for a moment.

Receiving Yan Zhaoge's gaze, that youth's entire body turned cold.

His right arm that had been reattached with great difficulty after having been hacked off yet could no longer exert strength seemed

to hurt again at this moment.

Yet, he still stood up straight, “Yan Zhaoge!”

It was precisely the most outstanding descendant of the Zhao Region Yans of the Thunder Domain who was at the same time also an elite of the Heavenly Thunder Hall’s younger generation, Yan Shan.

He was indeed a genius. Having been wounded by Yan Zhaoge that year, even though he had been unable to use his right arm again after it had been reattached to spar with others, relying on his perseverance, Yan Shan had cultivated in swordplay using his left hand, now still being a young hero of the Heavenly Thunder Hall amongst those of the same age.

However, it was indeed a tragedy. His past competitor, the Thunder Rumbling Young Master Lin Zhou, had left him far behind in the dust. Even if his arm had not been crippled, he would still not have been his match.

Even while Lin Zhou was already dead now, his strength was still incomparable to that of Lin Zhou before his death.

Yan Zhaoge who hailed from the Central Heaven Region Yans and had taken an arm of his, a person whom he hated right down to his very core, was already standing on heights which were ever so distant to him.

When the Seal of the East Sea had been completed and Yan Zhaoge had vanished within, his death should have been what logically and assuredly followed.

Yan Shan and the others had rejoiced in great joy, “That calamity is finally dead!”

Now, however, Yan Zhaoge was standing before them once more, also having become incomprehensibly strong.

The ninth level of the Martial Grandmaster realm, the late Essence Talisman stage!

Also, he had easily slain a Grand Elder of the Heavenly Thunder Hall, a Transcending Mortality expert at the tenth level of the Martial Grandmaster realm!

Glancing at Yan Shan, Yan Zhaoge said calmly, “No need to be nervous, I have no interest in calculating things with you. If I want to collect old debts, it would be with all your Zhao Region Yans.”

“My Central Heaven Region Yans were attacked on their way to the Heaven Domain that year, and a great many of us, including my grandparents, died or were injured in the process. Everyone is clear on the truth of that matter.”

Yan Shan felt suffocated, “You...”

Yan Zhaoge’s gaze flickered, “Oh, he’s back.”

Without any prior indication, the Northern Ocean Clone reappeared by Yan Zhaoge's side. Light suddenly shot out from one of his pupils, forming an illusory scene of light in mid-air.

Within the illusory scene of light, the Northern Ocean Clone appeared above a great manor that resembled a city.

In the Heavenly Thunder Hall, Yan Shan stared wide-eyed in consternation.

That was precisely the ancestral manor of his Zhao Region Yans!

The Northern Ocean Clone stomped downwards, the bottom of his foot seemingly becoming infinitely large as it enveloped the entire great manor of the Zhao Region Yans.

Spirit patterns lit up in the air above the great manor. However, like inconsequential little embers, these were instantly snuffed out.

The head of the Zhao Region Yans and their experts who were controlling the formation were all forcibly jolted dead!

Yan Shan appeared dazed as a wooden chicken.

The other Heavenly Thunder Hall martial practitioners all felt fearful as well.

Yan Zhaoge said calmly, “This time, I am settling the overall debt. Young or old, not a single one will be getting away.”

Beside him, the Northern Ocean Clone strode forward, stepping within the ocean of thunderbolts.

All-encompassing bolts of lightning descended, yet the Northern Ocean Clone completely ignored them. Meanwhile, a large amount of frost suddenly surged into existence on his body, vast as the sea as it instantly transformed into a broad, limitless ice ocean which hovered above his head.

The thunder sea descended from up above, colliding and clashing unceasingly with the ice ocean.

Thunderbolts exploded and ice melted, oceanic waves continually surging.

Once in a while, thunderbolts would break through the obstruction of the ice ocean and descend. Still, they already appeared scattered as they lacked the terrifying momentum that could destroy all.

The Northern Ocean Clone’s figure flashed quick as a fleeting shadow and scattered as lightning bolts as he evaded all the incoming strikes with great ease.

Arriving in the air above the Heavenly Thunder Hall, the

Northern Ocean Clone punched downwards, resembling a great roc descending from the heavens as it transformed into a massive fish and shot into the ocean.

The main palace hall of the Heavenly Thunder Hall, one of the six great Sacred Grounds of the Eight Extremities World, mightily collapsed!

His hands behind his back, Yan Zhaoge raised his brows upon seeing this, “Oh, Shen Li isn’t here?”

A Heavenly Thunder Hall Elder spat out a mouthful of fresh blood, “If the Hall Lord was here, how would you still be standing there so arrogantly!”

Yan Zhaoge laughed, next turning to look into the distance as his heart suddenly jolted, “Oh, he’s back.”

The sound of thunder rumbling resounded deafeningly in the distance as the entire heavens and earth seemed to be shaking alongside it as well.

The next moment, a bald, hairless old man with a purplish-green goatee appeared in the air above the Heavenly Thunder Hall. It was precisely the Lord of the Heavenly Thunder Hall, Shen Li!

Shen Li looked at Yan Zhaoge and also the Northern Ocean Clone, his face livid.

Yan Zhaoge said mildly, “Fleeing in the face of danger in the Earth Domain and entrapping my Grand Master, my second-apprentice-uncle and everyone else, Shen Li, aren’t you very good at running? Why aren’t you running now, instead having returned?”

Having had the greater part of his attention on the Northern Ocean Clone, Shen Li glanced coldly at Yan Zhaoge upon hearing his words, “This old man doesn’t know where you found this helper, but there will be no being arrogant for you here at my Heavenly Thunder Hall.”

“Why have you come? Wanting to confront this old man face to face, just based on you?”

Looking at Shen Li, Yan Zhaoge suddenly smiled, “Clans have their own systems of justice, being open and just in terms of punishment and reward. I would still have a bit of patience to quibble with others of the same clan, but for those unrelated like you...”

“Whoever has defamed or framed me, just drop dead already. Who’s got the patience to confront you face to face?”

Amidst his words, the Northern Ocean World transformed into a streak of light, instantly appearing before Shen Li whereupon he punched outwards!



# HSSB 573: Skinhead Shen, Run Again For Me To See?

---

Shen Li opened his mouth, wanting to say something but not uttering a sound.

He did not recognise the Northern Ocean Clone, thinking that he was some expert that Yan Zhaoge had come to know and invited to help him.

Thus, Shen Li had disregarded and belittled Yan Zhaoge in his words in an attempt to first get the Northern Ocean Clone to reconsider things.

Who knew that the Northern Ocean Clone would totally ignore him, his fist arriving before him right after Yan Zhaoge called for battle. Shen Li felt greatly stifled by this.

Carefully looking at the expressions on their faces which were exactly the same, looking as if they were smiling whilst also not, with the same runes flickering within their pupils as well, only then did Shen Li realise that something was wrong.

“Martial Saint clone?!” Shen Li nearly vomited blood.

He gazed stupefied at Yan Zhaoge and the Northern Ocean Clone, “How could a Martial Grandmaster like you actually have refined the body of a Martial Saint into a clone?!”

Yan Zhaoge had achieved many shocking feats before and could not be underestimated. The entire Eight Extremities World had long since accepted this.

Even a Martial Saint like Shen Li who was the head of a Sacred Ground agreed with this as well.

Still, he had great power and authority at the end of the day. With his strength as well as knowledge, things which would truly shock him to the point of speechlessness were few and far between.

Today, however, Shen Li felt like his senses had been destroyed as the world was collapsing all around him.

As the fist arrived before him, the threat of death caused Shen Li to be drenched in sweat.

His entire body seemed to transform into a streak of electricity as he swiftly retreated before advancing forth once again!

In his retreat and advance, he tried to bypass the Northern Ocean Clone to attack Yan Zhaoge himself.

“Even if you have refined a Martial Saint as your clone, you yourself are still a Martial Grandmaster at the end of the day. If I slay you, your clone will automatically fall, and might even fall into my possession!”

Thinking thus, Shen Li’s speed increased to the maximum.

The essence of swiftness like rushing thunder and speed like flashing lightning of the Heavenly Thunder Hall's martial arts was executed by the Martial Saint Shen Li to the point of perfection.

Victory would be decided in an instant, life and death ascertained in just a couple of blows. This was precisely the style that Heavenly Thunder Hall martial practitioners were most proficient in.

However, the world before Shen Li's eyes suddenly changed as he clearly saw the Northern Ocean Clone still obstructing his way, that tough fist which resembled a spear still directed at him, having grown a little closer as well!

Shen Li was shocked once more as yet another inconceivable reality unfolded before his very eyes.

Yan Zhaoge's Northern Ocean Clone was even faster than him!

Of the terrifying hand that was clenched into a fist, the second joint of the middle finger protruded slightly outwards as it resembled a sharp spear, striking straight towards Shen Li's brows!

If this spear made contact, a great hole would be opened in Shen Li's forehead!

Shen Li inhaled deeply, his expression grave and his gaze focused.

He abruptly came to a halt, the light of thunder flickering within his hands.

A sabre appeared within his right hand and a sword in his left.

The sabre rotated nine consecutive times, numerous streams of green thunder condensing within the air as the extremely violent thunderbolts actually appeared still, an immense terror being contained within this quietness.

As the sword-light flashed, it was swift beyond compare as even other Martial Saint experts might not be able to easily catch its trajectory, its speed seemingly able to pierce through space and time.

The space in the area that Shen Li was in seemed to be split into two portions, with condensed green thunder in one and swift purple lightning in the other.

Within the green world appeared the mighty and authoritative figure of the Thunder King, while within the purple world appeared the indiscernible figure of the Lightning Queen.

A high-grade spirit artifact in each hand, Shen Li then combined the powers of sabre and sword as they attacked towards the Northern Ocean Clone together!

The two worlds of green and purple broke apart together, an endless stream of thunderbolts and traceless, flickering lightning

converging, resembling a massive flash flood that surged to the heavens as it all poured down torrentially!

Nine Rotating Thunder King's Sabre!

Divine Sky Lightning Queen's Sword!

Thunder-Lightning Union!

The violent power consumed the entire surrounding region of space, the instantaneous explosive force being even more ferocious and unstoppable than the Divine Sky Heavenly Thunder Formation!

Shen Li roared, his Heavenly Thunder Hall martial arts also possessing tremendous power apart from extreme speed!

Yan Zhaoge looked expressionlessly at Shen Li before him.

The Northern Ocean Clone was similarly expressionless, not halting in the least as he continued advancing in the face of Shen Li's violent attacks!

Between the heavens and the earth, amidst the ocean that was formed of thunderbolts, there seemed to be a great roc flying over from the horizon before it plunged into the ocean, transforming into a massive fish.

As it bobbed, an incomparably vast, vigorous power rippled outwards.

The massive fish swept its tail, the ocean of thunderbolts mightily breaking apart!

Beneath Shen Li's disbelieving gaze, the Northern Ocean Clone's domineering fist broke through the thunderbolts and lightning, continuing to come straight for him!

Shen Li roared, brandishing the high-grade spirit artifact sword and sabre as he unleashed all his might.

However, around the body of the Northern Ocean Clone suddenly manifested an ice ocean.

Within the ice ocean, numerous ice dragons broke out of the sea, locking down Shen Li's sword and sabre as they were rendered unable to move, the rumbling of thunder and the light of lightning diminishing along with this.

Surrounded by the ice ocean, Shen Li felt that it was hard to move as his speed dropped, with even evading having become hard.

The Northern Ocean Clone seemed as though he had inexplicably shifted the extreme cold waters of the Outer North Sea over to this Thunder Domain at the mainland!

His fist whistled mercilessly through the air, directly striking Shen Li's forehead!

Shen Li emitted a tragic scream, raising his head as fresh blood spurted madly out of his bald head!

Martial Saints possessing extremely great life force, Shen Li was merely heavily wounded upon receiving the spear of the Northern Ocean Clone as he still remained alive.

However, the Northern Ocean Clone was relentless in his attacks as substituting spear with fist, he struck out once more right at Shen Li's chest!

An all-encompassing rain of blood erupted as Shen Li was run right through by that attacking fist!

Blood and flesh scattered about within the horizon, being sealed by the icy waters before even having descended.

With his final vestiges of energy, Shen Li grit his teeth and opened his Shadow Shrinking Pouch, a streak of thunder rising up from within.

The thunder light contained an extremely unstable yet violent and majestic force.

Apart from Jade Sea City, how had the Heavenly Thunder Hall and Turbid Wave Pavilion not been trying to forge Sacred Artifacts

of their own as well?

This thunder light had originally been in preparation for the forging of the Heavenly Thunder Hall's Sacred Artifact. While it was not a Sacred Artifact, its power still could not be underestimated.

Shen Li could care less about that now as he directly erupted that thunder light!

Violent thunderbolts swept the area once more, winning a sliver of a chance for Shen Li. He dared not contend with Yan Zhaoge any more as he fled back in the direction of his clan with all his might.

The Divine Sky Heavenly Thunder Formation had used up most of its energy in a previous strike. Now, having recovered its strength following this period of recuperation, Shen Li controlled it to obstruct Yan Zhaoge and the Northern Ocean Clone.

Shen Li spewed out a mouthful of blood, the blood condensing in mid-air to form a sigil that flickered with radiance.

A certain object within the Heavenly Thunder Hall resonated along with Shen Li, emitting radiance as well.

Amongst the palaces, one of them was enveloped by light which gradually turned dark at its centre, resembling a black hole.

Finally, it actually turned into a dimensional passageway



entrance!

Shen Li wanted to flee within, yet was hindered by the light that suddenly lit up before his eyes, the roars of myriad dragons deafening as they overshadowed even the rumbling of thunder in the area.

A massive palace directly blocked that dimensional passageway entrance, sealing it away.

Shen Li was rendered dumbstruck.

“So that was it. I was feeling strange why you would choose to flee in the face of danger back in the Earth Domain. With the descent of the Nine Underworlds, the entire Eight Extremities World would be destroyed as it would be hard to resist them. There can be no intact egg beneath a fallen nest-where could you have fled to?”

Appearing above the Myriad Dragon Palace, Yan Zhaoge looked coldly at Shen Li, “So you obtained a piece of fortune which would allow you to open a dimensional passageway leading to another world. No wonder you wanted to run. Good, Skinhead Shen, you are indeed very good at running.”

“Still, can you run again for me to see now?”

# HSSB 574: Slaying Shen Li

---

Yan Zhaoge stared coldly at Shen Li as from the Myriad Dragon Palace resounded the endless roars of dragons, a great amount of dragon qi spilling out from within.

As numerous light dragons coiled around the great palace, the dimensional passageway entrance sealed beneath it began to grow unstable.

The people of the Heavenly Thunder Hall were currently all still in a state of extreme shock.

Their clan was one of the six great Sacred Grounds of the Eight Extremities World, having stood domineeringly and tall for many long years. Today, however, it was as if its doomsday had come.

Their number one expert Shen Li who was known as the Green Thunder Martial Saint, one of the few Martial Saint experts of the Eight Extremities World, appeared flimsy and helpless before the enemy.

With the precedent of Black Nightmare Mountain, no one could say for sure that they were assured for certain never to fall.

However, never would the Heavenly Thunder Hall martial practitioners have thought that the one to bring them extermination might actually be a young man who was not yet even thirty years old.

When the Exalted Heaven Shaker Zhan Dongge had exterminated Black Nightmare Mountain in the past, he had already been far from this age...

The martial practitioners of the Heavenly Thunder Hall who was of a similar age to Yan Zhaoge were all rendered completely dazed.

They had already gradually come to realise before this that Yan Zhaoge was completely not on the same level as them at all. Now, however, this gulf was really so great that it just didn't seem real.

And when that dimensional passageway entrance had appeared, everyone had again been shocked.

No one had known that Shen Li had actually had such a move hidden up his sleeve.

Originally, they of the Heavenly Thunder Hall had still completely trusted in Shen Li, believing that it was due to Yan Zhaoge that the human race had suffered tragic losses over in the Earth Domain.

No one had believed that as an exalted Martial Saint, Shen Li might actually flee in the face of danger.

Now, however, having seen this dimensional passageway entrance and Shen Li's earlier actions which matched with Yan Zhaoge's words, a warning bell began to toll in all of their hearts.

In the millennia or so after the founding of the Heavenly Thunder Hall, the clan had gradually formed its pride as well as unity over many long years.

Facing a great enemy, the descendants of the Heavenly Thunder Hall would mostly still be united as one as they resisted to the end.

Now, however, these martial practitioners who usually presided over the Thunder Domain were low in morale as they hung their arrogant heads in shame, feeling the pride and persistence within their hearts all shattering.

It was precisely their Hall Lord, Shen Li, who had shattered all of this in his earlier attempt to flee.

The gazes of the Heavenly Thunder Hall martial practitioners all grew lost and bewildered.

Having eaten two spears from the Northern Ocean Clone, Shen Li had already been heavily injured and nearing the point of death. His final bid for life had then been stopped by Yan Zhaoge with the Myriad Dragon Palace.

This Green Thunder Martial Saint had to vent his pent-up anger now.

His face that was covered in fresh blood as well as a despairing layer of death qi glared at Yan Zhaoge, appearing exceptionally

savage.

The Northern Ocean Clone took the blow from the Divine Sky Heavenly Thunder Formation with his Imperious Cold Martial Armour before chasing after Shen Li and punching out once more.

His iron fist that resembled a spear pierced through Shen Li's body from the back, exiting from his chest.

The Northern Ocean Clone did not retract his fist, raising his entire arm and the impaled Shen Li along with it.

Shen Li spat out a mouthful of blood, his expression completely defeated and ashen as the qi and blood within his body deteriorated quickly.

Looking calmly at Shen Li, Yan Zhaoge said mildly, "Skinhead Shen, when my Broad Creed Mountain faced a great tribulation and was in a bloodied battle with the Decimating Abyss that year, your Heavenly Thunder Hall came over looking for easy pickings. Do you think that that would have ended with merely the deaths of Lin Tianfeng and those others?"

"Today, I will settle the debts, new and old, all in one."

Shen Li looked at Yan Zhaoge with great difficulty, "Child of the Yan Family, you...don't be arrogant. While this old man has fallen at your hands today, you and Broad Creed Mountain won't be able to stay happy for long!"

While saying this, light was emitted from Shen Li's eyes as he began laughing strangely as if he was thinking back on something right before his death.

“This old man will be waiting for you down below!”

Yan Zhaoge raised his brows slightly, “You are placing your hopes on the Sacred Sun Clan? I know that the Sacred Sun Clan has wrested the Heaven Cleaving Axe from Infinite Boundless Mountain, but so what?”

“I've said that this time, I will be settling all the debts. Don't think of running, every last one of you.”

Shen Li's eyes were wide open as he glared unforgivingly at Yan Zhaoge, “Arrogant kid, not knowing life and death!”

Looking at Yan Zhaoge, he chuckled strangely, “You are still this confident now because you don't know that in this world, there is an existence known as the World beyond Worlds!”

“That is a world that is much more powerful than the Eight Extremities World and the Flame Devil World. No, not just powerful, it ‘exceeds’ these greatly. Just like the human realm and the Heavenly Court of pre-Great Calamity times, one on the earth and one in the heavens.”

“Those in our world can only ascend to that World beyond

Worlds if they attain the third level of the Martial Saint realm. How many experts do you think there are in that World beyond Worlds, how far beyond one's imagination are they?"

Shen Li whispered, "The Sacred Sun Clan, haha. In telling this old man, they have no good intentions. They want this old man to see how powerful of a backer they have, how all these conflicts between our Sacred Grounds over the years have been nothing but a game of chess on their chessboard."

Hearing this, Yan Zhaoge's expression did not change as he just nodded in understanding, "Having no other options now, the Sacred Sun Clan is still inviting people of the World beyond Worlds down 'below' at the end of the day? The way you say it, they must already have arrived in the Eight Extremities World?"

"You know of the World beyond Worlds?" A rather surprised Shen Li shook his head, "Although you know about it, it seems like you still don't know at all how terrifying a place it is!"

"This old man is not afraid to tell you. Even if you are cautious, there is no way that you will be able to do anything about it at all."

Shen Li looked at Yan Zhaoge's calm face, "This old man knows what you are thinking. You think that those who have come from the World beyond Worlds will be just like the Nine Underworld True Devils, being restricted to the third level of the Martial Saint realm at most."

"That's right, that's indeed not wrong at all. Still, let this old

man tell you. Those who descended here have come with the intention of dealing with your father, Yan Di.”

“Yan Di is indeed a heaven-defying genius, being able to resist a Great Flame Devil King upon just having stepped into the Martial Saint realm. Yet, he is still just a single person at the end of the day.”

“This old man knows Yan Di’s level, and the Sacred Sun Clan does as well. Do you think that the people who descended would not know?”

“How many experts do you think they would have dispatched?”

“This old man admits that you are truly a prime figure in the Eight Extremities World. Still, even Yan Di will soon be dying, much less you!”

Shen Li laughed, “What will you do, flee through the dimensional tunnel that this old man opened? That would be your only chance at life.”

“Sadly, while you can run, Broad Creed Mountain and Yan Di over in the Seal of the East Sea cannot!”

“What do you think this old man had left the Heavenly Thunder Hall for? I had precisely received the Sacred Sun Clan’s invitation to go trample over your Broad Creed Mountain together! It was having received news from the clan that I turned around and



returned.”

Hearing his words, Yan Zhaoge did not say anything, his gaze just turning colder. Shen Li could see no fear in his gaze at all.

“You...” Shen Li stared yet could not say anything at all as the Northern Ocean Clone behind him flung his arm before punching out once more, sending his head flying right off his body!

A bald, shiny head flew into the air, rolling as it displayed Shen Li’s unresigned face.

On this day, the Lord of the Heavenly Thunder Hall, the Green Thunder Martial Saint Shen Li, was slain by Yan Zhaoge before the gates of the Heavenly Thunder Hall.

Yan Zhaoge’s expression was indifferent as he turned to leave. Behind him, garbed in the Imperious Cold Martial Armour, the Northern Ocean Clone extended his arms before ripping forcefully to the sides.

The Divine Sky Heavenly Thunder Formation collapsed, the all-encompassing thunderclouds were ripped apart. The great earth here that never saw the light of day all year round was finally bathed in sunlight once more.

# HSSB 575: Where is Yan Zhaoge?

---

After parting ways with Yan Zhaoge, Fu Enshu headed east back to Broad Creed Mountain.

However, as she passed through the Earth Domain, arriving at the easternmost East Heaven Region and coming into contact with the Broad Creed Mountain martial practitioners stationed there, she learnt a piece of shocking news.

The Sacred Sun Clan had gone north, launching an assault on Broad Creed Mountain.

An inauspicious premonition arose within Fu Enshu's heart.

Infinite Boundless Mountain and Jade Sea City currently lacked both Martial Saints and Sacred Artifacts. It would be hard for them to rush all the way over to the Heaven Domain in assistance.

Turbid Wave Pavilion was usually neutral, but would most likely intervene in such a situation. Even if Shen Li was not found by Yan Zhaoge, he might also be hindered by Turbid Wave Pavilion.

Thus, the Sacred Sun Clan could only attack Broad Creed Mountain with its own power. While they grasped the Extreme Yin Crown and the Heaven Cleaving Axe, wanting to trample down Broad Creed Mountain, they should still lack the strength for such.

The Clear Qi Robe was guarding over Fang Zhun. Unless it was

utterly necessary, they would not use it to battle with the enemy.

However, this matter should, logically speaking, only be known by Broad Creed Mountain's higher echelon experts. The Sacred Sun Clan shouldn't know of it.

Broad Creed Mountain still had the two Transcending Mortality Martial Grandmasters Zhang Kun and He Ning sitting over it. Possessing the Clear Qi Robe and the geographical advantage provided for by their guardian grand formation as well, the Sacred Sun Clan should not be able to gain much of an advantage in their sudden invasion.

“Could someone have Transcended Mortality and entered Sainthood, or might their Maiden of Extreme Yin have stepped into the Martial Grandmaster realm?”

Fu Enshu pondered, yet felt somewhat uneasy somehow.

She thought of her previous conversation with Yan Zhaoge over in the Vast Ocean World.

Not daring to delay things, Fu Enshu hurriedly continued westward to the Central Heaven Region.

Not even having returned to Broad Creed Mountain, just having entered the Central Heaven Region, Fu Enshu could already feel that something was wrong.

Just having approached Broad Creed Mountain, she saw glowing runes densely filling the entire sky as it was clearly the appearance of their guardian grand formation being circulated to the maximum.

Meanwhile, other than their guardian grand formation, Fu Enshu could still vaguely feel not just a single extremely powerful aura emanating over from the direction of Broad Creed Mountain.

These powerful auras caused Fu Enshu to feel as if over there was someone like Huang Guanglie or Old Man Mo.

They seemed even more powerful than the both of them.

At the very least, there was not just a single expert at the second level of the Martial Saint realm!

Fu Enshu's heart sank. She knew that it was impossible for so many peak experts to have suddenly appeared within the Sacred Sun Clan in such a short period of time.

There was only one explanation for this. The worst possible scenario that they had thought of had currently become reality.

The Sacred Sun Clan's backer from the World beyond Worlds had made a move.

Whether the Sacred Sun Clan had pleaded or beguiled, that massive entity of the World beyond Worlds had finally personally

made a move, interfering in matters here for the first time.

The Sacred Sun Clan had drawn in a power external to the Eight Extremities World.

From a certain perspective, she should be happy. It meant that the Sacred Sun Clan had run out of options.

However, the problem before them still had to be dealt with. Forces from the World beyond Worlds having finally entered the Eight Extremities World, what should Broad Creed Mountain do about it?

Everything else aside, with not just a single expert at the second level of the Martial Saint realm pressuring down upon them, whatever should be done about it?

What caused Fu Enshu's heart to feel even heavier was the fact that it was impossible for the other side not to know about Yan Di. However confident and proud they were, it was also impossible for the massive entity of the World beyond Worlds to avoid Yan Di's problem.

Still making a move under such circumstances, this meant that they were sufficiently confident of getting rid of Yan Di as well in one fell swoop!

The people here at Broad Creed Mountain might not even be the main force. The other side had definitely dispatched experts of the

third level of the Martial Saint realm or higher to the Eight Extremities World.

Fu Enshu felt worried.

She could not approach lightly now as she had no way of breaking through their lockdown of the area and returning to the Mountain at all.

While her personality was tough and fearless, also rather not caring about anything, the gap between the two sides was too great that she wouldn't foolishly send herself directly to die, benefiting no one at all.

Now, Fu Enshu heard a voice resound in the distant horizon, shaking the surrounding space as it seemed to reverberate throughout the entire Central Heaven Region.

“Has the one named Yan Zhaoge returned?”

On Broad Creed Mountain, all the remaining higher echelon experts were congregated on the Heaven Rising Peak with the Grand Elders Zhang Kun and He Ning at their head.

The once flourishing clan now appeared rather devoid of numbers as apart from the two Transcending Mortality Martial Grandmasters, there only remained a mere few Essence Talisman Martial Grandmasters.

The First Seat of the Disciplinary Hall Chang Zheng, the First Seat of the Heaven Sealing Gorge Elder Gong, the First Seat of the Martial Repository Elder Meng and the First Seat of the Martial Inheritance Hall Elder Qin all had grave expressions on their faces as they stood beside Zhang Kun and He Ning.

In the air above them stood a group of people.

The current Chief of the Sacred Sun Clan Huang Xu was standing somewhat deferentially beside the two people at the front.

The Sacred Sun Clan martial practitioners who had accompanied them here were respectfully standing behind them.

The two people standing at the front appeared to be in their thirties or forties from their external appearances, their true ages behind hard to determine.

However, their auras suppressed the entire Broad Creed Mountain to the point of being unable to make any rash movements.

Of these two people, one was garbed in white with an emblem of crimson flames embroidered on his back, conspicuous as well as dazzling. He did not say anything, just standing quietly there as his expression seemed rather casual.

Meanwhile, the other person was garbed in green with a sword hanging by his waist.

The one who had spoken was precisely this green-clothed man, looking down from up high on Broad Creed Mountain.

On the Heaven Rising Peak, Zhang Kun inhaled deeply, saying, “Our clan’s Yan Zhaoge participated in the great battle that culminated in the sealing of the Flame Devils on the East Sea. After the seal was accomplished, he has no longer been seen, his fate currently unknown.”

The green-clothed man did not linger on this problem as he instead said, “Since that is so, give me everything that he has left on this mountain.”

Zhang Kun and the others exchanged looks, their expressions all sinking.

However good their tempers were, they would also inwardly fume at such a request.

It was just that with the other party’s strength and background, they could only fume within their hearts, not speaking the words out loud.

The green-clothed man’s expression was calm as he said matter-of-factly, “I am Jin Jie, a guest Elder of the Radiant Light Sect. You are all aware of where I come from.”

“We of a higher realm were originally not intending to interfere



with matters of this world. However, there is a treasure of our Radiant Light Sect that has fallen within your world, currently being in the position of your disciple named Yan Zhaoge.”

“If he is not here, we will search for clues from his possessions.”

Jin Jie said slowly, “We must retrieve that treasure. If you cooperate with us, we will not make things difficult for you.”

Zhang Kun inhaled deeply, saying in a heavy tone, “His belongings were all within his accompanying Shadow Shrinking Pouch and with he himself.”

Jin Jie said nonchalantly, “That is fine. I will take his lodgings away before anything else.”

While his tone was casual, his meaning was digging out the mountain and excavating its rocks as he dug away the entire surrounding area where Yan Zhaoge had resided.

Zhang Kun was still wrangling with the other party when Huang Xu suddenly said, “There was someone else of Broad Creed Mountain who left the Earth Domain alive. Apart from Yan Zhaoge, there was also someone by the name of Fang Zhun as well as a Sacred Artifact, the Clear Qi Robe, which accompanied him back here.”

“Also, it should have been Yan Zhaoge who sent them out of the Earth Domain at the time.”

Jin Jie raised his brows lightly, “Oh?”

The white-clothed man who had always been standing quietly beside him thus far said nonchalantly upon hearing those words, “Then, that Fang Zhun and that Sacred Artifact-hand them over to us as well.”

# HSSB 576: You're Not Qualified To Fight With Me

---

Hearing that the other side wanted to take away Fang Zhun along with the Clear Qi Robe, the expressions on the faces of Zhang Kun and He Ning both changed.

However conservative and moderate their styles were, it would also be rather impossible for them to accede to such a request.

It would be equivalent to unconditionally laying down their arms in surrender.

Zhang Kun said in a heavy tone, "You are making things rather hard for us..."

That white-clothed man interjected, "There will be no discussion. You simply have to do as we say."

Streaks of light shot out of the acupoints of his entire body, dazzlingly illuminating the surrounding area as the Clear Qi Grand Formation was shaken to the point of trembling slightly.

That green-clothed swordsman Jin Jie did not draw his sword, just saying nonchalantly, "Earlier, I said that we are of no mind to interfere in matters of your world. We have never intended to participate in the conflict between those clans here."

“On the flip side, however, extinguishing your legacy and dao tradition would only be a simple and casual thing for us. It wouldn’t be anything great.”

“Everything depends on your performance, or whether we feel like it or not.”

While they were facing a great enemy, the two experts at the second level of the Martial Saint realm causing the Clear Qi Grand Formation to tremble just standing there alone as it seemed like it might collapse at any time, no one of Broad Creed Mountain showed any signs of submitting as they silently faced the two people up above.

A Sacred Sun Clan martial practitioner laughed coldly, “Are you still depositing your hopes on Yan Di over at the East Sea? You’d better give up on that thought.”

“The place where that Yan Zhaoge was last seen was in the Seal of the East Sea. While the possibility of him having died is greatest, the power of the seal would have been unable to destroy the treasure that he took away.”

“Otherworldly experts having specifically come here, how could they forget about the East Sea?”

“An expert at the fourth level of the Martial Saint realm and two at the third level have descended into the Eight Extremities World together. If Yan Di dares to be arrogant, there is only death waiting for him.”

Hearing his words, the faces of Zhang Kun and the others all turned pale.

This was the worst case scenario already, the truth causing them to feel despair.

The other party had no need to lie to them. With the Sacred Sun Clan having clearly explained about the situation in the Eight Extremities World, having descended from the World beyond Worlds, the people of the Radiant Light Sect would definitely have made sufficient preparations.

While the cultivation base of that expert of the fourth level of the Martial Saint realm would be suppressed to the peak of the third level of the Martial Saint realm, he would definitely be even stronger than usual third level Martial Saints.

With three such experts descending within the Eight Extremities World together, there would truly be no one who could prevent them from sweeping across the entire world.

Huang Xu shot a glance at that Sacred Sun Clan martial practitioner.

The other party jolted with a start as he realised that he shouldn't have told this to Broad Creed Mountain.

If Broad Creed Mountain were still not in the know, still

possessing hope, they would struggle and resist the two otherworldly experts here, thereon directly being trampled for good.

With the final hope of Zhang Kun and the others now having been extinguished, they might bend their knees right at this spot. In that case, the otherworldly experts instead wouldn't have a chance to act.

“In a world like this, there is someone who can stand against the third level of the Martial Saint realm upon just having entered Sainthood? I don't believe it,” The white-clothed man said mildly, “Sadly, senior apprentice-uncle ordered me to come here, or I would really have wanted to go to the East Sea for a look.”

Jin Jie said, “I heard that the person we are looking for, the youth called Yan Zhaoge, is his son, his strength far surpassing those at the same cultivation level as well. Perhaps it really is true? I just don't know if this is because that father and son have unique physiques and have encountered deep fortune or if there are some exceptional profundities within the legacies of Broad Creed Mountain?”

The white-clothed man Yang Zhanhua said, “Since that is so, bring all the scriptures in the Martial Repository of this place back as well. I want to see what exactly is so unique about them.”

Hearing his words, Zhang Kun, He Ning and the others all inhaled deeply, staring at them in fury.

Yang Zhanhua glanced casually at the people of Broad Creed Mountain, “It looks like they aren’t going to listen. Since that is so, exterminate them directly, lest we waste so much time on words.”

Saying thus, he raised his palm, all-illuminating light converging within before he struck down towards the peaks of Broad Creed Mountain.

Zhang Kun’s expression was bitter, “Is our ancestral legacy fated to die off in our hands today?”

He Ning sighed, “At a time like this, there is already no other option.”

Saying thus, with a wave of her hand, the Clear Qi Robe of Broad Creed Mountain landed on the body of this old, white-haired woman.

Now, they naturally could not guard Fang Zhun with it any longer.

Handing over their Sacred Artifact, handing over their longtime Elder, handing over their scriptures, letting their clan be indiscriminately searched through.

If these requests were acceded to, it would be no different from extinction for any power.

The Clear Qi Robe on her, the short He Ning instantly expanded

greatly. However, facing the Martial Saint Yang Zhanhua who hailed from the Radiant Light Sect, she still appeared rather weak.

Fortunately, the radiance of the Clear Qi Grand Formation fell upon her, causing her strength to surge once more.

Yang Zhanhua seemed not to mind in the least as his palm just simply descended, all pitch black between the heavens and the earth as the light was all agglomerated within his hand.

The spirit patterns of the Clear Qi Grand Formation were still unceasingly breaking apart. In just an instant, fresh blood spurted out from He Ning's mouth as the bones of her entire body emitted crackling sounds.

All of Broad Creed Mountain was stunned. A single palm by the enemy was already hard for them to withstand.

Looking first at Yang Zhanhua who had attacked and then at Jin Jie who stood by the side without any intentions of making a move at all, the faces of the Broad Creed Mountain martial practitioners were all pale as paper, no blood visible on them at all.

Watching the domineering Radiant Light Sect experts, those of the Sacred Sun Clan were feeling rather complex emotions as well.

However, seeing their longtime enemy now walking towards extinction, the lot of Sacred Sun Clan martial practitioners all felt joyful and comforted to the extreme.



All of their stifledness as a result of Broad Creed Mountain in recent years would be vented now.

A hint of a smile surfaced on the corners of Huang Xu's mouth, "Thereon, this world will no longer have a Broad Creed Mountain."

Looking at the people of Broad Creed Mountain who seemed about to break down, Jin Jie smiled nonchalantly, "Not drinking the toasted wine and insisting on eating the forfeit—who can you blame?"

Yang Zhanhua appeared rather disinterested, "The palm art was not bad, the circulatory art was not bad and the foundation is rather good as well. Still, it is not worth you coming together with me. If I had known this beforehand, I would have gone to the East Sea to meet with that Yan Di."

While he was saying so, Yang Zhanhua's expression suddenly changed slightly.

The smile on the face of Jin Jie beside him also retracted somewhat.

A voice suddenly resounded from the distant horizon, "You are still not qualified to fight with my father."

The shaking Clear Qi Grand Formation seemed to have suddenly

gained a mainstay at this moment as countless glowing spirit patterns condensed together, forming a path of radiance which extended straight into the northeast.

At the end of the light path appeared a few figures. At their head was precisely Yan Zhaoge.

The Northern Ocean Clone and Fu Enshu both stood behind him. Yan Zhaoge's gaze was calm as he looked over at them.

“Even if three experts at the third level of the Martial Saint realm want to open the Seal of the East Sea, some time will still be needed for that. I'll take care of you people first then.”

Yan Zhaoge's gaze scanned across those of the Sacred Sun Clan.

While they were clearly standing behind Yang Zhanhua and Jin Jie, the Sacred Sun Clan martial practitioners, Huang Xu included, all felt a chill within their hearts.

Yan Zhaoge's gaze swept over them to finally land on Jin Jie and Yang Zhanhua.

“Kid who doesn't know life and death,” Jin Jie raised his brows slightly before chuckling, “You are Yan Zhaoge?”

Yang Zhanhua said calmly, “Who did you say was unqualified?”

Yan Zhaoge appraised him all over before spreading his hands apart and smiling, “Oh, I’m sorry, I indeed said something wrong. Let me correct myself.”

Not waiting for a change in the other party’s expression, Yan Zhaoge’s smile turned cold, “It should be-you aren’t even qualified to fight with me, let alone my father.”

# HSSB 577: Battling A Sacred Artifact With A Bamboo Cane

---

Yang Zhanhua appraised Yan Zhaoge. While no changes could really be seen in his expression, the people in the surroundings of Broad Creed Mountain were all able to feel the area turning cold and gloomy.

He tilted his head to the side, asking Huang Xu, “He must be that Yan Zhaoge, right?”

Huang Xu nodded, “That’s right, he is Yan Zhaoge. Logically speaking, not having entered the Martial Saint realm, having been swept within the Seal of the East Sea, he shouldn’t have been able to survive. I’d not thought that he would actually appear here today.”

“It’s good that he is alive. It is him we are looking for,” Yan Zhanhua said mildly, “Kid who doesn’t know the height of the heavens and the boundlessness of the earth. I won’t kill you, but I’ll first break that mouth of yours.”

Saying thus, Yang Zhanhua ignored those of Broad Creed Mountain as he directly struck out with a palm towards Yan Zhaoge.

Yan Zhaoge could only feel as though all between the heavens and the earth had instantly turned white and indistinct as he was unable to see anything at all.

Accompanied by his unceasing increase in cultivation base and strength, such a situation of nearly losing all his senses was something he had not faced for a very long time.

Just this move alone was sufficient to display Yang Zhanhua's great strength which was definitely no insignificant thing.

“The Dim Radiant Sect's past methods! Could the Sacred Sun Clan's backer in the World beyond Worlds be the Radiant Light Sect which originates from the same source as the Dim Darkness Sect yet is their irrevocable enemy?” Yan Zhaoge pondered, his expression not changing even in the face of something akin to Mount Tai's collapse.

The Northern Ocean Clone beside him strode forward, ice-blue radiance arising on his body that transformed into a light armour, manifesting in the original form of the Imperious Cold Martial Armour.

A vast icy ocean expanded, ice dragons exiting the sea along with the surging tides.

A fearsome great roc surfaced from within the ice ocean, sweeping along boundless power and numerous ice dragons which surged towards the immeasurable radiance of Yang Zhanhua's palm together!

As they clashed, the great roc was broken and the radiance extinguished.

Yang Zhanhua raised his brows slightly, “This is where your confidence comes from? Being able to survive the Seal of the East Sea, you were saved by this person?”

Jin Jie looked rather surprisedly at the Northern Ocean Clone, “You are not weak at all. It is rare to find a figure such as you in the lower realms.”

With a Sacred Artifact in hand, an expert of the first level of the Martial Saint realm could contend with an expert at the second level of the Martial Saint realm.

However, Yang Zhanhua was of the direct lineage of the Radiant Light Sect. Having Transcended Mortality and entered Sainthood, his strength was outstanding amongst all those at the same cultivation level. Even bare-handed, there were still not many experts at the first level of the Martial Saint realm who could resist him even with a low-grade Sacred Artifact in hand.

The Sacred Sun Clan’s Huang Xu as well as Broad Creed Mountain’s Zhang Kun, He Ning and the rest were all shaken as well.

When Yang Zhanhua had been attacking the Mountain earlier, while it had merely been a simple blow, it had caused the hearts of all the Eight Extremities World martial practitioners to grow heavy.

As they saw it, even Jade Sea City’s City Lord Song Wuliang, with

the Jade Sea Pill Heart Sword in hand, might not be able to stand against this Yang Zhanhua who hailed from the World beyond Worlds.

“Sadly, this is as far as you go,” After some initial surprise, Yang Zhanhua’s expression regained his calmness.

All-illuminating golden light rose above his head, a golden crown surfacing.

Infinite light enveloped the surrounding area, resembling a great fiery sun.

Feeling the majestic, vigorous power fluctuations from within, the hearts of those of Broad Creed Mountain all fell to the very bottom, “Sacred Artifact!”

Bolstered by the golden crown, Yang Zhanhua’s aura instantly surged madly, suppressing the Imperious Cold Martial Armour and the Northern Ocean Clone.

Standing behind Yan Zhaoge, Fu Enshu’s brows were knit tight, “It is not just his cultivation base that is powerful.”

Yan Zhaoge did not appear surprised in the least, “Just like how those at the fourth level of the Martial Saint realm and above are unable to easily descend from the World beyond Worlds, their cultivation bases being suppressed to the third level of the Martial Saint realm even if they do so, mid-grade Sacred Artifacts cannot

descend as well. However, low-grade Sacred Artifacts can.”

Looking at Yang Zhanhua, he suddenly laughed, “A pity, but it is still useless. Saying that you aren’t qualified, you still cannot accept it. Then, let me properly have you know why you aren’t qualified.”

Before his words had landed, the roars of myriad dragons resounded as a majestic palace suddenly appeared in front of the Northern Ocean Clone, blocking the path of Yang Zhanhua and his accompanying Sacred Artifact, the Dawn Sun Crown.

The great door of the palace opened, Yang Zhanhua feeling rather taken aback by the overflowing qi of true dragons that surged out like an ocean from within, “How are there so many dragons here?”

The Myriad Dragon Palace released a great amount of radiance, enveloping Yang Zhanhua and temporarily sealing him along with the Dawn Sun Crown.

Yang Zhanhua roared in rage, emitting light from his entire body as he wanted to shoot out of the area encompassed by the radiance of the Myriad Dragon Palace.

He was indeed powerful. As he charged, even the Myriad Dragon Palace up above was shaking non-stop as it seemed like it might be flipped over at any time.



Yan Zhaoge looked gravely yet calmly at all this, comprehending the concept behind the other party's martial arts.

Jin Jie's expression sunk.

While Yang Zhanhua looked like he would be able to break free very soon, the scene before him still caused him to feel extremely awkward.

While those of the Sacred Sun Clan and Broad Creed Mountain were all watching on, Jin Jie shook his head, striding forward, his entire person instantly becoming incomparably sharp and exposed as a blade.

While not as majestic and tyrannical as Yang Zhanhua, the feeling given off by Jin Jie was even more tough and piercing.

The sword by his waist shot out of its sheath, transforming into a jade light which shot straight towards Yan Zhaoge.

Jin Jie did not go forth to assist Yang Zhanhua as the latter might instead be unhappy about that. However, he did not hesitate in moving to take down Yan Zhaoge in the least.

However, while his sword was fast, the Northern Ocean Clone was even faster, garbed in the Imperious Cold Martial Armour as he blocked before Jin Jie.

“A pity that my accompanying sword was damaged earlier and

remained in the World beyond Worlds to be nourished,” Jin Jie frowned.

However, he was still extremely powerful, completely not inferior to Yang Zhanhua at all as a high-grade spirit artifact in hand, he too unleashed extremely great power, his sword-light expanding and enveloping the Northern Ocean Clone.

As soon as he calmly faced his opponent, Jin Jie gradually came to realise that something was wrong.

The Northern Ocean Clone before him was silent and without words, not uttering any sound at all. While his cultivation base was shocking and his martial arts executed to the point of perfection, he just seemed to give off a dazed feeling somehow.

Carefully observing him, a notion suddenly arose in Jin Jie’s mind, “It couldn’t be?”

At this moment, the spectators, be they from the Sacred Sun Clan or Broad Creed Mountain, were all feeling shocked.

The two experts of the second level of the Martial Saint realm who had descended from the World beyond Worlds had actually been unable to swiftly take down Yan Zhaoge. This inevitably exceeded their expectations.

“What treasure is that palace? Why is that Martial Saint helping Yan Zhaoge? That Sacred Artifact seems to be the rumoured

Imperious Cold Martial Armour of the Glacial Dragon Martial Saint of the past. However, this person is not the Glacial Dragon Martial Saint. What exactly...”

Amidst everyone’s uncertainty, the Chief of the Sacred Sun Clan, Huang Xu, now strode through the air, headed straight towards Yan Zhaoge.

Glancing at him, Yan Zhaoge said mildly, “You are indeed good at choosing an opportunity.”

Huang Xu said, “You, however, aren’t. If I were you, I wouldn’t have appeared.”

Jin Jie had not fallen to a disadvantage. While Yang Zhanhua had been trapped, he would soon be able to break free. Victory looked to be firmly grasped within their hands. Broad Creed Mountain had no way of truly turning the tables at all.

Making use of this opportunity to capture Yan Zhaoge and attain merit, the Radiant Light Sect of the World beyond Worlds wouldn’t be able to treat their Sacred Sun Clan too lightly.

Huang Xu indeed had it well planned out. The only question was whether he had the ability to take down Yan Zhaoge.

A clump of dense black light appeared within Huang Xu’s hands. As he raised it up high, the surrounding space was instantly shaken greatly.

Having used to belong to Infinite Boundless Mountain, the Sacred Artifact, the Heaven Cleaving Axe!

As Huang Xu's axe chopped downwards, tears instantly appeared within space as it descended towards Yan Zhaoge's head.

Seeing this, rather than evading it, Yan Zhaoge instead laughed lightly.

Purple light flickered within his hand as a dark green bamboo cane suddenly appeared within.

The bamboo cane had five segments, being five feet long in total.

No spiritual qi emanated from it at all, no abnormalities being visible with it in the least as it just seemed like any ordinary bamboo cane.

However, Yan Zhaoge raised the bamboo cane, smashing it down towards Huang Xu's head!

The dark green bamboo cane clashed with the Heaven Cleaving Axe.

In the end, it was actually the Sacred Artifact, the Heaven Cleaving Axe, which trembled!

Huang Xu was stunned. A Sacred Artifact had trembled upon clashing with a five feet long bamboo cane?

The Heaven Cleaving Axe halted in mid-air, yet Yan Zhaoge didn't pause in his movements in the least as he immediately struck down a second time towards Huang Xu.

Huang Xu was greatly shocked, radiance flickering about his body as the long robe he was wearing lit up, nine brightly glowing suns slowly rising together from it into the air.

“Slam!”

A muffled noise resounded as the nine great suns plummeted downwards all at once!

A high-grade spirit artifact had been extinguished with a single cane on Yan Zhaoge's part!

Huang Xu stared wide-eyed, rendered utterly speechless!

“However much there is conflict between Broad Creed Mountain and the Sacred Sun Clan, it is also a matter of the Eight Extremities World,” Yan Zhaoge chuckled, “Now that you've called in outsiders to flip over the table, don't tell me that you want to continue playing by the same rules?”

“That's also fine. Being able to find them to help you is also a skill of yours. Let us all rely on our skills then. Since you flipped the

table over, I'll burn down the house. You and those people you found-don't any of you be thinking of leaving."

# HSSB 578: My Clone Is Not At The First Level Of The Martial Saint Realm

---

Yan Zhaoge had been missing for a long time. Now, he had suddenly appeared again, accompanied by a Martial Saint and guarded by the supreme treasure, the Myriad Dragon Palace. This truly exceeded the expectations of all those of the Sacred Sun Clan.

However, Huang Xu still decided to make a move. In daring to do so, he naturally possessed full confidence.

While he had lost the Great Sun Heaven Measuring Ruler, the Heaven Cleaving Axe was a Sacred Artifact as well. Even though it had yet to fully recuperate from its previous injury, its vitality had already been recovered. Huang Xu had also been gradually getting familiar with this Sacred Artifact.

Whether it was that unfamiliar Martial Saint or the strange palace, both of them were currently engaged in combat with the two Martial Saints of the Radiant Light Sect.

Those within Broad Creed Mountain were blocked and unable to leave.

If that unfamiliar Martial Saint dared to give the Imperious Cold Martial Armour to Yan Zhaoge, he himself would then be unable to stand against Jin Jie.

Like this, with the Heaven Cleaving Axe in hand, Huang Xu was

naturally confident of taking down Yan Zhaoge, a Martial Grandmaster. Thus, he had easily decided to make a move.

While it might lead to the dissatisfaction of Yang Zhanhua and Jin Jie, the Sacred Sun Clan had to put up a proper performance lest they be looked down upon.

Thus, Huang Xu had made a move. After that...

After that, he had been stunned.

The Sacred Sun Clan martial practitioners by the side were all stunned as well.

Even Jin Jie who was currently locked in combat with the Northern Ocean Clone was momentarily dazed.

A Sacred Artifact had been beat into retreat by a single bamboo cane?

Was that still a bamboo cane?

Could that be some unique treasure?

Through the self-concealment of divine objects, no exceptional areas could be seen from its exterior?



However, no matter how they looked at it, apart from some glowing faint purple light, it just seemed like an ordinary dark green bamboo branch.

No spiritual qi emanated from it at all, no unique power manifesting in the least. Even when it had clashed with the Heaven Cleaving Axe, sending it into retreat, nothing extraordinary had been felt.

However, just this one inconspicuous bamboo cane had sent a Sacred Artifact, the Heaven Cleaving Axe, into retreat, even having shattered Yan Xu's accompanying high-grade spirit artifact, the Nine Sun Robes, in a single blow.

The Nine Sun Robes was the accompanying high-grade spirit artifact of the Chief of the Sacred Sun Clan.

The Great Sun Heaven Measuring Ruler would usually be grasped by the strongest expert of the clan, not necessarily being wielded by its Chief. Thus, this Nine Sun Robes was a symbol of the Chief of the Sacred Sun Clan.

Yet, just this ordinary-looking bamboo cane had extinguished it in an instant!

Huang Xu was rendered wide-eyed and tongue-tied, only feeling the world before his eyes grow dark as he very nearly plummeted down from mid-air.

“This guy’s really strange!” Looking at the dark green bamboo branch in Yan Zhaoge’s hands and then at the Northern Ocean Clone before him, Jin Jie felt a revelation descend upon him, “This Martial Saint has no thoughts of his own, instead being a clone that was refined by that person!”

“A Martial Grandmaster refined a Martial Saint as a clone?!”

Jin Jie inhaled deeply, appraising Yan Zhaoge in earnest for the first time as what he saw left him even more shocked, “His actual age is not much greater than his external appearance. At such a young age, an Essence Talisman Martial Grandmaster?!”

He composed himself, expanding his sword-light which illuminated the surrounding area all around before attacking over towards Yan Zhaoge himself.

“Kid, let’s see whether that bamboo branch of yours can break this sword in my hand!”

The Northern Ocean Clone laughed coldly, a bright golden spear suddenly appearing within his hands that was filled completely with dragon scales.

As the spear pierced outwards, countless dragons roared!

With all those dragon corpses obtained in the dragon tomb and his Martial Saint clone, Yan Zhaoge had been able to show off his artifact forging skills for real.

While Sacred Artifacts were hard to forge, forging a high-grade spirit artifact within a short period of time was no big deal at all.

This spear in the Northern Ocean Clone's hands was still not a high-grade spirit artifact but the mold for a Sacred Artifact. While it had yet to enter Sainthood, it was still filled with boundless power.

Garbed in the Imperious Cold Martial Armour and with a spear in hand, the Northern Ocean Clone was far more powerful than when he had been bare-handed.

He unleashed a Roc-Fish Suspending Wings, directly extinguishing the vast galaxy of stars of that jade-green sword light as his spear pointed straight towards Jin Jie's brows.

Shocked, Jin Jie moved his sword back to defend, barely blocking the spear by the narrowest of margins.

At the same time, after having beaten the Heaven Cleaving Axe into retreat once more, Yan Zhaoge's dark green bamboo cane drew a half-circle in mid-air before striking down towards the sword in Jin Jie's hand!

Jin Jie's majestic power as a Martial Saint was suppressed by the Northern Ocean Clone and the Imperious Cold Martial Armour as he was only able to watch helplessly on as Yan Zhaoge's strike directly broke the high-grade spirit artifact treasured sword in his hand into two segments!

“It seems like I can break it,” Yan Zhaoge laughed, “This bamboo cane of mine is not that good at beating people up, but in beating treasures of all kinds, it can still serve some use somewhat.”

Not only did his words cause the world before Huang Xu’s eyes to grow dark once more, even Jin Jie felt stifled to the point of nearly vomiting blood.

It could still serve some use somewhat?

Having sent a Sacred Artifact into retreat, directly exterminating high-grade spirit artifacts!

Jin Jie inhaled deeply, swivelling his head to look at Huang Xu as he ordered authoritatively, “Give me that axe.”

Huang Xu dared not hold anything back now as he hurriedly agreed.

However, Yan Zhaoge’s Northern Ocean Clone came over to face them once more, horizontally sweeping the Dragon Scales Spear in his hands as he stood between the two.

Jin Jie’s gaze turned cold, “You really think that someone at the first level of the Martial Saint realm can block us?”

Jade-green light surged madly about his entire body,

transforming into a sword-aura that resembled emerald which condensed to take tangible form, tough in its material and sharp in its offence as it seemed unbreakable and indestructible.

The sword-aura rampaged amidst the horizon. Wherever the jade light passed, space would converge before next shattering!

However, he discovered that Yan Zhaoge's Northern Ocean Clone was not attacking, instead standing unmoving where he was as from within the acupoints of his entire body, streams of light were currently also being emitted.

An icy ocean of ten thousand li condensed above the Northern Ocean Clone's head, numerous ice dragons rising and sinking within the icy waters.

A fish which was massive beyond compare soared out from the depths of the sea, transforming into a great roc.

However, as light flickered, this great creature actually split into two.

The massive fish returned to the waters, while the great roc soared amidst the nine heavens.

The entire aura of the Northern Ocean Clone was no longer the same. Even without the Imperious Cold Martial Armour to bolster him, Jin Jie would still be unable to easily do anything to him.

“Let me correct an error in your understanding,” Yan Zhaoge smiled, “This clone of mine, is not at the first level of the Martial Saint realm.”

Having obtained many top-tier supreme martial arts and gained some proficiency in them, the Northern Ocean Clone had taken great steps forward.

More importantly, he had refined a large amount of essence qi left behind in the great many true dragon corpses of the dragon tomb.

With this majestic, boundless force as well as the comprehensions and mastery in his martial arts, Yan Zhaoge’s Northern Ocean Clone had stepped into the second level of the Martial Saint realm!

The Dragon Scales Spear in his hands, the Northern Ocean Clone stabbed outwards, the roc and the fish combining forces accompanied by icy waters that surged to the heavens as the emerald sword-aura of Jin Jie’s was instantly blown into smithereens!

Roaring, the Northern Ocean Clone struck out with his spear once more, forcing Jin Jie into harried retreat.

Huang Xu was greatly shocked by this.

He currently felt regret, feeling that he had been too impatient.

However, seeing the Myriad Dragon Palace rocking as it seemed like it would soon be able to suppress Yang Zhanhua and the Dawn Sun Crown no more, Huang Xu felt slightly better.

He hurriedly retreated.

As soon as Yang Zhanhua and the Dawn Sun Crown broke free and joined hands with Jin Jie, the battle situation would immediately be reversed.

Yet, Yan Zhaoge immediately appeared in front of Huang Xu, the dark green bamboo cane in his hands descending as the Heaven Cleaving Axe was instantly nearly jolted out of Huang Xu's hands.

Looking at Huang Xu, Yan Zhaoge smiled coldly, "Right, this thing does not belong to your Sacred Sun Clan. Even if I break it, you still wouldn't feel pained."

He drew a circle in mid-air with the bamboo cane, his movements turning from tough to gentle.

The bamboo cane landed on the Heaven Cleaving Axe, suppressing it and leaving it temporarily unable to move.

Huang Xu's expression changed greatly.

Yan Zhaoge lightly controlled his bamboo cane in diverting the

Heaven Cleaving Axe to the side.

Then, his left hand raised high, he struck down towards Huang Xu with a single palm!

With a muffled groan, Huang Xu struck out with a palm of his own.

A heavenly altar that resembled a pagoda whilst also an altar arose, emitting infinite sunlight as eight huge golden suns slowly rose into the air.

However, his palm raised to the heavens, Yan Zhaoge mightily struck down with a Cyclic Heavenly Seal, directly shattering the huge golden suns along with that Talismanic Formation Heavenly Altar!

Yan Zhaoge said in an indifferent tone, “Today, Sunset.”

A terrifying palm force swept along the shattered fragments of golden light, resembling the plummeting of the sky as the great sun was extinguished.

Huang Xu stared disbelievingly with his protruding eyeballs nearly imploding as his brain fluids were then sent splattering all about by Yan Zhaoge’s heaven-overturning palm!



# HSSB 579: It's Otherworldly Experts I Am Beating!

---

The current Chief of the Sacred Sun Clan, Huang Xu, was slain by Yan Zhaoge with a single palm right outside of Broad Creed Mountain!

The remaining Sacred Sun Clan martial practitioners present were all dazed like wooden chickens.

Even Zhang Kun, He Ning and the others of Broad Creed Mountain felt lost for words for a time.

When Yan Zhaoge had appeared, they of Broad Creed Mountain had all felt complex emotions.

While Yan Zhaoge seemed like the main character of all this, the two experts of the Radiant Light Sect who had come to invade Broad Creed Mountain having come just for him as it seemed as if it was he who had brought disaster upon Broad Creed Mountain, when Yan Zhaoge had truly appeared, while they were feeling emotional at his sense of responsibility and rejoicing over him having survived the Seal of the East Sea, they had all inevitably felt rather worried for him.

After all, the enemies before them were just too powerful, having completely suppressed them all.

Already heavily injured, He Ning had originally been preparing

to hand the Clear Qi Robe over to Zhang Kun so as to assist Yan Zhaoge.

Now, however, all the longtime Elders of Broad Creed Mountain fell dazed.

As they watched Yan Zhaoge stand against Yang Zhanhua and Jin Jie, those two powerful experts.

As they watched Yan Zhaoge send the Heaven Cleaving Axe into retreat with a single bamboo cane.

As they watched Yan Zhaoge slay Huang Xu of the Sacred Sun Clan with a single palm.

Even though Broad Creed Mountain and the Sacred Sun Clan had already long become irrevocable foes, seeing the head of their enemy's Chief being blown to smithereens by a single palm of Yan Zhaoge's, Zhang Kun and the others could not but shiver in their entirety.

It would have been fine if this was Yan Di or Yuan Zhengfeng, but Yan Zhaoge having slain Huang Xu so casually, not only were those of the Sacred Sun Clan dazed, even they of Broad Creed Mountain could not help but feel that the world before their eyes had become somewhat surreal.

Especially when even wielding the Sacred Artifact, the Heaven Cleaving Axe, Huang Xu had not been able to do anything to Yan

Zhaoge at all.

Having slain Huang Xu with a single palm, no changes appeared in Yan Zhaoge's expression whatsoever as the bamboo cane in his hands shook. Having already left Huang Xu's control, the Heaven Cleaving Axe fell into Yan Zhaoge's hands.

Emitting a dark light, the Heaven Cleaving Axe seemed to resist somewhat yet eventually fell silent.

Jin Jie's face was livid.

He would not care even about the death of Huang Xu, the Chief of the Sacred Sun Clan.

However, Huang Xu having accompanied him and Yang Zhanhua in coming to Broad Creed Mountain, yet having died right in front of them at the hands of one of their number, how could Jin Jie not feel humiliated and enraged at that?

Yet, facing the Northern Ocean Clone who was also at the second level of the Martial Saint realm, possessed the Sacred Artifact, the Imperious Cold Martial Armour, and even wielded the Dragon Scales Spear, there had been no way for him to save Huang Xu at all as he had only been able to watch helplessly on as Yan Zhaoge slew him, obtaining the Heaven Cleaving Axe.

What caused Jin Jie to feel even more humiliated was the fact that even he himself was in a precarious situation now!

The Northern Ocean Clone's violent spear shattered Jin Jie's sword-light. While Jin Jie dodged with all his might, he was still wounded as blood splattered within the air.

Now, as the Myriad Dragon Palace shook unceasingly, the radiance in the form of dragons that it emitted gradually began to shatter.

An incomparably brightly glowing figure broke free of the suppression of the Myriad Dragon Palace!

Jin Jie was overjoyed; Yang Zhanhua had finally escaped!

With his Sacred Artifact, the Dawn Sun Crown, Yang Zhanhua would surely be able to stand against Yan Zhaoge's Northern Ocean Clone along with the Imperious Cold Martial Armour.

The only thing he felt wary of was that strange dark green bamboo cane of Yan Zhaoge's.

Jin Jie had just been about to warn Yang Zhanhua about it when following an illusory sweep of his spear, Yan Zhaoge's Northern Ocean Clone suddenly retreated.

Yet, it was not because he was afraid. Instead, he shot straight over like a meteor at a speed that was almost impossible to see, instantly arriving in the vicinity of Yang Zhanhua and the Myriad Dragon Palace!

Having been at a disadvantage and also being slower than the Northern Ocean Clone, Jin Jie wanted to obstruct him yet was unable to do so as he could only yell, “Zhanhua, careful!”

Yang Zhanhua had just rushed out of the suppression of the Myriad Dragon Palace, with the streams of dragon qi before him still yet to fully dissipate, when the world before his eyes suddenly changed.

A violent spear appeared just inches away from him in an instant!

Not having even the time to evade, Yang Zhanhua could only circulate his Radiant Light Illuminating Art to the maximum, merging it with the power of his Sacred Artifact, the Dawn Sun Crown as he executed the Radiant Light Sect’s direct lineage martial art, Inextinguishable Light Body, with all his might.

Light illuminated the area, eternal and inextinguishable, its brilliant radiance condensing about Yang Zhanhua’s body as he resembled a person of light.

His great defensive power resisted the attack of the Northern Ocean Clone whose spear was actually unable to break through the brilliant layer of light protecting him.

Even so, however, Yang Zhanhua was mightily knocked backwards into retreat.

Behind him, the gate of the Myriad Dragon Palace opened, resembling a massive dragon opening its jaws and swallowing him in a single gulp.

Then, the great gate shut with a bang, resembling the massive dragon closing its mouth.

Yang Zhanhua who had still been emitting brilliant light a moment ago instantly vanished without a trace as he was trapped by the Myriad Dragon Palace once more.

The change in the battle situation had really been too swift. Just having relaxed due to Yang Zhanhua seemingly having broken free, Jin Jie's heart immediately grew tense once more.

Indeed, the Northern Ocean Clone did not pursue Yang Zhanhua into the Myriad Dragon Palace as he instead directed his spear at him once more, murderously shooting back over at lightning speed!

Bare-handed and only able to rely on his cultivation base, facing the Northern Ocean Clone who was armed to the teeth, Jin Jie was instantly placed in a nasty predicament as he was hard pressed to defend himself.

“Elder Lu and the others are hopefully still in that Earth Domain, having yet to go to the East Sea! If that is so, they should be able to hurry over very soon!” As he emitted a muffled groan, a jade pendant suddenly appeared in Jin Jie's hand which he promptly mightily shattered.

Now, the Northern Ocean Clone strode forward, stabbing towards Jin Jie.

Jin Jie barely evaded it, but the Northern Ocean Clone strode out once more and closed the distance between the two, his speed like lightning. Then, he swept outwards with his spear towards Jin Jie's chest.

Jin Jie spat out a mouthful of fresh blood. The Northern Ocean Clone was unrelenting in his momentum as grabbing the spear with his right hand, he struck out at lightning speed with his left hand, his Roc-Fish Divine Claw grabbing Jin Jie's arm and rendering him unable to dodge.

Then, wielding the spear with his right hand, he sent it straight into Jin Jie's chest!

Jin Jie did not look at the Northern Ocean Clone, instead glaring at the distant Yan Zhaoge, "Kid, what vicious methods!"

Yan Zhaoge said in an indifferent tone, "Is there still meaning in saying all this now?"

Blood leaked unceasingly from the corners of Jin Jie's mouth, "I had originally just wanted to find you to learn about the location of that treasure from this world's Earth Domain which once suppressed the crevice to the Nine Underworlds, but now you're courting death! You, and your clan, are all doomed to perish!"

Yan Zhaoge's expression was calm, "Oh, the treasure that you're looking for is with me. Still, I'm not intending to give it to you."

Jin Jie glared, "You dare!"

Yan Zhaoge's expression did not change, "If we were speaking of equivalent exchange, perhaps. Still, from the looks of it, you do not find us equivalent and also have no intentions of an exchange. Also, I really doubt that you can have something that is even more valuable than this treasure."

Jin Jie stared at Yan Zhaoge, "Kid, you really don't know the height of the heavens and the boundlessness of the earth. Some treasures just cannot be held by you. That treasure is originally not something that your world can tolerate. Being in your possession now, you are bringing yourself trouble!"

"Offer it up to the Radiant Light Sect, and we will not ill-treat you. That is your only way out of this!"

Yan Zhaoge laughed, "Thus, you see, we are still fated to fight in the end. I say that I will be keeping it for myself, but you still seem to have no intentions of giving it up, still wanting to fight for it."

"You want to snatch it, but I don't want to give it to you. What then? We can only fight, obviously."

"Otherworldly experts, haha," Yan Zhaoge said mildly, "It's



precisely you otherworldly experts I am beating.”

The Northern Ocean Clone rampantly exerted strength.

Jin Jie roared, his eyes nearly popping out of their sockets,  
“You!”

Before he could finish speaking, the massive force of the roc had  
already split his chest open!

# HSSB 580: It's Your Direct Lineage I Am Beating

---

The Northern Ocean Clone brought down his spear-wielding right hand, the terrifying spear directly cleaving through Jin Jie's chest amidst boundless power.

Streams of black and golden radiance shattered Jin Jie's internal organs, bones and blood vessels.

Rumbling noises resounded between the heavens and the earth, resembling the shattering of countless rocks.

The fleshly body of a Martial Saint that was even tougher than metal and mountains was unable to resist the terrifying power of the Northern Ocean Clone as it was wrecked unceasingly.

Fresh blood erupted that was even more blazing hot than lava as it scattered down on the great earth, a great fire blazing throughout the lands below.

Yan Zhaoge's expression did not change as he waved his hand, the great fire on the plains down below being extinguished.

Jin Jie stared wide-eyed, the glow within his eyes gradually vanishing as his embers of life were extinguished.

Be it the Sacred Sun Clan martial practitioners in mid-air or the

Broad Creed Mountain martial practitioners on the Heaven Rising Peak, all of them stared dazedly at this scene.

The impact from watching this was even greater than having seen Yan Zhaoge slay Huang Xu with a single palm earlier.

While Huang Xu had been the current Chief of the Sacred Sun Clan, he was still someone of the Eight Extremities World at the end of the day, both sides being extremely familiar with his abilities.

Having fought for so many years both openly and covertly, while Huang Xu's death at Yan Zhaoge's hands had indeed been shocking, it had still come to be accepted very quickly.

However, Jin Jie was not someone of the Eight Extremities World, instead hailing from that legendary World beyond Worlds.

Even now, many people had no means of knowing about or imagining such a place.

It was as if it presided above the nine heavens, being completely not on the same plane of existence as their Eight Extremities World at all as it felt like an existence resembling the Heavenly Court in their eyes.

Even the Sacred Sun Clan martial practitioners did not know how powerful the Radiant Light Sect actually was.

All they knew was that after having received the news, they had immediately dispatched experts in descending into the Eight Extremities World.

From their limited conversation, in the eyes of Yang Zhanhua, Jin Jie and the others, ‘descending’ to the Eight Extremities World was not a good task that had been assigned to them.

If not for treasures like the Extreme Yang Seal and the Extreme Ying Crown and the promise of being able to accrue great merit, none of them would have been willing to ‘descend’ like this.

Even so, the descended experts of the Radiant Light Sect were sufficient to sweep through the entire Eight Extremities World.

Even while there was Yan Di here who was comparable to an expert at the third level of the Martial Saint realm, the other side had made preparations for this as well, wanting to encircle and kill him relying on numbers.

Jin Jie was not of the Radiant Light Sect’s direct lineage, but as a Martial Saint, his position within the Radiant Light Sect was naturally something different.

Yan Zhaoge actually having tyrannically killed Jin Jie now, how could everyone not feel helplessly stunned by that?

The Sacred Sun Clan martial practitioners all stared blankly at Yan Zhaoge, “Is he mad?”

“Doesn’t he know that this way, there will be no room for reconciliation at all with the Radiant Light Sect?”

“It is not just these two second level Martial Saints of the Radiant Light Sect who have descended. There are even powerful experts at the third, even fourth level of the Martial Saint realm!”

While they could not wait to see the Radiant Light Sect exterminate Broad Creed Mountain, seeing Yan Zhaoge actually tyrannically slay Jin Jie, those of the Sacred Sun Clan felt panicked as well.

“Will the Radiant Light Sect bring down their fury upon the entire Eight Extremities World and on us?”

“I don’t know, but this fella having committed such a disastrous crime, there is only death that awaits him.”

On Broad Creed Mountain, the faces of Zhang Kun and the others were rather pale as well.

In a situation of certain death, having been bullied right at their doorstep, none of them lacked the will to resist to the end, the courage to put their lives on the line.

However, when the situation had become less dangerous for them, Yan Zhaoge had simply slain his opponent just like that, sowing the seeds of great enmity. The hearts of Zhang Kun, He

Ning and the others instantly felt pained at this.

Zhang Kun could not help but raise his voice in reminder, “Zhaoge! The Radiant Light Sect experts from the World beyond Worlds are not merely this two! There are still at least one at the fourth level of the Martial Saint realm and two at the third level of the Martial Saint realm who have descended!”

Yan Zhaoge swivelled his head and glanced at the Heaven Rising Peak before nodding nonchalantly, “While I don’t know exactly how many of them there are, they would not be just these few experts.”

“The Sacred Sun Clan has definitely told father’s situation to those of the Radiant Light Sect. Since they have come to make trouble for us, they must definitely have factored father inside.”

Yan Zhaoge raised his head, pondering for a bit, “Someone of the fourth level of the Martial Saint realm having descended to the Eight Extremities World, he would have been suppressed to the peak of the third level of the Martial Saint realm. That is just equivalent to three third level Martial Saints.”

Zhang Kun said, “That’s right. There is still some time before your father can leave the Seal of the East Sea, but even if he leaves, he will also be hard pressed to stand against so many enemies...”

As he was speaking, Yan Zhaoge instead flicked his arm, that dark green bamboo cane landing in the hands of the Northern Ocean Clone.

Then, the Northern Ocean Clone directly turned and entered the Myriad Dragon Palace!

Everyone was rendered wide-eyed and tongue-tied.

Zhang Kun stared, “Zhaoge, that Jin Jie introduced himself as a guest Elder of the Radiant Light Sect, not being of their direct lineage. However, this Yang Zhanhua should probably be part of their direct lineage!”

Yan Zhaoge said, “I know. It’s precisely their direct lineage I am beating.”

Zhang Kun opened his mouth, yet could not speak.

Over the years, Yan Zhaoge had attained many great achievements as he had unceasingly accrued merit after merit. As the number one Heaven’s chosen of the Eight Extremities World’s younger generation, he was already on equal terms with the longtime Elders of all the clans in terms of position.

His position and his abilities could not be measured simply by his age.

It was to the point that even they of Broad Creed Mountain would sometimes forget that the youth before them, whilst appearing refined and elegant on the outside, had an arrogant, domineering soul.

This number one Heaven's chosen of the younger generation was as renowned for causing trouble as he was for achieving magnificent feats.

The only difference from him and others was that even if he tore a hole in the sky, he almost never needed others to clean up for him as he himself would be able to prevent the sky from toppling on his own. That was how he had achieved his great renown today.

The Myriad Dragon Palace was currently shaking unceasingly as Yang Zhanhua tried to escape from it.

When he was just about to break free through the gate of the Myriad Dragon Palace, the great gate suddenly opened on its own.

Yang Zhanhua wanted to rush out of it, but the world before his eyes suddenly changed as a sharp spear whistled right before him in an instant.

Such a familiar feeling...

Yang Zhanhua was greatly enraged, yet could not do anything about it at all.

As if time was flowing in reverse, the same familiar method, the same familiar stance, all of it played out once more.



The Northern Ocean Clone sent out another spear, forcing Yang Zhanhua back into the Myriad Dragon Palace.

This time, the gate of the Myriad Dragon Palace did not close as the Northern Ocean Clone shot in as well, his spear descending towards Yang Zhanhua like a tempestuous storm!

Looking at the Northern Ocean Clone that was garbed in the Imperious Cold Martial Armour, Yang Zhanhua roared, “Fine, let’s have a look at your abilities!”

Bolstered by the Dawn Sun Crown, the force of his palm seemed endless as all-illuminating radiance shone without interruption, without day and without night as the heavens and earth were consumed by eternal daylight.

The Radiant Light Sect’s direct lineage martial art, the Infinite Light Palm!

This time, however, the Northern Ocean Clone did not clash forcibly against him as the spear in his hand turned from tough to gentle, dissipating Yang Zhanhua’s palm force.

With his other hand, he raised the dark green bamboo cane, smashing it down towards Yang Zhanhua’s Dawn Sun Crown!

Having been locked down by the Myriad Dragon Palace earlier, seeing the dark green bamboo cane to be completely ordinary as it wasn’t obtrusive in the least, Yang Zhanhua felt greatly bemused.

While he was feeling stifled to the extreme, facing this abnormal situation, he still chose the safer option as he first tried to evade it.

However, the spear of the Northern Ocean Clone subtly entrapped Yang Zhanhua who was slowed, the Dawn Sun Crown thereby being hit by the dark green bamboo cane.

The golden crown that emitted infinite radiance instantly shuddered, its light dimming!

“Huh?!” Yang Zhanhua was completely unable to comprehend this, appearing somewhat dazed as he looked at the dark green bamboo cane from which no power fluctuations were emanating at all.

# HSSB 581: All Stay Behind, Don't Even Think About Running

---

Following Jin Jie, Yang Zhanhua was rendered dazed by Yan Zhaoge's bamboo cane as well.

After discovering that Yan Zhaoge's Northern Ocean Clone actually had a cultivation base of the second level of the Martial Saint realm, Yang Zhanhua finally got serious.

The other party's strength was also extremely outstanding amongst martial practitioners of the same cultivation level, making for a powerful enemy.

However, when Yang Zhanhua was preparing to properly fight it out with the Northern Ocean Clone, the latter raised the dark green bamboo cane, smashing it forcefully downwards towards his head.

The Dawn Sun Crown, a Sacred Artifact, seemed like a small boat bobbing amidst shocking, roiling waves as it shook and wobbled.

The Dawn Sun Crown received the first blow.

The Dawn Sun Crown also received the second blow.

However, the blows rained down like a tempestuous storm in a seemingly never-ending manner, causing the radiance of the Dawn

Sun Crown to grow dim as that glow resembled the dying flame of a candle beneath a storm which seemed like it might be extinguished at any time.

Yang Zhanhua felt greatly pained over this yet could do nothing about it.

What caused him to feel even more agonised and angered was the fact that as the radiance of the Dawn Sun Crown grew dim and its spirituality gradually faded, he was no longer able to receive an increment in strength from its power.

Thus, facing the Northern Ocean Clone who was garbed in the Imperious Cold Martial Armour, he was instantly one-sidedly suppressed.

The powerful stances of the Northern Ocean Clone regained their fierceness and sharpness, each one faster and fiercer than the last as they pushed Yang Zhanhua to the point of near death.

Fury arose within Yang Zhanhua's heart. He extended his hands forward before abruptly bringing them together, actually accurately catching the Northern Ocean Clone's Dragon Scales Spear between his two palms.

"I'll first destroy this dirty-looking, unwieldy trash spear of yours!" Yang Zhanhua roared in rage, infinite light surging madly which mightily struck the Dragon Scales Spear within the hands of the Northern Ocean Clone.

A majestic, tyrannical force seemed to surge to forcibly snap apart this spear which was still not yet a Sacred Artifact.

Holding the spear with one hand, the Northern Ocean Clone did not weaken in the slightest as the immense power of the roc broke through the heavens and split the ocean, bolstering the spear with a power that was even more fearsome than that unleashed by Yang Zhanhua.

An unmatched immense force resembled a roc shooting out of the ocean as it collided mightily with a heavenly pillar, wanting to smash the heavenly pillar into collapse.

Yang Zhanhua's expression was grave to the extreme as his palms were pushed slowly back.

Based on pure strength alone, while his Radiant Light Illuminating Art was tyrannical, it still couldn't compare to the vastness of the power of the great roc.

However, Yang Zhanhua did not panic as he slowly retreated, unceasingly whittling away at the pressure brought upon him by the Northern Ocean Clone as he seemed to be trying to drag things out into a protracted battle.

His true intent of his Radiant Light Illuminating Art stemmed from the eternal nature of light which illuminated the great thousand worlds.

His palm arts, the Infinite Light Palm, had the speciality of limitless radiance which was emitted in an endless stream, seemingly without end.

In terms of endurance, in terms of patience, in terms of a drawn out battle, Yang Zhanhua had the confidence of standing against any single person of the same cultivation level.

As long as he was not swiftly defeated by his opponent, Yang Zhanhua would have the confidence of beating him even if all his did was simply drag things out to the end.

However, icy oceanic waters surged around the Northern Ocean Clone, numerous ice dragons shooting out from within which entangled about the Dragon Scales Spear, going straight for Yang Zhanhua.

Yang Zhanhua stared wide-eyed as he saw the cold, icy qi unceasingly extinguishing the light of his palms.

It was as though the universe was coming to an end, everything returning to darkness and icy coldness as no light or warmth remained.

The power of Yang Zhanhua's Infinite Light Palm instantly weakened as it was no longer able to stand against the Northern Ocean Clone's Northern Ocean Divine Spear.

The roar of a dragon resounded as the spear stabbed into Yang

Zhanhua's body!

Yang Zhanhua emitted a muffled groan, only able to devote all of his energies to defence.

He again executed the most powerful defensive martial art of the Radiant Light Sect, the Inextinguishable Light Body.

Bright light shot out from his entire body, seemingly located amidst boundless darkness yet being eternal and inextinguishable.

The light condensed throughout his body, causing him to appear completely transparent. The glow turned tangible, tough and indestructible.

The spear of the Northern Ocean Clone was already stabbing into his body at a lower momentum.

However, the Northern Ocean Clone minded it not as he raised the dark green bamboo cane, continuously bringing it down once more.

Yang Zhanhua could only watch helplessly on, being unable to do anything at all.

He currently dared not even move the little fingers of his hands, for fear that the Northern Ocean Divine Spear would instantly pierce through his chest!

Finally, a ‘bang’ sound resounded as the golden crown on Yang Zhanhua’s head was directly sent flying by a single cane of the Northern Ocean Clone’s. It landed in a corner of the Myriad Dragon Palace, metallic sounds of impact audible as it rolled along.

Having completely lost the assistance of the Dawn Sun Crown, facing the Northern Ocean Clone who was garbed in the Imperious Cold Martial Armour, Yang Zhanhua appeared to be in an even more precarious position.

Currently, all he could do was execute the Inextinguishable Light Body to the maximum.

The Inextinguishable Light Body was indeed worthy of being a direct lineage martial art of the Radiant Light Sect as focused fully on defence, it forcibly resisted the Northern Ocean Clone’s spear.

Looking at Yang Zhanhua before him, the Northern Ocean Clone suddenly laughed.

He kept the dark green bamboo cane neither hurriedly nor slowly, still holding on to his spear with one hand.

Yang Zhanhua looked rather surprisedly at the Northern Ocean Clone, yet suddenly heard him say, “Don’t be in a rush. It’s temporarily still not time to claim your life yet.”

While the voice was different, the tone and manner of speaking



was the same as that of Yan Zhaoge himself.

Carefully observing the Northern Ocean Clone, Yang Zhanhua also discovered to his great astonishment that this expert of the second level of the Martial Saint realm before him was actually a clone that had been refined by Yan Zhaoge.

At this critical moment of life and death, after his initial shock, Yang Zhanhua recovered and looked coldly at Yan Zhaoge.

“Kill me and you will be asking for your doom,” Yang Zhanhua’s expression was calm to the point of scariness, “You, your father, your clan behind you, even this world that you were born in will only have the path of destruction left to it.”

His tone was mild, as if he was saying something that could not be any more self-evident.

Yan Zhaoge was not angered, “I have already killed the person that you came with. Thus, you don’t really matter now. Even if I let you go, there won’t be much of a difference, yes?”

Yang Zhanhua glared at the Northern Ocean Clone, “Jin Jie was really killed by you!”

The Northern Ocean Clone laughed nonchalantly.

Yang Zhanhua slowly shook his head, “You are done for. Your father and this Broad Creed Mountain are also done for.”

“If you think you can do it, just kill me as well. This world you were born in and its countless lifeforms will all have to accompany you, me and Jin Jie in death.”

The Northern Ocean Clone had just been about to speak when his gaze suddenly flickered, and he turned to look outside of the Myriad Dragon Palace.

The heavens and earth in the vicinity of Broad Creed Mountain were shaking as were that of the entire Central Heaven Region.

Not just Yan Zhaoge, everyone present turned their gazes towards the east.

There, incomparably powerful existences were currently approaching Broad Creed Mountain.

Those were existences at the peak level of power possible for the Eight Extremities World that caused even the heavens and the earth to shake!

Also, it was not just a single one of them!

With them yet to truly arrive near Broad Creed Mountain, the Clear Qi Grand Formation was already rippling and distorting like water!

When the three figures appeared in the distant horizon, the Clear Qi Grand Formation which had guarded Broad Creed Mountain for so many years began to shatter unceasingly!

Looking at those three figures through the gate of the palace, Yang Zhanhua said coldly to Yan Zhaoge, “You had better immediately commit suicide now. You can die a little more comfortably, and if my senior apprentice-uncles are in a good mood, they might even spare your clan as well.”

Yan Zhaoge laughed, “What was it that gave you the impression that I wouldn’t kill you?”

Yang Zhanhua stared incredulously as he saw the Northern Ocean Clone place his other hand on the spear as well before forcefully stabbing outwards with both hands.

The power of the Imperious Cold Martial Armour was unleashed to the maximum, numerous dragons of light also descending from the Myriad Dragon Palace to bolster this Northern Ocean Divine Spear!

A violent force mightily broke through Yang Zhanhua’s Inextinguishable Light Body which had already been on the brink of collapse!

Yan Zhaoge smiled coldly, “With you having met a setback here, those of the Sacred Sun Clan would definitely have notified those of your sect. With your main goal in having descended to the Eight Extremities World this time being me and the Extreme Yang Seal,

knowing that I am here, they would definitely have temporarily set the Seal of the East Sea aside and rushed over here.”

“In not having killed you just now, it was merely to leave all of you behind now.”

The violent spear of the Northern Ocean Clone pierced through Yang Zhanhua’s chest!

# HSSB 582: The Two Of You Will Die Rather More Pitiably

---

Yang Zhanhua's face was filled with incomparable shock right before his death.

He could not understand how Yan Zhaoge had dared to kill him, daring to domineeringly deal the final blow even with those of his sect watching!

If Yan Zhaoge had secretly killed him before fleeing and concealing himself, while he did not believe that Yan Zhaoge would be able to avoid the fate of death, he would still be able to understand his actions.

However, Yan Zhaoge had actually kept him alive till right before those of his sect had arrived, only then making his move.

As Yang Zhanhua saw it, this was already no longer a problem of audacity that matched the heavens. Instead, it was pure madness.

“Why did he dare to do this? Where does his confidence stem from? What is it all based upon?”

Even Yang Zhanhua who hailed from the Radiant Light Sect, possessing a strong cultivation base and a comprehensive knowledge base, could only feel like it was ridiculous beyond comprehension now.

Based on that Martial Saint clone? Yes, this second level Martial Saint clone was indeed extremely powerful, also possessing a Sacred Artifact. That was not wrong.

Based on that strange bamboo branch? Yes, Yang Zhanhua had never seen such a strange treasure in his life before that beat low-grade Sacred Artifacts like they were poor grandsons. That was not wrong.

Based on this palace that was overflowing with dragon qi? Yes, this palace could temporarily entrap an expert at the second level of the Martial Saint realm like him. That was not wrong.

However, all of these, when added together, were still too insufficient a basis for him to have made such a decision of utter madness!

It was still unknown whether all these combined would be of help against a single expert at the third level of the Martial Saint realm, much less three!

Yang Zhanhua felt his life force gradually flowing away, the glow gradually leaving his eyes as it lost its focus.

The final scene that lingered within his vision was of those three people as they appeared in the distant horizon through the open gate of the Myriad Dragon Palace.

Liu Feng, an expert of the third level of the Martial Saint realm,

being a guest Elder rather than of the Radiant Light Sect's direct lineage just like Jin Jie, yet still possessing a shocking cultivation base that was sufficient for rampantly acting in the Eight Extremities World as he liked.

Sun Hao, an expert of the third level of the Martial Saint realm, of the direct lineage of the Radiant Light Sect. He cultivated in the Sun Moon Interchanging Art of the three direct lineage paths of the Radiant Light Sect, which was domineering and unrivalled alongside the Radiant Light Illuminating Art that he cultivated in.

Deng Sen, an expert of the fourth level of the Martial Saint realm and his direct lineage senior apprentice-uncle. He was the strongest expert of the Radiant Light Sect who had descended into the Eight Extremities World this time, being even stronger than the previous two.

Yang Zhanhua believed that even if that Yan Di at the East Sea truly possessed the strength of an expert at the third level of the Martial Saint realm as was rumoured, as long as Deng Sen was there, there would be no overturning the heavens for him.

With these three powerful experts making a move, Yang Zhanhua was truly unable to imagine how Yan Zhaoge might stand against them.

However, all of this was already irrelevant to him.

The spear of the Northern Ocean Clone completely eradicated all of his life!

Following Jin Jie, yet another second level Martial Saint, the Martial Saint Yang Zhanhua of the direct lineage of the Radiant Light Sect of the World beyond Worlds, perished at Broad Creed Mountain!

All of this was seen by everyone.

At this moment, everyone instead had no other thoughts in their mind as they were shocked to the point of near numbness.

Meanwhile, as the three great experts of the Radiant Light Sect descended simultaneously from the distance, everyone's hearts trembled as their minds seemed to turn completely blank.

As the trio got closer, the surrounding space around Broad Creed Mountain was rumbling as the heavens and the earth seemed to be suffering some sort of immense pressure such that they might all collapse in their entirety at any moment.

That powerful force seemed to already have surpassed the bearable limits of the universe, wanting to break the very sky apart.

The scene of Yang Zhanhua's death fell within the eyes of the trio as well.

The three great experts were all stunned, not having thought that Yan Zhaoge might actually dare to mercilessly kill Yang



Zhanhua right before their very eyes.

What followed thereafter was rage.

Yang Zhanhua's direct lineage senior apprentice-uncle and the most powerful of the trio, Deng Sen, strode outwards, instantly arriving within the Myriad Dragon Palace.

Where he passed, space collapsed in chunks as the spirit patterns of the Clear Qi Grand Formation directly shattered, dissipating within the air.

As Deng Sen stepped into the Myriad Dragon Palace, the dragon qi within it instantly surged.

However, all-illuminating light was emitted from Deng Sen's entire body which sent the streams of dragon qi away. Now, he struck out towards the Northern Ocean Clone with his palm.

The Northern Ocean Clone was sent flying backwards. Deng Sen received Yang Zhanhua's body, unceasingly infusing his true essence within.

Yang Zhanhua's body began emitting a glow as his skin seemed to have regained its colour. However, he still emitted no aura.

His face sunken as water, Deng Sen's true essence surged unceasingly as he attempted to invigorate the life force of his junior apprentice-nephew, bringing him back to life.

The endless radiance of the Radiant Light Illuminating Art and its inextinguishable concept filled the surrounding area.

Looking at the Myriad Dragon Palace and feeling the qi of true dragons that overflowed from within, the eyes of that Radiant Light Sect guest Elder Liu Feng instantly lit up.

He too shot within the Myriad Dragon Palace, inhaling deeply after which a satisfied look of admiration appeared on his face, “I had really not thought that there might actually be a place with such flourishing qi of dragons in this world. In having descended this time, it was really not a waste.”

Even as he pressed down on Yang Zhanhua’s back with his palm, Deng Sen said expressionlessly, “Liu Feng, kill everyone here.”

Liu Feng raised his palm, striking out towards the Northern Ocean Clone.

Streams of crimson mist instantly filled the entire Myriad Dragon Palace.

The Myriad Dragon Palace mightily shuddered as it actually seemed like it might fall apart.

Garbed in the Imperious Cold Martial Armour, the Northern Ocean Clone raised the Dragon Scales Spear, sending an unrelenting Northern Ocean Divine Spear towards the attacking

Liu Feng.

However, that crimson mist was endless as it suffused the area, locking down his spear as it could not easily advance.

The terrifying light mist even surged over towards the Northern Ocean Clone, suppressing the Imperious Cold Martial Armour.

The vast icy ocean was actually gradually dyed red at this moment.

Yan Zhaoge nodded, “He can contend with father when he just Transcended Mortality and entered Sainthood.”

Liu Feng similarly clicked his tongue in praise, “Good spear arts, good movements. Sadly, you do not know what is good for you. If you were to present the treasure and pledge fealty to our Radiant Light Sect, you might have had a good future. Still, having killed a direct lineage Elder of our Radiant Light Sect and one of our guest Elders as well, there is no one who will be able to protect you.”

“I advise you not to struggle now. Dying in the hands of this old man, you can still have a good death. If Elder Deng makes a move, you would die extremely pitifully then.”

The crimson mist formed of his palm force surged forward, shocking the Northern Ocean Clone’s body into trembling unceasingly as he fell backwards in retreat, the Imperious Cold Martial Armour vaguely emitting a mournful wail.

However, the Northern Ocean Clone was not panicked or flustered in the least as a hint of a smile instead surfaced at the corners of his mouth, “You should not be concerned about me. I just know that the two of you will indeed die very pitifully.”

“Huh!” The expressions of Deng Sen and Liu Feng both changed simultaneously.

The great gate of the Myriad Dragon Palace mightily closed!

Space and time instantly turned illusory within the palace as countless chaotic layers of spacetime suddenly appeared, resembling innumerable tiny worlds all stacked up over one another.

From each of these individual spacetimes surged streams of terrifying black qi which resembled thick ink.

The extremely dense death qi was condensed to the extreme as it transformed into an incomparably terrifying qi of extermination, filling the entire Myriad Dragon Palace.

The qi of extermination formed a wild, terrifying tide that surged towards Deng Sen and Liu Feng with the momentum of exterminating the heavens!

“How could there be qi of extermination on such a large scale? Such a qi would virtually be able to destroy this entire Eight

Extremities World!” The expressions on the faces of Deng Sen and Liu Feng both changed all at once, “This...qi of true dragons was agglomerated following the death of dragons. Other than the qi of true dragons, there is also endless death qi. How many true dragons must have died here?”

Now, the Northern Ocean Clone instead vanished within chaotic spacetime as guided by the Myriad Dragon Palace.

Yan Zhaoge laughed loudly, “The death qi would always remain a hidden danger. If not taken care of for good, I too would be unable to freely refine the essence qi of true dragons here. I had always been waiting for someone to come and block this tribulation for me. Now, I have decided that it will be the two of you.”

# HSSB 583: Acting Cool To Their Own Deaths

---

The entire Myriad Dragon Hall was shaking as if it might fall apart at any moment.

The terrifying qi of extermination formed a wild tide that rampaged within the palace, also expanding into the outside world.

It was a force that resembled a world-ending tribulation as it seemed virtually able to destroy an entire world.

At some point in time, this had already occurred several times within the dragon tomb, having brought massive disaster to the nearby Vast Ocean World every time this happened as that world would be unable to recover its vitality for a very long time, remaining stagnant for many years.

Those few times had merely been from treasure hunters activating the forbidden restrictions in the dragon tomb, causing a portion of the qi of extermination to be released into the outside world.

At this moment, as guided by Yan Zhaoge, all the accumulated qi of extermination within the Myriad Dragon Palace was released at once.

In the dragon tomb, at the bottom of the ancient, cold abyss, a large amount of true dragon corpses had fallen into Yan Zhaoge's hands, having been kept within the Myriad Dragon Hall by him.

Now that all the qi of extermination had been released, the destructive tide that it formed would truly be able to sweep over the entire Eight Extremities World, bringing it to extinction.

However, Yan Zhaoge was not worried at all about this. He planned to slay the two experts of the third level of the Martial Saint realm, not intending to drag all of them down into death together.

It was precisely because of the presence of Deng Sen and Liu Feng that the Eight Extremities World would easily be spared.

The two experts at the third level of the Martial Saint realm could only forcibly draw upon all their might now to resist the destructive wild tides before them.

However, this terrifying power that seemed able to extinguish a world was hard to resist even for them!

Seeing that things were not good, Deng Sen even felt like forcibly breaking through the restriction of the power of dimensions, regaining his cultivation base of the fourth level of the Martial Saint realm and ascending straight from the Eight Extremities World into safety.

However, swept along by the qi of extermination, he was hard pressed to take that step!

It was due to this action that more exterminating power frenziedly and mightily assaulted his body!

Beneath the exterminating power that resembled the sky and the sea, Deng Sen and Liu Feng seemed to be experiencing great pain as their entire bodies began to decay and fall apart!

“This junior, you will die a dog’s death!” Light flickered madly about Deng Sen’s entire body, yet was unceasingly extinguished.

Meanwhile, the crimson mist guarding Liu Feng was already gradually beginning to dissipate.

The two Radiant Light Sect experts who were able to rampantly reign over the Eight Extremities World however they liked could only stare incredulously as the frenzied tides of destruction now swallowed them whole!

Outside the Myriad Dragon Palace, the remaining third level Martial Saint of the Radiant Light Sect, Sun Hao, did not enter the palace as he remained where he was.

He did not think that the other party would be able to stand against Deng Sen and Liu Feng.

In truth, if not for treating and saving Yang Zhanhua, just a single one of them would have been sufficient.

As Sun Hao saw the great gate of the Myriad Dragon Palace close



mightily, he slowly shook his head, “Naïve.”

Looking at Yan Zhaoge himself who was standing outside the Myriad Dragon Palace, he said calmly, “A frog in a well who looks at a limited sky, feeling that jumping up and nearing the head of the well is already a very remarkable feat.”

“Feeling that having jumped up to the mouth of the well, it is the peak of the world and equalling the heavens.”

“However, the true limits of this world are actually far broader than you can imagine.”

“In this world, there are some people who are unimaginably powerful, standing at heights that you cannot comprehend.”

“Even if you leap out of the well, if they want to crush you, it will still be as simple as the waving of a hand to them. Moreover, you are still in the well.”

Sun Hao’s tone was indifferent as he raised a hand, the silhouettes of a sun and a moon intermittently changing within his palm, brightness and dimness coexisting.

Within his palm was displayed the profundities of the changes between light and dimness, the constancies of the rising of the sun and the descending of the moon.

“From a certain perspective, these words of yours are indeed

true. People indeed need to reflect on themselves from time to time, lest they become frogs in a well,” Looking at him, a strange smile appeared on Yan Zhaoge’s face, “Still, these words applies to you as much as they do to me. Let us share in it together.”

Sun Hao’s face was expressionless, not seeming moved in the least as his gaze that was on Yan Zhaoge seemed like he was looking at dust that was without life.

“While I don’t like to leave the World beyond Worlds, coming to these lower worlds, over all these years, I have also taken quite a few of these trips.”

“Having been to so many worlds, I have seen too many of those like you who sit in the well and gaze at the sky, not knowing the height of the heavens and the boundlessness of the earth.”

“Being unordinary, all of them have hearts higher than the heavens, domineeringly reigning over their own little worlds as they think themselves to be the strongest, able to rampage between the heavens and the earth without reservation, able to go anywhere they want and do as they like.”

“Yet, at the end of the day, all of you will discover that your existences are no more than dust. In the eyes of us higher realm experts, we can just make you vanish any time we want.”

As Sun Hao’s palm descended, brightness and dimness intermingled between the heavens and the earth, the sun and the moon simultaneously fighting for supremacy as the very space

itself distorted.

That violent palm force wanted to reduce Yan Zhaoge and Broad Creed Mountain below him to smithereens in a single blow, directly wiping them off the face of this Eight Extremities World!

The Sacred Sun Clan and Broad Creed Mountain martial practitioners all looked nervously towards Yan Zhaoge.

Even while Yan Zhaoge had consecutively slain two Radiant Light Sect martial practitioners of the second level of the Martial Saint realm, as they saw it, this was still insufficient for him to stand against Sun Hao who, at the third level of the Martial Saint realm, stood at the peak of the entire Eight Extremities World.

Moreover, the Northern Ocean Clone, the Imperious Cold Martial Armour, the Myriad Dragon Palace and that strange bamboo cane which Yan Zhaoge had relied on to slay Yang Zhanhua and Jin Jie were now unable to be of help to him.

However shockingly talented Yan Zhaoge was, he was but a Martial Grandmaster. Facing an expert of the third level of the Martial Saint realm, he was truly just like dust. How could he avoid the fate of death?

Those on Broad Creed Mountain were unwilling to witness this sight, yet were helpless to provide any assistance at all.

Sun Hao's palm sought to render all of them dead together in

that one blow.

Looking at Sun Hao, Yan Zhaoge suddenly laughed, “That’s right, there are always those unordinary people who think that they can act rampant and unbridled wherever they go, liking to act cool. However, you’ve got to be careful, because if you meet someone who can act better than you do, you might just be acting cool off to your own death.”

Amidst his laughter, bright sunlight shot into the heavens, momentarily seeming to steal the glory of the true sun up in the sky.

A great golden seal materialised amidst the sunlight, the heavens and earth seemingly unable to bear this majestic, domineering force.

As soon as the seal appeared, the entire Eight Extremities World trembled along with it with Broad Creed Mountain and the Heaven Domain as the centre as it seemed unable to bear this boundless, domineering force that was without end.

High-grade Sacred Artifact, Extreme Yang Seal!

A shocked expression finally appeared on Sun Hao’s face, “This treasure is different from the Extreme Yin Crown. Even a third level Martial Saint might not be able to control and wield it. Yet, how is it that you, a mere Martial Grandmaster, can?”

Yang Zhaoge said leisurely, “You are lucky. You won’t have to be as tragic as the two of them. I’ll grant you a death that is rather more hearty.”

Saying thus, Yan Zhaoge punched outwards!

The Extreme Yang Seal mightily shook, light illuminating all around!

Even more dazzling than the power of brightness within the Radiant Light Sect’s martial arts, even more blazing hot than the power of the sun within the Sacred Sun Clan’s martial arts!

Everything else was false. There was only this brightness which was the sole reality!

Everything else was inconsequential. Only this sun was the true overlord!

The great golden seal swept along with a heaven-shocking, earth-shaking power that was targeted straight at Sun Hao!

# HSSB 584: Levelling the World Illuminating Peak

---

The strike from the violent Extreme Yang Seal nearly ripped apart the entire Eight Extremities World.

The great crimson seal became extraordinarily huge beyond compare, covering the sky and smashing downwards as it pressured Sun Hao, an expert of the third level of the Martial Saint realm, completely underfoot.

Sun Hao drew on all his strength, yet was helpless to do anything.

Attacking, could not surpass.

Defending, could not withstand.

Evading, could not avoid.

Escaping, could not flee!

Yan Zhaoge smiled, “Remaining self-aware all the time-it applies for the both of us.”

“Let’s first not mention me. Think about it carefully. Do you think you can resist this blow of mine?”

Sun Hao opened his mouth, yet was unable to utter a sound.

He swivelled his head to look at the neighbouring Myriad Dragon Palace. Deng Sen and Liu Feng were his only hope now.

As if having heard his pleas, the great gate of the Myriad Dragon Palace now mightily opened.

A figure fled from within, closely pursued by a little remnant qi of destruction.

That person was precisely Deng Sen, the strongest expert of the Radiant Light Sect who had descended into the Eight Extremities World this time.

At this moment, however, this expert who had originally been at the fourth level of the Martial Saint realm was in a state that was tragic beyond compare, gravely wounded to the point of near death and with the flesh and blood of his entire body all maimed as there was no bit of good skin on him.

With his current injuries, let alone ascending to the World beyond Worlds, even while he had escaped from the Myriad Dragon Palace, how long he could live thereafter was still a problem.

It was due to his great strength as well as his execution of the strongest defensive martial art of the Radiant Light Sect, the

Inextinguishable Light Body, that he was even still barely alive right now.

The other third level Martial Saint, Liu Feng, had directly been destroyed beneath the destructive tides of the Myriad Dragon Palace, with not even his bones remaining!

Deng Sen hissed, “Junior apprentice-brother Sun, quickly...”

His voice stopped right at this point, the final word he had uttered reverberating in mid-air as if he was being choked by someone.

Right before his eyes, Sun Hao was directly obliterated into nothingness by that terrifying Extreme Yang Seal!

The shaking of the heavens and the earth persisted for a long time.

After having slain Sun Hao in a single strike, the Extreme Ying Seal whose ferocity surged to the heavens hovered unmoving in mid-air.

The golden light on its surface gradually disappeared, its powerful aura being retracted as it hovered silently within in the air, resuming the appearance of an ordinary red copper seal.

While the violent nature of the Extreme Yang Seal which had just been demonstrated could no longer be seen from its current state



at all, everyone here still felt a chill as they looked at it.

His expression calm, Yan Zhaoge kept the Extreme Yang Seal before swivelling his head to look at Deng Sen, “It looks like your junior apprentice-nephew still wasn’t able to come back from the dead in the end.”

“The dead cannot come back to life. My condolences, anyway...” Yan Zhaoge smiled coldly, “You’re going to accompany him in the netherworld right about now.”

The current aura of the Myriad Dragon Palace had become much weaker as it had almost fallen apart from that strong internal eruption of qi earlier.

However, all thanks to Deng Sen and Liu Feng, the Myriad Dragon Palace had been successfully preserved.

By the open gate of the Myriad Dragon Palace flashed a streak of light as the Northern Ocean Clone shot out in pursuit!

Deng Sen looked first at Yan Zhaoge as he kept the Extreme Yang Seal, next at the Myriad Dragon Palace and then at Broad Creed Mountain.

His gaze was incomparably focused, as if he wanted to imprint everything that he was currently seeing on his very soul.

Then, this expert of the Radiant Light Sect speedily turned and

fled.

Deng Sen had not previously thought that their group which had descended into this Eight Extremities World might actually end up in such a state.

Everyone else had perished while he was gravely wounded and on the brink of death.

Deng Sen's current injuries were such that even if he didn't enter a battle, how long he would be able to remain alive would still be a problem to him.

The Northern Ocean Clone whom he would usually be able to completely ignore and simply casually clap dead whenever he wanted would instead be able to immediately claim his life now.

Thus, he could only flee.

If he could successfully return to the World beyond Worlds and to the Radiant Light Sect, he might still be able to preserve his life, also asking the sect to dispatch more experts over as they might be able to kill Yan Zhaoze and obtain the Extreme Yang Seal.

“Dragon qi...that oceanic amount of the qi of true dragons assisted him in wielding that high-grade Sacred Artifact!”

“Even so, this shouldn't be something that is possible for a mere Martial Grandmaster. Could he have obtained the legacy of the

Sacred Artifact's original owner?"

Deng Sen was also astonished by the fact that Yan Zhaoge had actually been able to wield the Extreme Yang Seal as a Martial Grandmaster. However, with his discernment abilities, he could tell that Yan Zhaoge only had the power for that one strike, and should also be unable to make use of the Extreme Yang Seal for a very long period of time thereafter.

However, whether or not that was the case, he currently dared not linger before Yan Zhaoge at all.

There was only once choice available to him, and that was fleeing.

Yan Zhaoge saw that Deng Sen was fleeing south, in the direction of the Sacred Sun Clan. He could not help but laugh as he brought along the Myriad Dragon Palace and the Northern Ocean Clone, setting off in hot pursuit of Deng Sen.

Everyone else still remained dazed, only able to recover after a long time.

While being because the three great experts of the Radiant Light Sect had all been dealt with, it was also because that majestic, unparalleled power of the Extreme Yang Seal had far surpassed all their imaginations, shaking their very souls.

This battle had virtually ended in an instant, having arrived at its

conclusion even quicker than when Yan Zhaoge had been clashing with Yang Zhanhua and Jin Jie earlier. Thus, everyone was completely unable to immediately come to terms with it.

The two great experts, Deng Sen and Li Feng, had entered the Myriad Dragon Palace. Next, the gate of the palace had closed as it shook intensely.

When the gate reopened once more, Liu Feng was no longer visible as there was only Deng Sen who was riddled in wounds and panickedly fleeing for his life, looking like he was on the verge of death.

Sun Hao who had remained outside had still appeared authoritative and mighty a moment ago, wanting to wipe out Yan Zhaoge and Broad Creed Mountain together in a single palm. The next moment, however, he had been smashed into nothingness by the Extreme Yang Seal!

There were five great experts of the Radiant Light Sect of the World Beyond Worlds who had descended into the Eight Extremities World and come to attack Broad Creed Mountain.

One fourth level Martial Saint, two third level Martial Saints and two second level Martial Saints had swiftly met defeat at Broad Creed Mountain, four dead and one injured!

They had all been crushed underfoot by Yan Zhaoge!

Everyone could only vaguely feel like they were within a dream with the heavens and earth before their eyes having reversed, the entire world having become surreal as it was hard to comprehend.

When they finally recovered, the martial practitioners of the Sacred Sun Clan immediately fled panickedly in all directions, seeming as though they had lost their souls.

Meanwhile, the Broad Creed Mountain martial practitioners discarded all their earlier despondence as they went from defence to offence, pursuing their fleeing enemies.

At this point, there was really nothing more to it. Apart from the heavily injured He Ning, even Zhang Kun left the Mountain, leading those of Broad Creed Mountain in exterminating the Sacred Sun Clan martial practitioners present.

Yan Zhaoge passed from the Heaven Domain to the Fire Domain in hot pursuit of Deng Sen till finally he arrived at the Sacred Sun Clan's World Illuminating Peak!

Covered completely in blood, Deng Sen seemed like he might plummet from the sky at any moment.

Looking at the World Illuminating Peak which was already within sight, looking at the spiritual light atop it that shot straight up to the heavens, the glow of hope finally appeared within his eyes.

Deng Sen struggled, reaching out towards that pillar of spiritual light.

At this moment, however, a streak of light flashed through the northern horizon.

The roar of a dragon resounded as a spear descended from the heavens, directly piercing through Deng Sen's body and forcibly pinning him right on the mountain of the World Illuminating Peak!

Deng Sen's eyes bulged as he looked back with much difficulty, "Kid, you..."

Before his words had landed, the Northern Ocean Clone's hand had already struck down on his head, mightily slamming him entirely into the rocks of the mountain!

An almighty expert of the fourth level of the Martial Saint realm thereby perished!

Many of the Sacred Sun Clan martial practitioners had still yet to react when they saw a violent power mightily descend, Deng Sen's body erupting into a blood mist which dyed the entire World Illuminating Peak red.

The local guardian grand formation was unable to resist this immense force as it collapsed along with the mountain peak.

Yan Zhaoge did not look at Deng Sen as he was instead calmly gazing at the spiritual light at the top of the World Illuminating Peak.

His voice reverberated within the air.

“Today, this Yan is levelling this World Illuminating Peak.”

# HSSB 585: World Illuminating Young Master Huang Jie, Dies!

---

In the Sacred Sun Clan, there were still Transcending Mortality longtime Elders who had remained behind to guard the clan.

However, even with their guardian grand formation, they were still helpless to resist Yan Zhaoge's Northern Ocean Clone now.

His hands behind his back, Yan Zhaoge walked towards the gradually collapsing World Illuminating Peak neither quickly nor slowly.

The World Illuminating Peak had descended into unprecedented chaos, all the Sacred Sun Clan martial practitioners panicked before growing stunned.

“How have things become like this?”

This was the question within all their minds.

Hadn't their Sacred Sun Clan established contact with the legendary World beyond Worlds which was an existence like the Heavenly Court of the Divine Realm?

With such an advantage, wasn't their Sacred Sun Clan equivalent to having been chosen by Heaven as it was destined to become the overlord of the Eight Extremities World?



Hadn't incomparable experts of the legendary World beyond Worlds descended into this Eight Extremities World, resembling descended divinities as they had come to assist their Sacred Sun Clan?

Wasn't it planned that they would directly extinguish Broad Creed Mountain's lineage whilst also taking care of Yan Di, Song Wuliang and the others in the Seal of the East Sea and welcoming back their old Chief Huang Guanglie?

Weren't they going to intimidate all the other clans with that, thereby ascending the peak of the Eight Extremities World for good and ruling the four seas?

...This rhythm wasn't right!

The Sacred Sun Clan martial practitioners all had dazed looks on their faces now.

With every step that Yan Zhaoge took, the Sacred Sun Clan martial practitioners who emerged in opposition along the way were all casually slain by him.

The pillar of spiritual light at the peak of the mountain that seemed to break through the nine heavens as it shot straight up into the horizon seemed to shake slightly at this moment.

Yan Zhaoge waved his hand, the Myriad Dragon Palace appearing

and cutting off that pillar of light.

While the Myriad Dragon Palace was currently in a weakened state, streams of light emanated from it, interfering with the spiritual light and preventing it from continuing.

When Yan Zhaoge arrived at the place from which the spiritual light originated, he saw light piercing through the roof of the great hall, penetrating through all materials as it continued rising upwards.

As the great hall broke apart, a pale-faced youth could be seen sitting within. It was precisely the son of Huang Xu and the grandson of Huang Guanglie, the World Illuminating Young Master Huang Jie.

Huang Jie appeared extremely weak as his face seemed completely devoid of blood. However, the gaze with which he looked at Yan Zhaoge was exceptionally bright.

Looking at Huang Jie, Yan Zhaoge shook his head slowly, “When Huang Guanglie took out a golden lamp during the formation of the Seal of the East Sea and connected to the World beyond Worlds, I knew then that there was someone of your Sacred Sun Clan who had the unique situation of being able to produce that golden lamp that connected to the World beyond Worlds.”

“Those of the Radiant Light Sect having been able to accurately descend into the Eight Extremities World, especially that person at the fourth level of the Martial Saint realm in his having been able

to descend and remain here, there must have been someone arranging for it over on this side.”

“Their target was the Extreme Yang Seal, and maybe also the Extreme Yin Crown, which they had to obtain before quickly returning to the World beyond Worlds with. Thus, this passageway would have to be sustained for some time.”

“At the very least, by their original plans, before having gone to the East Sea and achieved something substantive, this passageway would still have to be sustained.”

While speaking casually, Yan Zhaoge came before Huang Jie, “Still, I had not thought earlier than the one of the Sacred Sun Clan bearing this responsibility was you.”

Raising his head and looking at the Myriad Dragon Palace which concealed the sky overhead, Huang Jie sighed, “I had also not previously thought that all of these would actually be wrecked by you.”

He looked straight at Yan Zhaoge, “You are very strong, extraordinarily strong to a point that exceeds comprehension. This I have always known.”

“Still, I am still unable to understand. How were you able to deal with the three Elders and two guest Elders of the Radiant Light Sect?”

“Elders Yang and Jin aside, the other three...”

Huang Jie’s brows were knit tightly, “I had originally thought that the only way things might go wrong was your father having ascended to the second level of the Martial Saint realm upon leaving the Seal of the East Sea. However, the possibility of that is small indeed. Meanwhile, while you have truly given us too many surprises and I believe you will definitely pose a huge threat in the future, your strength logically shouldn’t have skyrocketed to such an extent this time.”

“That treasure in the Earth Domain that suppressed the crevice to the Nine Underworlds-you should logically be unable to wield it. Yet, even if you could, could you have dealt with those three Elders at the same time?”

Yan Zhaoge calmly looked downwards at Huang Jie, “You can’t understand it?”

Huang Jie shook his head, “I really can’t.”

Yan Zhaoge nodded, “When you reach the underworld, think slowly and properly about it with your father. Your grandfather will also be going down to accompany the two of you very soon.”

Huang Jie raised his head, meeting Yan Zhaoge’s eyes. Both their gazes were cold and tranquil.

Yan Zhaoge said, “Meng Wan and the Extreme Yin Crown did not

go to Broad Creed Mountain, and aren't here either. From the looks of it, they have already been sent to the World beyond Worlds?"

Huang Jie said calmly, "This is only natural."

"Since the Radiant Light Sect made the decision to interfere with the affairs of the Eight Extremities World, they would naturally engage it on a full scale. The Extreme Yin Crown would definitely be moved away as soon as possible, with the Sacred Sun Clan also receiving full support."

"Having been trapped between the heavens and the earth for so many years, Ancestor Purple Sun also finally succeeded in taking that last step, ascending to the World beyond Worlds."

"Brought along by him along with the guarding of the treasure, three young disciples of the Sacred Sun Clan could accompany the Extreme Yin Crown to the World beyond Worlds, junior apprentice-sister Meng, senior apprentice-brother Tang and me. Still, in order to assist Elder Deng and the others, I temporarily stayed behind."

Glancing at the Myriad Dragon Palace which was obstructing the spiritual light, Huang Jie sighed, "Still, it looks like I won't be going anywhere now."

Yan Zhaoge said mildly, "The Extreme Yin Crown will eventually belong to Yunsheng. She will have the chance to defeat Meng Wan in proper battle. These words-I'll say them now."

Gazing at Yan Zhaoge, Huang Jie said softly, “As far back as during the Heavenly Connection Meet at Clear Concealed Lake, I had already felt that you would be my lifelong enemy, but not in the area of martial arts.”

“Fighting in battle is only ever the final means, the final step. Many a times, true victory and defeat have already been decided even before a battle occurs.”

“It is just that as I see it now, I still underestimated you at the end of the day. You are stronger than me. Even now, I still cannot understand how I lost.”

Huang Jie suddenly closed his eyes, “Still, while I’ve lost, you haven’t won as well.”

Before his words had landed, the sky shook mightily as an extremely terrifying aura descended, far more terrifying than even that of Deng Lin’s who was at the fourth level of the Martial Saint realm.

Flames blazed about Huang Jie’s entire body, the pillar of spiritual light above his head actually jolting the Myriad Dragon Palace to the side and guiding that aura towards descending into the Eight Extremities World.

In an instant, the strength of that aura had completely surpassed the tolerable limits of the Eight Extremities World!

“I will exchange my life for my Master of the Radiant Light Sect acting once, breaking through the restrictions of dimensional power that suppresses cultivation bases,” Huang Jie opened his eyes wide, “Yan Zhaoge, I will sacrifice my life to take you along with me.”

Already unable to wield the Extreme Yang Seal, it seemed like Yan Zhaoge could only be dragged along into death by Huang Jie.

However, he appeared relaxed as he instead laughed, “Blood Guidance Heavenly Light Golden Lamp-is this technique supposed to be rare?”

Hearing Yan Zhaoge correctly call out the name of this technique of his, Huang Jie’s pupils dilated abruptly!

Yan Zhaoge raised his hand and sliced across his wrist as well. Then, pointing outwards, a thread of blood shot into the air, merging within the pillar of spiritual light.

A mist of blood instantly flew within that spiritual light, its glow becoming chaotic and scattered as it was no longer able to easily persist.

That terrifying power which originated from the sky above seemed to have encountered an obstacle as it was no longer able to descend within the Eight Extremities World!

A cold snort that vaguely carried anger seemed to resound from above the nine heavens.

Yan Zhaoge seemed not to care about it at all as he gazed down upon Huang Jie, saying quietly, “You die, I live. It is as simple as that.”

A stunned look surfaced on Huang Jie’s usually tranquil features.

His body shook as he tried to stand up.

Yan Zhaoge extended his finger, tapping out towards his forehead.

“Bang!”

Huang Jie erupted entirely into a haze of blood, scattering within the surrounding air.



# HSSB 586: Yan Zhaoge Returns!

---

After killing Huang Jie, Yan Zhaoge's expression was without sorrow or joy as he gazed upwards towards the heavens.

The pillar of spiritual light was in the midst of completely disappearing, that emitted intent of rage seemingly still lingering amidst the sky.

Yan Zhaoge said mildly, "We will definitely meet in the future. Even if you don't look for me, I will be coming to find you."

The Northern Ocean Clone appeared beside Yan Zhaoge. Standing at the top of the World Illuminating Peak, he stomped downwards with both feet. The entire World Illuminating Peak instantly collapsed completely, fragmented rock plummeting downwards.

Following in the footsteps of the Heavenly Thunder Hall of the Thunder Domain, the long-existing Sacred Sun Clan which had once held the position of the number one Sacred Ground of the Eight Extremities World, at its World Illuminating Peak, was today completely destroyed by Yan Zhaoge!

It was as though the levelling of Black Nightmare Mountain by the Exalted Heaven Shaker Zhan Dongge in the past was replaying itself once more. Having escaped from such a fate that year, the Sacred Sun Clan was still exterminated today.

Yan Zhaoge's figure seemed to envelop the entire Eight

Extremities World, concealing the high heavens.

The remaining higher echelon experts of the Sacred Sun Clan apart from the World Illuminating Young Master Huang Jie were all slain by Yan Zhaoge on the spot.

With the collapse of the World Illuminating Peak, many Sacred Sun Clan martial practitioners were unable to flee in time as they were directly buried alive.

Amidst the collapse of mountain and earth, other than feeling panicked and desolate, those of the Sacred Sun Clan felt shocked and dazed as well.

With Deng Sen's current mutilated state, it was already difficult to distinguish his features. However, from the radiance that his body had emanated earlier, those of them who were in the know would be aware that that was precisely a characteristic of the Radiant Light Sect's direct lineage martial art.

While they could not identify which of the otherworldly experts Deng Sen had been, they could still identify him as being one of them.

Like this, however, their minds were in even greater disarray.

Where were the otherworldly experts that they had agreed upon?

Where was the sweeping through the Eight Extremities World

that they had agreed upon?

Where were the descended divinities that graced the mortal dust that they had agreed upon?

While there was only a single Deng Sen here, unable to see the other descended experts of the Radiant Light Sect whilst only seeing Yan Zhaoge directly arriving and slaying Deng Sen here, they knew that if the other Radiant Light Sect experts were still alive, they would naturally not have sat by and watched such a thing happening.

With this really having happened, there was only one explanation for it.

The other Radiant Light Sect experts had likely been slain as well.

“But...those were three experts comparable to the third level of the Martial Saint realm, and two at the second!”

“Those two who were at the second level of the Martial Saint realm aside, just those three alone would be equivalent to three Great Flame Devil Kings!”

“What sort of power could defeat them? How exactly did that Yan Zhaoge do it?”

No one could answer their question. What awaited them was

only eternal darkness.

The World Illuminating Peak that flickered with radiance all year round like a sun that never set was thereon completely extinguished, never again to shine.

.....

After Yan Zhaoge had gone off in pursuit of Deng Sen, in the Central Heaven Region of the Heaven Domain, the Broad Creed Mountain martial practitioners began clearing up the remaining Sacred Sun Clan martial practitioners present.

Some of them had still been feeling worried about Yan Zhaoge killing those of the Radiant Light Sect earlier. However, things already have come to this point, there was already no use worrying as they might as well just go about with the extermination heartily.

Led by the Grand Elder Zhang Kun, they began pursuing and slaying the Sacred Sun Clan martial practitioners who had come to Broad Creed Mountain this time.

Their enemies seemed to have lost their souls as they had no intentions at all of fighting. They could only flee in all directions in panic, being killed by those of Broad Creed Mountain.

Having witnessed the entire process of Yan Zhaoge's great battle against the experts of the Radiant Light Sect, they were even more deeply affected than it than everyone else.

Currently, they felt shocked to the point of numbness, fearful to the point of numbness, such that only a single feeling remained, which was deep desolation that seeped right into the bone.

These Sacred Sun Clan martial practitioners found it hard to imagine how Yan Zhaoge had been able to defeat so many experts of the Radiant Light Sect, feeling even less able to imagine how they might be able to stand against such a Yan Zhaoge.

Thus, they could only flee, hurriedly flee before Yan Zhaoge returned.

Yan Zhaoge having chased Deng Sen all the way back south to the World Illuminating Peak, things would likely end up badly for them.

As they fled, the Sacred Sun Clan martial practitioners were also feeling dazed. The heavens were vast and the earth was broad, but where could they hide, how could they tide through this tribulation?

Fu Enshu followed Zhang Kun and the others along in pursuing and exterminating the Sacred Sun Clan martial practitioners.

After having killed numerous opponents and slain an Essence Talisman Martial Grandmaster of the Sacred Sun Clan who wished not for battle beneath her sword, Fu Enshu turned, seeing Elder Qin on the other side reaping an enemy's life as well.

The two exchanged glances, both able to see the emotions within the other's eyes.

Elder Qin said, "I had really not thought that he would actually have such heaven-defying methods that surpass all belief. This old man is currently still feeling like this is all within a dream."

Fu Enshu naturally knew who this 'he' referred to.

"Let alone you, senior apprentice-uncle, even I feel it hard to imagine, surpassing my expectations," Fu Enshu said, "While he has always performed miraculous feats, it was too difficult this time such that I really broke out in cold sweat before the matter, feeling like there could only be battling to the death against the enemy."

Elder Qin looked a little surprised, "Seeing that you had returned with him, I had still thought that..."

"That is indeed so. During the previous Seal of the East Sea, it was him who saved me, and I have been travelling alongside him ever since then as well, next returning to the Eight Extremities World together," Fu Enshu nodded, a rare bitter smile appearing on her face, "Still, never would I have thought that he still has such miraculous methods that seem never to have an end to them."

Elder Qin suddenly thought of something as his expression turned stern, "Right, when you were attacked earlier, what exactly

happened?”

Fu Enshu briefly explained the incident, next frowning as she saw Elder Qin’s expression, “What’s wrong?”

Upon having heard back at the East Sea that Feng Yunsheng and Yin Liuhua had been caught up in the investigations of the Disciplinary Hall, Fu Enshu had already vaguely felt that something was wrong.

Now, listening to Elder Qin’s narration of the incident, her brows directly knit to the utmost.

Fu Enshu stood in mid-air, her face green at times whilst red at others, grinding noises emitted from her teeth. Without saying a single word, she turned back and returned towards the Mountain.

Seeing Fu Enshu this way, Elder Qin knew that something was wrong. Seeing that the Sacred Sun Clan martial practitioners had basically been taken care of, he turned and followed Fu Enshu back.

Having been heavily injured, the Grand Elder He Ning had not participated in the pursuit as she had remained on the Mountain to recuperate.

After having returned, Fu Enshu and Elder Qin met He Ning, learning from her that Chang Zheng had already returned, only just having left.

A strange feeling suddenly arose within Fu Enshu's heart.

Unconsciously, she did not go to the Disciplinary Hall or the Assignment Hall, instead heading to the lodgings where she, along with Feng Yunsheng and Yin Liuhua, resided.

Having neared them, Fu Enshu's heart jolted as she saw a figure currently standing outside the door.

Detecting Fu Enshu's arrival, that person turned. It was precisely Chang Zheng.

Looking at Fu Enshu, Chang Zheng's expression did not change.

“What has senior apprentice-brother Chang come here for? I already know the matter regarding my disciples. However, there are currently many matters that have to be handled in our clan. While senior apprentice-brother Chang is the First Seat of the Disciplinary Hall, you still shouldn't have to be overly concerned about just one or two people?” Fu Enshu looked straight at Chang Zheng.

Chang Zheng said mildly, “Earlier, the Sacred Sun Clan and those of the Radiant Light Sect of the World beyond Worlds attacked the Mountain. While they were blocked and taken care of in time, they also resulted in significant damage to the clan. The Clear Qi Grand Formation was damaged, and just the aftershocks from the battle also caused destruction. Having been surveilling the area, I just happened to arrive here.”



“In having survived great danger and returned in peace, junior apprentice-sister Fu, it is indeed a cause for celebration. It can also help us to solve a great mystery here.”

Fu Enshu gazed focusedly at Chang Zheng, “Instead, I am doubtful on why the matter has yet to be resolved.”

Chang Zheng’s gaze sunk, Elder Qin looking like he was pondering on something.

Both sides were actually silent for the time, only gazing fixatedly at the other.

Just at this time, a massive roc rode the winds in the distant horizon, instantly drawing close to Broad Creed Mountain!

Everyone felt shocked, “Already back so quickly?”

On the back of the great roc, Yan Zhaoge stood with his hands behind his back, gazing down upon Broad Creed Mountain down below.

# HSSB 587: The Hand Of Judgment

---

Currently, as Broad Creed Mountain's martial practitioners who were still present looked up at Yan Zhaoge riding high on the back of the great roc in the sky, expressions of shock and awe appeared on all of their faces.

Before this, Yan Zhaoge had already long since been more than merely a junior disciple in the clan.

In the hearts of many, his position had already far surpassed that of many of the older generation.

However, back then, it had only been respect as they held him in high esteem. It had never been like now, when they seemed like they were witnessing a divinity as they could not help but want to bow their heads and get on their knees in utter subservience.

One fourth level Martial Saint, two third level Martial Saints and two second level Martial Saints, more than half of them possessing Sacred Artifacts!

Never had such a powerful line-up appeared in any single era in the entire history of the Eight Extremities World before.

Logically speaking, this was truly a force that could sweep through the entire Eight Extremities World without question.

Yet, today, they had all been defeated by Yan Zhaoge alone. Such

a miraculous feat was unparalleled in the entire history of the Eight Extremities World!

How could any Broad Creed Mountain disciple not feel utterly stunned and in complete awe with this?

Fu Enshu and the others were instead surprised by how quickly he had returned, which truly surpassed everyone's expectations.

After having left to exterminate the fleeing Sacred Sun Clan martial practitioners, it had already taken quite a bit of time for them to return.

However, Yan Zhaoge had left the Heaven Domain and headed to the faraway World Illuminating Peak in the Fire Domain. This trip spanned far more than just several tens of thousands of kilometres.

Even knowing the miraculous speed of the Northern Ocean Clone, Fu Enshu still felt astonished.

Still, at Yan Zhaoge's return, Fu Enshu also felt a sense of security.

To Fu Enshu who had always been headstrong and stubborn, this was rather an inconceivable thing. Before this, there had only been Yuan Zhengfeng, Yan Di, just those mere few people who had been able to give her such a feeling.

She would not experience it even for those of the elder

generation who were Transcending Mortality Martial Grandmasters like Zhang Kun and He Ning.

Now, however, there was actually a youth not even past the age of thirty who was able to give her such a feeling.

If it was the Fu Enshu of the past, she definitely wouldn't believe that she could have such a change in mindset as she had now.

Now, however, she could only feel like it was only natural as it didn't seem any unusual in the least.

While Fu Enshu was feeling secure, Chang Zheng was feeling rather uneasy, but he stabilised his mind and said to Yan Zhaoge, "Zhaoge, congratulations on your increments in strength and your achievements of eternal merit."

While He Ning was injured, she also repeatedly nodded in agreement as she looked at Yan Zhaoge now.

Yan Zhaoge nodded towards He Ning before directly landing where Fu Enshu and Chang Zheng were.

He glanced at Chang Zheng, "What's with all of this now?"

Fu Enshu stared at Chang Zheng, while Elder Qin narrated the circumstances of the Disciplinary Hall's investigation of Feng Yunsheng and Yin Liuhua to Yan Zhaoge.

After hearing this, Yan Zhaoge was expressionless as he lowered his head and gazed in the direction of Feng Yunsheng's and Yin Liuhua's lodgings.

Barriers had been independently erected around both their rooms by those of the Disciplinary Hall, meant more to confine than to protect.

When the entire Broad Creed Mountain had been shaken by the assault of the Radiant Light Sect and the Sacred Sun Clan earlier, Feng Yunsheng and Yin Liuhua had long since been alerted by this.

After Deng Sen, Yang Zhanhua and the others had been exterminated and the crisis of the clan had finally been alleviated, the two of them had exited their rooms, standing within the barrier as they looked carefully towards the outside.

Chang Zheng and Fu Enshu successively arrived.

Upon seeing Fu Enshu, a joyful look instantly appeared on Feng Yunsheng's face while Yin Liuhua's face was pale as she unconsciously wanted to hide back within her room.

Upon seeing Yan Zhaoge appear, the smile on Feng Yunsheng's face grew even wider.

She revealed a bright, radiant smile, extending her hand and directing him a thumbs up.

Yan Zhaoge spoke not a single word as he strode directly towards Feng Yunsheng's room.

As his figure descended, the barrier instantly turned into a gentle wind, disappearing soundlessly and formlessly within the air.

Seeing Yan Zhaoge's action, Chang Zheng's eyelids twitched.

Elder Qin said quietly by the side, "Enshu has already told this old man her experiences. Yin Liuhua and Hong Jiaqi's accusations towards Feng Yunsheng were pure fabrications."

Chang Zheng fell silent.

According to the rules, even if it Feng Yunsheng had been falsely accused, after the truth of the matter had come to light, it should still have been those of the Disciplinary Hall who dispelled the barrier.

Yet looking at Yan Zhaoge now, what was he to do about it?

This action of Yan Zhaoge's now left him feeling increasingly uneasy.

Looking at Yan Zhaoge, Feng Yunsheng smiled, "I had still been guessing earlier that you were definitely fine. Perhaps you were waiting somewhere to appear at the most critical moment, giving

everyone the shock of their lives.”

Yan Zhaoge looked at Feng Yunsheng, dispiritedness not visible within her familiar features.

She had once been just inches away from the peak, finally looking to be able to ascend it. Yet, she had fallen into the deepest ravines due to the schemes of others, unable to see the light of day.

However, Feng Yunsheng’s eyes were still bright, just like when the two of them had first met back in the Eastern Tang Kingdom that year.

She had not blamed the heavens, nor had she fallen into dejection and self-defeat.

The first words of hers upon their reunion spoke not of sufferings, not of worries and troubles.

Still that same bright smile, still that same spirited valour.

Yan Zhaoge smiled as well, “Those scenes this time were indeed rather big.”

He reached out, very naturally taking hold of Feng Yunsheng’s hand.

In that instant when she met Yan Zhaoge’s gaze, Feng Yunsheng

seemed to understand something.

Usually valiant and heroic in bearing, a rare hint of embarrassment appeared on her face, but was soon gone in an instant as her smile turned even more radiant, brilliant as it had never been before.

Watching Yan Zhaoge, everyone was slightly stunned.

While Fu Enshu had already been mentally prepared, she still found it a little unexpected that Yan Zhaoge had expressed his feelings so straightforwardly.

Looking at Feng Yunsheng, Yan Zhaoge smiled, “I just like to get into danger, often stirring up some big scenes. I might just get myself embroiled too deeply into it someday. So, I’m preparing to find a manageress to manage me.”

Feng Yunsheng smiled as well, “What about one who sometimes goes crazy along with you as well? Would that be okay?”

Pulling Feng Yunsheng closer to himself, Yan Zhaoge then kissed her forehead lightly, “I’ll just take that bit of loss then. Making do is fine.”

Feng Yunsheng lowered her head, unable to stop laughing, “Right, right. It’s really hard on you.”

Yan Zhaoge led Feng Yunsheng away, looking towards Fu Enshu



as he smiled, “Senior apprentice-aunt Fu, please understand, but I’ll be abducting your disciple.”

Fu Enshu gazed at the two for a long time before smiling, “It’s all up to your own abilities.”

Yan Zhaoge nodded, “Yes, but before I abduct her, there’s something that I have to first handle.”

Hearing his words, Chang Zheng’s expression did not change, but his heart jolted.

He looked first at Feng Yunsheng and then at Yan Zhaoge.

Logically speaking, in wanting to win justice for Feng Yunsheng, Yan Zhaoge should first avoid suspicion of biasedness himself.

If he was speaking for his lover, it would inevitably influence the view of observers, decreasing his persuasive power.

Yet, Yan Zhaoge had not done so. Instead, he had been completely without reservation, open and aboveboard.

Such did not cause Chang Zheng to feel at ease. Instead, it vaguely caused him to feel fear, as if the domain of ghost and shadows was exposed directly beneath the bright rays of the incandescent sun.

He felt from Yan Zhaoge's actions confidence of being able to sufficiently prove Feng Yunsheng's innocence as well as the domineering 'I'll protect who I want to, who dares to move against her?'.

Now, Yan Zhaoge's gaze swept across Chang Zheng and Yin Liuhua, the coldness within causing their hearts to palpitate.

# HSSB 588: Reinvestigating The Case

---

Yan Zhaoge's gaze fell on Yin Liuhua, still standing within the barrier that restricted her within her lodgings as she was trembling non-stop.

She wanted to turn and flee, but her feet seemed like they had been plastered by cement to the ground as she was completely unable to run.

Yan Zhaoge shook his head, "I'd originally thought that only the mindset was wrong, being lazy and lackadaisical. Who knew..."

"Still, there are things other than that as well," Yan Zhaoge no longer looked at Yin Liuhua, his gaze instead sweeping over Chang Zheng, "I feel that all of us having appeared here together itself already shows that something is wrong."

Fu Enshu said coldly, "That's right. I am very curious as to how the usually competent senior apprentice-brother Chang would have produced such an unsolvable case like this."

Looking at Yan Zhaoge, Chang Zheng slowly answered, "Junior apprentice-sister Fu, with you being safe, the matters of back then would naturally come to light. However, it would be hard to bring things to a conclusion before that."

Fu Enshu declined to be polite at all, "In having lied, Liuhua used the Blood Soul Recollection Ceremony, but the Blood Soul Recollection Ceremony can be falsified as well."

“I understand my disciple very well. Her mind is frail. With your cultivation base, senior apprentice-brother Chang, you would be able to suppress her into panic with a single glance, forcing the truth out of her. How would she have been able to get through to this day?”

Fu Enshu gazed at Chang Zheng, “I do not believe that you, senior apprentice-brother, would not have been able to tell that something was wrong with her. Yet, why have things become like this?”

Chang Zheng answered calmly, “Junior apprentice-sister Fu, your words are too much. In being this way now, it is because junior apprentice-niece Yin has seen you personally arrive here. Seeing that she has been exposed, that is why she is so afraid now like her soul has left her body. When I was questioning junior apprentice-niece Yin, she did not exhibit any abnormalities, appearing very stable of mind.”

He looked expressionlessly at Fu Enshu, “Junior apprentice-sister Fu, perhaps you aren’t as familiar with your disciple as you think you are. Otherwise, why would you not have been able to tell earlier that her intentions aren’t good, actually consorting with the enemy and framing her fellow disciple?”

Fu Enshu was greatly enraged as her brows shot up, “Chang Zheng, who are you fooling?”

Elder Qin frowned, “While educating disciples, which Master

ever pressures and interrogates their disciples' minds? Can this really be the same as the investigations of your Disciplinary Hall?"

Fu Enshu stared coldly at Chang Zheng, "If you aren't feeling guilty, what have you come here for?"

"While it was Yunsheng who suffered in this matter, in having come here, it was probably Liuhua rather than her that you came for."

Yin Liuhua's entire body stiffened. Watching Chang Zheng's gaze, she vaguely came to a realisation as she felt greatly afraid of what would surely have happened.

While Chang Zheng had been unceasingly investigating Feng Yunsheng, he had still generally moved in accordance to procedures in this area. There was not much fault which could be found with that.

However, if not for him having always been secretly helping Yin Liuhua, she should have been exposed long ago.

After Fu Enshu had returned to the Mountain and the truth had been revealed, Chang Zheng's handling of Feng Yunsheng, if taken leniently, could be seen as overly strict as it might have hindered the Extreme Yin Bout and affected the bigger picture in its conservatism. If taken harshly, it would still only be the incorrect handling of matters and failing to properly carry out his duties at most.

However, after Fu Enshu had interrogated Yin Liuhua and learnt how Chang Zheng had been questioning her, she had immediately been able to tell that there was something off about him.

It was precisely in order to silence the witnesses that Chang Zheng had appeared here today, borrowing the assault of the Radiant Light Sect experts on the Mountain as concealment by portraying them as an accidental casualty.

However, it was Yin Liuhua as well as the solitary practitioner Hong Jiaqi whom he had been intending to silence.

Understanding this, Yin Liuhua knelt down on the ground before Fu Enshu, weeping non-stop, “Master! Do not be angered, Master! Forgive this disciple’s momentary muddle-headedness, being bewitched by the dogs of the Sacred Sun Clan.”

“During the process of the investigation, senior apprentice-uncle Chang indeed abetted me greatly. He should be someone of the Sacred Sun Clan!”

Chang Zheng glanced expressionlessly at Yin Liuhua, quietly thinking, “Useless in achievements and yet proficient in causing failure.”

Having been testified against by Yin Liuhua, his expression did not change as he instead said frankly, “I have handled matters incorrectly, failing my role as the First Seat of the Disciplinary Hall. I am willing to resign my position to a better candidate, solitarily reflecting on my mistakes.”

“Still, I cannot listen to junior apprentice-niece Yin maligning me like this.”

Chang Zheng said resolutely, “The heavens and earth can serve as my witness. As a descendant of Broad Creed Mountain, this Chang has never ever had any dealings with the Sacred Sun Clan. I do not fear my shadow tilting as I walk straight and just. Wherever I go, I will still maintain this as true.”

He looked at Yin Liuhua, “Maligning me cannot reduce the crimes that you have committed.”

“Consorting with the enemy and framing your fellow disciple, in a scheme that even concerns our clan obtaining the Extreme Yin Crown. Such a crime is already punishable by death.”

“Junior apprentice-niece Feng has proven her innocence. Meanwhile, that attack back in the East Sea was related to you in having leaked your movements. I have reason to suspect that you intentionally leaked the news to the Sacred Sun Clan in order to harm junior apprentice-niece Feng.”

“Still maligning your Elder now, by the laws of the clan, there is more than sufficient cause in calling for your death.”

Yin Liuhua was rendered wide-eyed and tongue-tied as she hissed, “No! It was you, it was you...”

Chang Zheng no longer looked at her, seemingly being completely disdainful of arguing with her.

Looking towards Yan Zhaoge, Feng Yunsheng, Fu Enshu and Elder Qin, he said solemnly, “My eyes were blinded by others, and I was overly cautious in handling affairs, thus causing junior apprentice-niece Feng needless suffering and affecting the clan’s acquisition of the Extreme Yin Crown. These are all my fault. However, saying that I am in league with the Sacred Sun Clan would be maligning me.”

“Junior apprentice-sister Fu, I already said earlier that I was just passing by in patrolling the area. You have mistaken me.”

Fu Enshu smiled coldly, “Pushing it cleanly away. You mean that you have only been negligent in your duties?”

Chang Zheng said calmly, “The faultless know their innocence.”

Feng Yunsheng suddenly asked now, “Since that is so, why did senior apprentice-uncle Chang want to frame me?”

Chang Zheng frowned, “What are you saying?”

Feng Yunsheng looked straight at him, “At the very start of the investigation, you found a Shadow Spirit Talisman in my Shadow Shrinking Pouch. That didn’t belong to me.”

“Senior apprentice-uncle Chang, you asked me whether Yin



Liuhua could have come into contact with my Shadow Shrinking Pouch.”

“Whatever the Disciplinary Hall asked Yin Liuhua, she would definitely have denied it regardless of whether it was true or not.”

Hearing her words, Chang Zheng’s gaze focused slightly.

Feng Yunsheng said, “I answered back then that she could. Yet, in truth, she didn’t have such a chance.”

“Other than me myself, those who could have touched my Shadow Shrinking Pouch included only Elder Wang who took it away from my place as well as you yourself who guarded it afterwards.”

“The Shadow Spirit Talisman wasn’t mine, nor was it Yin Liuhua’s. Then, it could only belong to either you or senior apprentice-aunt Wang. How about we invite senior apprentice-aunt Wang over now?”

Chang Zheng’s expression did not change, but he sent a deep glance Feng Yunsheng’s way.

Feng Yunsheng’s gaze was bright and her expression fearless, “I had originally thought that Yin Liuhua had simply colluded with outsiders to frame me. However, after having heard about that Shadow Shrinking Talisman, I then knew that it was not simply Yin Liuhua who was problematic.”

“The one who was acting against me was likely you, senior apprentice-uncle Chang of the Disciplinary Hall, who holds a high status within the clan. I could also not be sure whether it was only you. Being uncertain of who I could report this to, I could only stay patient and let things pass. Fortunately, Master and Zhaoge were blessed by the heavens.”

Chang Zheng inhaled deeply, saying mildly, “Junior apprentice-niece Feng, I know that you feel wronged. However, you needn’t try to take revenge on me in such a manner. I was only doing my job at the time. After today, I will also be voluntarily stepping down from the role of First Seat of the Disciplinary Hall as I accept any punishments that are meted out to me for my failures.”

“Instead, it is you who should know that maligning a senior is a serious offence. Do not commit a mistake due to a moment’s anger. The clan does not prohibit its disciples from privately owning Shadow Spirit Talismans.”

Feng Yunsheng’s expression did not change, “Senior apprentice-uncle Chang is too serious. I am simply voicing my uncertainties.”

“With your history, why would you do something that would leave yourself so clearly vulnerable? There should be something that made you want to indict me so strongly, or want me to be unable to be absolved of the crime for a long time, thus acting so hastily.”

“If you are not someone of the Sacred Sun Clan, what benefit

would there be in this for you?”

Chang Zheng had just been about to reply when Yan Zhaoge spoke up mildly, “I think I know why.”

# HSSB 589: I Want To Kill You, So What If You're Unresigned?

---

Yan Zhaoge looked at Chang Zheng, his gaze calm yet cold. Seeing this, Chang Zheng's heart involuntarily jolted.

“You wanted to find something, right? You thought that it was with Yunsheng,” Yan Zhaoge now asked Feng Yunsheng, “Did you obtain something at the East Sea? Right, it should have been destroyed afterwards.”

Hearing his words, Feng Yunsheng's eyes suddenly lit up, “An orb! I was unable to determine its use, so I just brought it back to the Mountain.”

“After having returned, I had not paid any attention to it. On the night before Hong Jiaqi's appearance, the orb suddenly shattered.”

Hearing Feng Yunsheng's words, Chang Zheng's pupils abruptly retracted. His body seemed about to move, but he forcibly kept it in check.

Yan Zhaoge said slowly, “That is a rare treasure, the Heaven Spying Orb. It has the use of long-range surveillance, also possessing the function of recording the scenes of the time.”

“These are split into mother and child orbs. The child orbs can only perform surveillance. However, everything they see will be visible to the possessor of the mother orb, in which a record can be

made of it as well.”

Yan Zhaoge sent Chang Zheng a deep glance, “The scenes within the Heaven Spying Orb can be damaged, but they are hard to falsify or alter. It can truly be considered iron-clad proof.”

As Yan Zhaoge said this, an orb appeared on his palm.

Seeing that orb, Chang Zheng gradually lowered his gaze.

Feng Yunsheng stared at that orb, “It’s like mine, but a little bigger.”

As Yan Zhaoge lightly tapped the Heaven Spying Orb, a scene was instantly projected from within. It was shockingly that of Chang Zheng ambushing Infinite Boundless Mountain’s Grand Elder, Li Jingtū, at the East Sea back then, in an attempt to obtain the Heaven Cleaving Axe.

Feng Yunsheng, Fu Enshu and Elder Qin were greatly shocked.

Yan Zhaoge said mildly, “This is what Chang Zheng wanted to conceal.”

“After slaying the Sacred Sun Clan’s Huang Jie, I obtained this treasure. It was precisely because I looked at this recording that I immediately returned to the Mountain.”

“Back then, I still hadn’t known the exact situation regarding Yunsheng over here. Thus, I was more worried that Chang Zheng had been threatened by the Sacred Sun Clan, perhaps having tampered with things here.”

“After having returned and understood how things played out, only then did I realise that Chang Zheng probably still didn’t know whose hands the Heaven Spying Orb were in.”

He wielded the Heaven Spying Orb, three slots instantly surfacing, one of them flickering with light while the other two were dim and lustreless.

“Generally speaking, Heaven Spying Orbs have one child orb to one mother orb. However, this unique orb of Huang Jie’s is one of a kind with three child orbs to one mother orb, one of the child orbs having recorded the scenes at the time and been discovered and destroyed by Chang Zheng afterwards. The second instead remained in Huang Jie’s possession.”

A slightly smaller orb appeared in Yan Zhaoge’s hand.

Chang Zheng came to a realisation as he raised his head. Not being a fool, after having looked at the child and mother orbs that Yan Zhaoge was holding and hearing him mention that this Heaven Spying Orb had three child orbs to a single mother orb, he gradually understood what it all meant.

Yan Zhaoge continued, “The third orb ended up with Yunsheng. Chang Zheng was misdirected by Huang Jie, thus coming to

believe that the child orb Yunsheng had was the Heaven Spying Orb itself.”

“The reason that he framed Yunsheng along with Yin Liuhua and Hong Jiaqi was in order to find this Heaven Spying Orb from her, thus avoiding his secret being exposed.”

“Sadly, ever since the start, Huang Jie had destroyed that child orb via remote control of the mother orb. With that, it was destined that Chang Zheng would never be able to find it.”

Yan Zhaoge looked calmly at Chang Zheng, “Chang Zheng, you don’t have to pat your chest so hard. You indeed aren’t in cahoots with the Sacred Sun Clan. Instead, you are merely Huang Jie’s wooden puppet who was led around on a string to dance when he wanted it and sing when he wanted it.”

At this moment, Chang Zheng could only feel as if the entire world was spinning around him as a chill permeated his entire body.

He was actually an arrogant person as well. The truth of the matter had really had too strong an impact on him.

Infinite scenes seemed to appear before Chang Zheng’s eyes. What awaited him was not merely the collapse of his reputation. There would also be countless people mockingly pointing him as a fool.

He shivered in his entirety.

Recovering, Chang Zheng inhaled deeply before rebutting, “That’s right, I was the one who killed Infinite Boundless Mountain’s Li Jingtū. However, I was not aware of the matter of the Heaven Spying Orb that you speak of!”

“In having killed Li Jingtū, harmed our ally and tried to acquire the Heaven Cleaving Axe, I was momentarily bewitched. Still, I only ever did so in order to improve the strength of our clan!”

“In the matter of Feng Yunsheng and Yin Liuhua, I handled things incorrectly, but I definitely held no selfish desires in doing so. I didn’t even know about the existence of the Heaven Spying Orb, much less frame Feng Yunsheng in order to find it!”

Chang Zheng pointed at Yan Zhaoge, “All of what you have said are mere speculations. You have no real proof!”

“Currently, you are truly different from how you were in the past. Still, you are merely doing so in order to vent your fury for Feng Yunsheng now. I won’t accept it...”

Before he had finished speaking, he suddenly felt dizzy.

Yan Zhaoge coldly looked at Chang Zheng who was pointing towards him, unstable in his emotions.

He grabbed Chang Zheng’s hand in one shot, directly breaking



hand, bones and wrist all in one go!

Chang Zheng was about to continue as his mind cleared up amidst the intense pain, but Yan Zhaoge now chuckled, “Having already understood how this matter came to be, it is already sufficient. There is no need for you to accept it.”

Yan Zhaoge exerted force with his palm, Chang Zheng’s body breaking unceasingly apart beginning from his fingers and next through his arm and towards his shoulder.

Fresh blood splattered all about his arm with the raw flesh visible as the very skin was ripped open, cold white bones having shattered greatly as they pierced distortedly out of the flesh and blood.

Chang Zheng felt a vast force that could not be resisted suppressing his entire body bit by gradual bit through the medium of his fingers!

All breaking together, as if grinded apart by a millstone!

Yan Zhaoge said mildly, “I want to kill you. So what if you’re unresigned?”

When the warping of Chang Zheng’s flesh and blood had reached his shoulder, Yan Zhaoge let go.

However, before Chang Zheng could sigh in relief, his feet as well

as his other palm that had not been caught by Yan Zhaoge began breaking apart all at once, blood and flesh indistinct from the other as the destruction continued spreading upwards through those limbs as well.

A struggling Chang Zheng roared in rage, “You don’t have the authority to kill me! Even if I am no longer the First Seat of the Disciplinary Hall, there are still only the Chief or the newly chosen First Seat of the Disciplinary Hall who will be able to indict and punish me!”

“Chief not being here, all the higher echelon longtime Elders will have to decide together on how to deal with me. Before that, you can only imprison me at most. You cannot kill me!”

“You cannot!!”

He wanted to struggle, yet discovered that Yan Zhaoge’s Northern Ocean Clone was standing behind him, with a hand placed on his back that prevented him from moving.

Yan Zhaoge looked indifferently at Chang Zheng, “There’s indeed one thing that you said right. I am indeed feeling truly angry right now, even angrier than when I was killing the people of the Radiant Light Sect and the Sacred Sun Clan.”

“When I was at the front risking my life to take care of all those external enemies one after another, there was already someone of our own stabbing me in the back. If I don’t kill you, who should I kill?”

Gazing down upon Chang Zheng, Yan Zhaoge said slowly, “You don’t have to speak so loudly. Today, even if you howl so loud that you can be heard in the Flame Devil World, there will still not be a person that can protect you.”

Chang Zheng roared unrelentingly in rage like a cornered beast.

The Northern Ocean Clone continued exerting strength. Chang Zheng’s limbs were all mangled apart before the four forces all congregated at his central core. Finally, he was crushed into a bloody pulp!

# HSSB 590: A Single Glance To Render You Dead

---

From the four limbs to the entire body, Chang Zheng resembled a broken rag as he was wrung out ragged, his blood and flesh mangled and his bones all showing.

Within the barrier, Yin Liuhua nearly fainted as she saw this.

She had rebutted Chang Zheng earlier. However, hearing Yan Zhaoge's words now, she could not help but shiver in her entirety.

Yan Zhaoge now swivelled his head to look at Yin Liuhua.

Yin Liuhua shook her head panickedly, "Se...senior apprentice-brother Yan, I know that I'm wrong! I was only momentarily blinded; I didn't mean it, Master! Master, this disciple knows her wrongs. Save me, please! This disciple won't dare to do it again!"

Fu Enshu's expression was complex as she looked at Yin Liuhua, "While Chang Zheng was at fault, his earlier words were correct. You deserve the penalty of death for your crimes this time."

Yin Liuhua felt a chill run down her body as she called unresignedly, "Master, I definitely didn't mean to harm you back then. I really didn't mean to leak our movements to that person. I didn't know that he was from the Sacred Sun Clan!"

Fu Enshu gazed at her, “I believe that. But what about afterwards?”

Yin Liuhua stuttered, “I was threatened by them. With your fate unknown and you missing, I was really scared silly at the time.”

Looking at Yin Liuhua, Fu Enshu’s gaze contained extreme disappointment, “You were scared silly at the time, but after having returned here from the East Sea, did you spend all this time silly as well?”

“Senior apprentice-brother Chang said that I don’t understand you. That is right, whilst also wrong. I understand many things about you, but I have discovered today that there are some things about you which I am really not clear on.”

“Even now, I still cannot understand-why have you come to this stage?” Fu Enshu shook her head as she said this.

Yin Liuhua’s expression turned dazed, but her gaze then gradually became a little maniacal, wild and without focus.

She chuckled, pointing at Fu Enshu and questioning loudly, “Why have I come to this stage? You are asking me why I have come to this stage? Hahahaha, do you really not understand?”

“From day to night, it is always the Extreme Yin Crown, the Extreme Yin Bout. Ever since the day I entered the clan, all of you have been judgmental of me. You always like to compare me with

this woman!”

Pointing at Feng Yunsheng, Yin Liuhua asked in rage, “Why do I have to be like her?”

Fu Enshu’s gaze was focused on Yin Liuhua, “If you were really unwilling, if you really wanted to give up, while I would have felt it to be a pity, I still wouldn’t have forced you to go on.”

Yin Liuhua snorted, “You were already this dissatisfied with me. If I had said that I wanted to give up, wouldn’t all of you treat me even more lightly? How would I have been able to continue standing securely in the clan following that?”

Looking at Yin Liuhua, Yan Zhaoge raised his brows slightly, “Oh, I think I understand a little now.”

As soon as he spoke, Yin Liuhua’s body immediately trembled.

Yan Zhaoge said slowly, “So it was not just a matter of laziness and an undetermined will. It was not wanting to put in the effort while at the same time also not being able to bear giving up the position and treatment of a Maiden of Extreme Yin in the clan.”

“Wanting to drink water, yet not wanting to carry the load.”

Yan Zhaoge swivelled his head to look at Feng Yunsheng, “It is not simply jealousy and desolation due to a disadvantageous position. It is not a competitive mindset. Instead, it is wanting to

have it all for yourself.”

“Might you have gained inspiration from the Heavenly Thunder Hall’s Nian Lei and Infinite Boundless Mountain’s Ling Hui?”

“If Yunsheng wasn’t here, our clan would only have you as our Maiden of Extreme Yin. However useless and lazy you are, before the hope of winning the Extreme Yin Crown had completely faded away, the clan would still have to tolerate you, and you would be able to leisurely relax and not do anything at all in peace.”

Yin Liuhua gazed at Yan Zhaoge in fear and rage.

She seemed to have completely lost it as her gaze shifted between Yan Zhaoge and Feng Yunsheng, “There has been something going on between the two of you since long ago! That’s why you have taken special care of her! Whatever good things there are, you provide them all to her first!”

“I am inferior to her, yet you are always biased towards her, causing the gap between us to grow greater and greater. You’re just intentionally leaving me subordinate to her!”

“The worse I am, the better she appears!”

Feng Yunsheng frowned, “Biased in what way? Apart from the clan really no longer having Qilin Stones, you having the Heavenly Spring Baptism while I had the Qilin Spring Baptism, you had all of what I had as well. You are so worked up just over a single Qilin

Stone?”

Yin Liuhua yelled, “Nonsense! That Cold Marrow Needle Technique obviously isn’t something that humans can bear at all! That’s one of the Seven Great Tortures! If not for him taking special care of you, how would you have been able to bear it?”

Hearing her words, Feng Yunsheng was angered to the point of a forced smile appearing on her face.

Yin Liuhua felt even more hateful, “You still have the gall to smile! From small things come big things. Since there is this, there must be others too. Other than that, who knows how many additional benefits he has given to you in secret? Don’t sit here and act nice like this!”

She was currently no longer able to conceal her emotions as she glared at Feng Yunsheng in hatred, “Bitch, do you know that every time you hypocritically pretend to be concerned about me, it only makes me feel like I want to vomit!”

Feng Yunsheng took a long look at Yin Liuhua, as if coming to know her for the first time.

After staring at her for a while, she slowly shook her head, her gaze gradually becoming sharp and intimidating.

Yin Liuhua felt a chill just by seeing that gaze.



Feng Yunsheng had never directed such a gaze at her before. Or maybe it would be more appropriate to say that Feng Yunsheng had almost never shown such a domineering aura in front of her fellow disciples before.

As she exceptionally treasured her current life, Feng Yunsheng was usually nice in Broad Creed Mountain.

It was to the point that Yin Liuhua had easily forgotten that the woman before her was actually an extremely tough and proud woman.

She now remembered that she had also seen such a Feng Yunsheng before.

Feng Yunsheng was this way when she was battling with enemies and participating in the Extreme Yin Bout, tyrannical and sharp, arrogant and domineering, valiant and mighty.

Feng Yunsheng said like hammering a nail into iron, “I have always believed that without Zhaoge, without Master, without Broad Creed Mountain, there would not have been me today.”

“However, everything that I have done have been upright and aboveboard, with no underhanded schemes at all that can be called into question.”

Feng Yunsheng looked at Yin Liuhua, “In your eyes, I being able to do something that you are unable to means that I am cheating?”

“Let me tell you now then. In this world, there are some things that I can do, but you can’t.”

“Therefore, I am me, and you are you.”

“You don’t like others to compare you to me. Well, I also want to tell you not to compare me to you. In some aspects, you are indeed inferior.”

Feng Yunsheng’s tone was mild and composed. However, the more this was so, the more Yin Liuhua felt stifled.

This was the first time she was facing such a sharp, tyrannical Feng Yunsheng. Looking at her, she could only feel herself growing increasingly smaller.

This sort of feeling left her feeling like tearing her hair out in rage.

Yin Liuhua cared not even about the barrier before her as she hissed, making as if to dash towards Feng Yunsheng.

Yan Zhaoge looked at Fu Enshu who had a rare downcast look on her face. She opened her mouth, wanting to say something, yet could not utter a sound as she could only turn it into a sigh in the end.

Nodding slowly, Yan Zhaoge glanced mildly at Yin Liuhua who was wildly lunging over.

He did not do anything else, just glancing at her.

Yin Liuhua's movements gradually grew slower and slower, till finally she halted entirely.

Her skin was dyed bloodred as if she was a giant lobster that had just been cooked. This was because all the blood vessels of her entire body had already shattered.

Yin Liuhua wanted to say something, yet could not get the words out of her mouth.

There hadn't even been a single wound on her body, yet as she opened her mouth as if to speak, all the pores of her entire body simultaneously began spurting out blood.

Her entire person, from the inside to the outside, was all covered in blood.

Yan Zhaoge having glanced at her, she had then become a dead person.

# HSSB 591: The Decisions Of The Old

---

With a single glance by Yan Zhaoge, Yin Liuhua turned directly into a person of blood.

Accompanied by the shattering of the blood vessels of her entire body, her life force left her.

Looking at Yin Liuhua, Fu Enshu's expression was complex.

With her tough, impatient personality, she was exceptionally disappointed with Yin Liuhua, virtually unable to resist the urge to take care of her herself.

Yet, Yin Liuhua having been her disciple before, while she had performed crimes that were punishable by death, Fu Enshu's heart still inevitably remained a little soft, leaving her despondent.

Having been able to tell this, Yan Zhaoge had been happy to perform the deed on her behalf. He could not be happier getting rid of these traitors who would stab them in the back. These people truly deserved to die, being much more damnable than external enemies.

A figure flickered in the distant horizon, a Broad Creed Mountain martial practitioner arriving. It was the Grand Elder Zhang Kun.

He was also Chang Zheng's Master.

At the same time, the other Grand Elder He Ning who had originally been recuperating was alerted as well as she hurried over.

Arriving on scene, all they saw were two crimson pools of blood.

Zhang Kun and He Ning looked at all this, somewhat stunned. Elder Qin was silent for a moment before he went over and explained everything to them.

After having learnt of what had happened, the two Grand Elders both felt shocked and disbelieving.

Being greatly experienced people, after having learned the truth regarding Yin Liuhua having maligned Feng Yunsheng, they were really not all that taken aback.

They gradually came to realise that Yin Liuhua and Hong Jiaqi having managed to stir up a storm, Chang Zheng who had been in charge of the investigation must have been accomplice to it as well.

However, never would they have thought that Infinite Boundless Mountain's Grand Elder, Li Jingtū, had actually been killed by Chang Zheng.

It was precisely thus that Chang Zheng had fallen into Huang Jie's scheme, all his movements being predicted and manipulated by Huang Jie as he had unwittingly become a puppet and accomplice.

Looking dazedly at the crushed lump of flesh and blood which was all that was left of Chang Zheng, Zhang Kun's face was pale.

He Ning's expression was similarly complex as she looked at Zhaoge, "Zhaoge, might there be a misunderstanding here?"

There was insufficient evidence to prove that Chang Zheng had intentionally framed Feng Yunsheng in order to find the Heaven Spying Orb for his own selfish desires.

While much supporting evidence aligned in that direction, properly piecing together the rationale for things, He Ning and Zhang Kun still harboured the slightest of hopes.

Yan Zhaoge calmly glanced at the two old people. How could he not understand what He Ning had not voiced out directly?

Even if Chang Zheng had framed a Broad Creed Mountain disciple out of his own selfish desires, even if he had killed someone of Infinite Boundless Mountain in an attempt to obtain the Heaven Cleaving Axe, as long as he had not been in collusion with the Sacred Sun Clan, only having committed an error on his own, he might not have to be condemned to death.

Even if he was given the death penalty, it should also be decided following the clan's official trials. Having been directly slain by Yan Zhaoge here, even if he fully deserved it, those conservative old people like He Ning would still be dissatisfied with it.

It was just that the one who had done this was Yan Zhaoge. It was Yan Zhaoge who held up the heavens with one hand, battling and repelling the frenzied tides, achieving impossible miracles.

Thus, He Ning could only feel stifled about it, not being able to directly voice out her complaints.

To old people like her, what was most important to a clan were order and rules.

In the eyes of those like He Ning and Zhang Kun, order and rules were what allowed a clan to flourish for millennia long, because as long as order and rules existed, however low a clan had fallen to, it still wouldn't actually collapse as the hope of surging back into prominence would still exist for it.

It might not be visible when they were flourishing, but it was quintessential.

He Ning did not have any negative opinions about Yan Zhaoge. This youth was too outstanding, far surpassing them old people. Yan Zhaoge's current accomplishments might already be heights that they would never be able to reach in their entire lifetimes.

However, the more this was so, the more she was afraid that Yan Zhaoge might commit a mistake.

This youth liked taking risks too much, yet a single step wrong

and he might never be able to redeem himself.

Meeting He Ning's gaze, Yan Zhaoge felt what she was thinking.

Without saying anything further, Yan Zhaoge turned to look at the Northern Ocean Clone, who opened his palm. Light flickered, a person landing on the ground.

Zhang Kun, He Ning, Fu Enshu and Elder Qin looked over together. They all basically recognised this person to be a longtime Elder of the Sacred Sun Clan.

It was just that this old man was currently looking defeated beyond compare as he lacked all of his former arrogance and spirit.

Yan Zhaoge said mildly, "Tell me again what I asked you about earlier. The Sacred Sun Clan's Meng Wan-what is her current situation?"

That longtime Elder raised his head, his gaze sweeping across Zhang Kun, He Ning, Fu Enshu and Elder Qin as he drew back the corners of his mouth, "There is already no further meaning in saying this. Someone from the World beyond Worlds directly brought Meng Wan away along with the Extreme Yin Crown. There can no longer be a Seventh Extreme Yin Bout."

"However, even if there was the Seventh Extreme Yin Bout, Meng Wan had already been sufficiently prepared for it. She has already recovered from her previous injuries sustained at the East



Sea, being confident of suppressing the other Maidens of Extreme Yin once more, the sole exception...”

This Sacred Sun Clan longtime Elder glanced at Feng Yunsheng, his gaze rather complex as well, “The sole person she might not be able to defeat would be Feng Muge.”

The gazes of Zhang Kun and He Ning grew serious as they looked at the other party.

Elder Qin knit his brows slightly, “So quickly? She was injured even more gravely at the East Sea this time than she was before the Second Extreme Yin Bout.”

Those of Broad Creed Mountain exchanged looks, their faces all sinking.

Actually, just thinking a little would lead to the deduction that before having decided to guide the people of the Radiant Light Sect in descending to the Eight Extremities World, since the Sacred Sun Clan had schemed against Feng Yunsheng to secure the Extreme Yin Crown, there must be the precondition that aside from Feng Yunsheng, they saw no other candidate who might possibly be able to stand against Meng Wan in the Seventh Extreme Yin Bout.

This included Turbid Wave Pavilion’s Fan Qiu and Jade Sea City’s Chen Suting.

Yan Zhaoze said nothing at all, but Zhang Kun felt a fiery feeling

of embarrassment flare on his face.

He suddenly realised that it was not just Chang Zheng's reactions and actions that had been within the calculations of the Sacred Sun Clan's Huang Jie. The thinking of the moderate, conservative elderly faction that he and He Ning belonged to had similarly been in line with Huang Jie's scheme.

In order to seek stability, being uncertain on whether Feng Yunsheng was a spy of the Sacred Sun Clan, they had decided to simply give up on the upcoming Extreme Yin Bout, giving the chance to Fan Qiu of Turbid Wave Pavilion.

From a certain perspective, while there had not been any interaction or secret manipulation going on, just like Chang Zheng, Zhang Kun and the others had all been moving in accordance to Huang Jie's schemes, assisting him in accomplishing his goal.

If the Sacred Sun Clan had come up with a way in their research over this period of time to deal with the Seal of the East Sea, they would not have led the Radiant Light Sect experts in descending into this world.

And in the upcoming Seventh Extreme Yin Bout, Feng Yunsheng being unable to participate due to their clan while Meng Wan had fully recovered, the result then would be another one-sided suppression. The Extreme Yin Crown would still stably remain in the Sacred Sun Clan's hands, all going as planned by the Sacred Sun Clan's Huang Jie.

Yan Zhaoge's expression was calm and gentle as he did not try to domineeringly blame them at all. However, Zhang Kun and He Ning both fell silent, finding themselves unable to speak against Yan Zhaoge having directly slain Chang Zheng.

There seemed to be endless questioning voices drowning their ears.

Seeking stability, seeking stability. Stable to the end, and this is the end you stably get?

# HSSB 592: The Entire World Is Shaken

---

Looking at that Sacred Sun Clan longtime Elder in front of her, He Ning finally sighed and shook her head, a pondering expression on her face as she did not speak for a long time.

Zhang Kun remained silent, his expression complex as he was left only with a sense of loss.

Elder Qin came up and asked, “The Radiant Light Sect of the World beyond Worlds sent down five Martial Saint experts this time. While they were all slain within the Eight Extremities World, might they still be sending any reinforcements over?”

Yan Zhaoge did not continue with the earlier topic as he said, “In having gone to the World Illuminating Peak in pursuit just now, that was one of my reasons for it.”

“The Sacred Sun Clan’s connection with the World beyond Worlds has already been terminated for the moment. Still, with the strength of the Radiant Light Sect and its wide depth of knowledge, having descended into the Eight Extremities World before, if they have the intention to, they should be able to accurately pinpoint the Eight Extremities World with some effort, descending once more on their own accord.”

Yan Zhaog raised his brows slightly, “Their men that descended this time round may only be the tip of the iceberg.”

This judgment was made with the person of the Radiant Light

Sect who had nearly descended and unleashed a full-powered strike at the World Illuminating Peak with Huang Jie's assistance as the basis. Huang Jie had called him Master.

If he was the strongest expert of the Radiant Light Sect, the situation would still be a little better. If the Radiant Light Sect had even stronger experts, the bar for the approximate strength of the Radiant Light Sect would have to be raised even higher.

Hearing his words, everyone's expressions turned grave, Zhang Kun and He Ning feeling worried as well.

Things having come to this point, the enmity between their clan and the Radiant Light Sect of the World beyond Worlds would already be irreconcilable. They could only try to think of a way to deal with it.

He Ning frowned, "While those who descend from the World beyond Worlds will not be any stronger than the third level of the Martial Saint realm, if many of them descend all at once, it would similarly be a disaster."

Yan Zhaoge agreed deeply with this.

His earlier rampage where he had obtained a complete victory had not rushed to his head.

While the Extreme Yang Seal was extremely powerful, the depletion from using it was great as well, and there was only a

single strike which was possible. After having used it, it would descend into slumber once more, and he would not be able to rouse it awake for a very long period of time.

Meanwhile, the qi of extermination from the Myriad Dragon Palace had been single use only, no longer existing following that previous eruption.

Still, with the problem of the qi of extermination having been resolved, he would be able to freely use the obtained qi of true dragons to increase the strength of his clan.

It was just that refining the dragon qi for their own use would require a process, would require time.

Yan Zhaoge's mind was currently very calm.

Considering Deng Sen whose cultivation base had been restricted by the power of dimensions, there were three experts of the third level of the Martial Saint realm who had descended this time.

What if there were eight or ten of them next time, or even more?

Of course, it was not like there was no way out of this. For example, if his father, Yan Di, was able to break through into the second level of the Martial Saint realm within a short period of time, things then would be much better.

If Yan Di reached the third level of the Martial Saint realm, Yan

Zhaoge believed that it wouldn't matter no matter how many experts of the same cultivation level descended.

As for Yan Zhaoge himself, if he had sufficient time, accompanied by the improvements in his cultivation base, he wouldn't fear their foes as well.

Now, they needed time as well as opportunities.

Yan Zhaoge said, "In the World beyond Worlds, there doesn't merely exist the Radiant Light Sect. They have their own hated enemies as well. The Radiant Light Sect does have worries of its own, and it can be defeated."

He took out the paper fan that he had obtained in the dragon tomb, opening the fan and showing its surface to everyone.

"Dim Darkness Sect..." Feng Yunsheng, Fu Enshu and the others exchanged looks.

Yan Zhaoge nodded, "That's right, the Dim Darkness Sect. When I obtained this fan, some of the will of the original owner still remained within it. His final regret at the end was that he could not see the Radiant Light Sect extinguished."

"From his tone and the contents of his words, both sides are irrevocable enemies, and the relationship between them definitely cannot be repaired. Even if the Dim Darkness Sect cannot defeat the Radiant Light Sect, it should still be an organisation at the

same level of power as it.”

Hearing his words, everyone pondered, Elder Qin saying, “You mean that we should think of a way to establish contact with the Dim Darkness Sect, getting them to help us resist the Radiant Light Sect?”

“Yes, and also no,” Yan Zhaoge said, “How can borrowing power be so easy? Even if we want to do so, they’ve also got to be willing.”

“While the Radiant Light Sect and the Dim Darkness Sect are hated enemies, it does not mean that the Dim Darkness Sect will definitely help us if the Radiant Light Sect wants to deal with us.”

“The enemy of my enemy is my friend. The necessary precondition for this is that a vast difference in strength does not exist between us as we are more or less on the same level.”

Yan Zhaoge spread his palms apart, “Otherwise, if we just randomly look for them, they would only treat us lightly or even completely ignore us. They might even eye our treasures like the Radiant Light Sect.”

“Still, the relationship between them being so terrible, also being massive entities of the same level, if an intense battle erupts between them, it would be very hard for the Radiant Light Sect to find trouble for us. After all, we are also not that easy to deal with.”



Yan Zhaoge folded the fan with a 'clack', "This fan is made of the Divine Wood of legend. Using this treasure, even before having reached the fourth level of the Martial Saint realm, one would still be able to ascend to the World beyond Worlds."

Everyone was shocked, Fu Enshu asking, "You want to head to the World beyond Worlds now?"

Yan Zhaoge waved his hands, "Of course it would not be so hasty. Even if I really wanted to go, I would still have to make some preparations first. It is not as simple as that."

"We first have to completely stabilise the situation in the Eight Extremities World, next waiting for my father and the others to emerge from the Seal of the East Sea before planning for the long term."

"Still, I will definitely be going to the World beyond Worlds sooner or later in order to understand the situation there as quickly as possible," Yan Zhaoge said, momentarily narrowing his eyes, "The Purple Sun Martial Saint Zhang Chao successfully ascended, and he will remain a danger so long as he still exists. The Extreme Yin Crown was brought along by them into the World beyond Worlds as well. We certainly can't let it go just like this."

Feng Yunsheng's expression was not despairing as she just nodded calmly upon hearing his words.

Yan Zhaoge sighed, "Also, my mother likely comes from there and has returned there now. I don't know the specific situation.

I've wanted to look for her since long ago, but there hadn't been a way for me to do so before this. Now, there's finally hope."

Hearing his words, Fu Enshu turned her head away.

Seeing this, Yan Zhaoge smiled wryly and shrugged.

Zhang Kun and the others who had some basic knowledge regarding things between Yan Di, Xue Chuqing and Fu Enshu were also all lost for words for a time.

Yan Zhaoge readjusted his expression and asked, "Right, how is second apprentice-uncle now?"

He Ning said, "We retrieved the Clear Qi Robe to do battle earlier. Still, there shouldn't be a problem. I've just taken a look at him, and his situation can still be considered stable. Still, his injuries remain serious as it is unknown when he might wake."

Yan Zhaoge said, "Let me take a look at him."

With the fleshly body of a second level Martial Saint present in the form of his Northern Ocean Clone, Yan Zhaoge was now able to perform many treatment methods that would only be possible for him once he had attained a higher cultivation base.

After Yan Zhaoge had seen Fang Zhun and again busied himself for a while, effects were immediately seen as Fang Zhun immediately looked much better.

At the same time, the entire Broad Creed Mountain was handling the aftercare of the battle.

The Sacred Sun Clan and the Heavenly Thunder Hall had been exterminated, the situation within the Eight Extremities World having suddenly changed.

The entire world was taken by storm, shaken and unprepared.

# HSSB 593: As Long As I Still Breathe, To Broad Creed Mountain I Must Go

---

The descended Radiant Light Sect experts were sufficient to sweep through the entire Eight Extremities World.

Feeling that the war had been won, when the Sacred Sun Clan had been on its way to Broad Creed Mountain, it had already spread the news to all under the heavens, making it widely known and inviting everyone else to head to Broad Creed Mountain along with them.

In Jade Sea City, Elder Yu and the other Jade Sea City longtime Elders were all feeling despondent.

“Is that whatever World beyond Worlds thing really true?”

“It should not be false. Otherwise, the Sacred Sun Clan themselves would end up the greatest joke under the heavens.”

“Could it be a ploy by them, intentionally messing with everyone before suddenly launching a sneak attack on our Jade Sea City or Infinite Boundless Mountain?”

“With the City Lord and the Jade Sea Pill Heart Sword both not present, it is already very hard on us to protect ourselves with the Jade Sea Limitless Grand Formation. We truly lack the strength to send troops to assist Broad Creed Mountain.”

“If the news is real, the Sacred Sun Clan means to intimidate all heroes under the heavens, completely setting their future hegemony in the Eight Extremities World in stone.”

If Broad Creed Mountain was destroyed and Yan Di, Song Wuliang and the others within the Seal of the East Sea were taken care of with Huang Guanglie successfully returning, even if the experts of the Radiant Light Sect left or no longer interfered thereafter, the Sacred Sun Clan would still have the confidence to rule the entire world with their overwhelming might.

In the previous great tribulations, Jade Sea City had sustained the greatest losses amongst the six great Sacred Grounds. Already greatly lacking in experts and now hearing such news, they felt even greater despair sweeping over them.

Elder Yu, Jade Sea City’s sole remaining Transcending Mortality Martial Grandmaster, sighed, “Currently, there is nothing that we can do. The news we received earlier indicated that the Heavenly Thunder Hall’s Shen Li has left his clan. It is unknown whether he is headed to Broad Creed Mountain or has gone to keep Turbid Wave Pavilion in check.”

The expressions of everyone of Jade Sea City were solemn to the extreme.

Now, a disciple of the clan suddenly requested to see them with an extremely strange expression on his face.

“Senior apprentice-granduncles, senior apprentice-uncles, we’ve

just received news...the Heavenly Thunder Hall has been destroyed!”

Elder Yu and the others were all shocked, “What did you say?”

The one who was speaking also seemed to find it inconceivable, “The Lord of the Heavenly Thunder Hall, the Green Thunder Martial Saint Shen Li, was slain on the spot.”

Those of Jade Sea City found it hard to believe. With Yan Di and the others trapped within the Seal of the East Sea and temporarily unable to extricate themselves, there should currently be no such existence in the Eight Extremities World that could completely decimate the Heavenly Thunder Hall.

“Who did it?” A Jade Sea City Elder asked in panic, “Could it be that the Sacred Sun Clan led those of the Radiant Light Sect in first attacking the Heavenly Thunder Hall? But that doesn’t make sense.”

The reporting Jade Sea City martial practitioner gulped before saying in an extremely strange tone, “It is said that it was...Yan Zhaoge.”

“Who?!”

“Broad Creed Mountain’s ‘Great Rider of Dragons’, Yan Zhaoge!”

It was deathly silent within the great hall.

.....

The current Turbid Wave Pavilion had not been peaceful as it usually was over this period of time.

At the highest floor of the pavilion, a tall, ordinary-looking woman with an extraordinary aura was currently leaning against the railing and gazing into the distance.

Behind her stood the higher echelon experts of Turbid Wave Pavilion, their expressions all rather complex.

Today, they had heard too much shocking news.

The appearance of the Radiant Light Sect of the World beyond Worlds had truly brought a feeling of suffocation down upon them. With Broad Creed Mountain about to be attacked, they all had varying opinions on what Turbid Wave Pavilion should thereon be doing.

However, the news that had come thereafter was of Broad Creed Mountain's disciple Yan Zhaoge having levelled the Heavenly Thunder Hall, slaying 'Roiling Thunder All Round' Shen Li on the spot.

After repeatedly confirming that the information had not been mistaken, everyone, Pavilion Lord An Qinglin included, had been stunned.

Broad Creed Mountain's disciple Yan Zhaoge...the word 'disciple' should actually be removed. Broad Creed Mountain's Yan Zhaoge, that youth who was merely in his twenties-could he really have achieved all this?

While they had always known that Yan Zhaoge was extraordinary and they had come to recognise the many miraculous feats performed by him over the years, they still truly felt the news this time to be inconceivable.

It was just that it seemed a little insufficient. The crisis Broad Creed Mountain was facing this time was far from something the Heavenly Thunder Hall could compare to.

If the Sacred Sun Clan had not exaggerated it, this was a force that even the entire Eight Extremities World combined wouldn't be able to face.

During the chaotic events in the East Sea and the Earth Domain that had previously elapsed, the Eight Extremities World had only made it through that great storm with much difficulty.

However, if the forces of the Radiant Light Sect that had descended into the Eight Extremities World this time wanted to destroy this place, it would inevitably be the greatest tribulation in the history of this world, also being a tribulation that could not be blocked.

"Pavilion Lord, are we really doing nothing at all like this and just waiting?" Someone asked.



Another Turbid Wave Pavilion longtime Elder instead rebutted, “There isn’t anything that we can do right now, right? The gulf between us is too great.”

The person who had first spoken slowly said, “It is precisely because the gap is too great that we should do something. Otherwise, what follows after Broad Creed Mountain may not be Jade Sea City and Infinite Boundless Mountain but our Turbid Wave Pavilion.”

The other party came to a realisation, “Are you saying...”

That person nodded, “Circumstances are stronger than people. We cannot but bow to them. The Sacred Sun Clan can, and it’s not for sure that we cannot. Perhaps we can even try to take over the Sacred Sun Clan’s position.”

Everyone was taken aback, their expressions varied. Some were unresigned, some were filled with righteous anger, some were hesitating, some approved, some fell into deep thought.

Turbid Wave Pavilion’s Pavilion An Qinglin still remained silent.

As they were debating about it, news suddenly arrived.

A stream of light hovered in mid-air. Her expression solemn, An Qinglin lightly tapped on it. The light scattered, condensing to form rows of words.

After seeing their contents, everyone fell silent, shocked expressions on their faces as they could only feel that it was utterly ridiculous and inconceivable.

Even An Qinglin was rendered wide-eyed and tongue-tied, “Three third level Martial Saints and two second level Martial Saints were all slain by Broad Creed Mountain; the Sacred Sun Clan was exterminated?!”

“They...they were not exterminated by Broad Creed Mountain, but by Yan Zhaoge?”

Finally regaining their wits with much difficulty, everyone exchanged looks, their first reaction being that it was ridiculous.

Someone directly ordered for the information to be verified.

Yet, however many times they checked it, the information still came back the same.

Digesting this news with great difficulty, the experts of Turbid Wave Pavilion did not relax as a result, instead growing even more solemn.

Someone even felt fear, “How exactly...did he do it? Being able to slay even such powerful existences, Broad Creed Mountain’s Yan Zhaoge-what kind of terrifying would he be?”

What kind of power might Yan Zhaoge, that youth who was merely in his twenties, possess?

Someone muttered, “The earlier suggestion was not wrong, just that the target of our discussion has to change. The point still remains. What should our clan be going by following this...”

Everyone fell silent.

.....

In Infinite Boundless Mountain, Chief Chu Yan who had been in secluded cultivation recuperating from his injuries all this time had already left seclusion now.

His expression was complex, and this was true for the Infinite Boundless Mountain Elders before him as well.

They all looked amongst one another.

After a long time, Chu Yan who still appeared very pale and weak stood up, “Contact Broad Creed Mountain. This old man is preparing to pay them a visit.”

Someone voiced out, “But Chief, your injuries...”

Chu Yan slowly said, “This old man can still move, and at this time, even I weren’t able to move, as long as I still have the breath within my body, even if all of you have to carry me there, I would still have to be carried over to Broad Creed Mountain.”

# HSSB 594: One Hand Raising The Heavens, One Hand Covering The Heavens!

---

“Pavilion Lord An is polite. This Yan is not someone who loves battle. It was just that the Sacred Sun Clan and the Heavenly Thunder Hall took my Broad Creed Mountain as weak and easy to bully. Thus, they had to pay the price for their arrogance.”

Yan Zhaoge cupped his hands towards An Qinglin before him.

An Qinglin solemnly returned the gesture, “The Sacred Sun Clan and the Heavenly Thunder Hall moved against what was right, naturally deserving their fates.”

Looking at Yan Zhaoge before her, she felt incomparably emotional.

While Zhang Kun, He Ning and the other important seniors of the clan were also present, the current Broad Creed Mountain was evidently ruled over by this youth. Even her meeting now was with him.

After having seen Yan Zhaoge, An Qinglin had vaguely felt that although he was still an Essence Talisman Martial Grandmaster, his cultivation base shocked the heavens and shook the earth as even Transcending Mortality Martial Grandmasters would probably be unable to stand against him.

While she still couldn't understand how Yan Zhaoge had been

able to slay Deng Sen, Sun Hao and Liu Feng who had seemed able to sweep through the entire Eight Extremities World, An Qinglin naturally didn't dare to take him lightly.

In her eyes, the youth before her was very possibly the current strongest expert of the Eight Extremities World.

Deng Sen and the others would have been able to sweep through the Eight Extremities World. Then, how terrifying must the one who had slain them all be?

Moreover, even if Yan Zhaoge didn't have such terrifying methods, just look at he himself. Having already reached the ninth level of the Martial Grandmaster realm, the late Essence Talisman stage, at such an age, his talent and strength were unparalleled throughout history.

Geniuses who had not yet grown up could not be considered geniuses. However, Yan Zhaoge had already grown to the extent that heavyweight experts at the level of An Qinglin had to view him as an equal.

What An Qinglin felt comforted by was the fact that while it had always been rumoured that Yan Zhaoge was arrogant and proud, he currently didn't appear domineering and tyrannical at all.

Broad Creed Mountain had shocked the world in that battle, repelling the experts of the Radiant Light Sect of the World beyond Worlds and exterminating the Heavenly Thunder Hall and the Sacred Sun Clan who had always stood opposed to them. It was

already the incontestable sole hegemon under the heavens.

Even the combined strength of all the other remaining Sacred Grounds would still be inferior in the face of Broad Creed Mountain.

They could only express their subservience, but how the relationship between them would thereon be inevitably left them worried.

If Broad Creed Mountain wanted to be overbearing, it would be no different from their clans being exterminated as they would only be able to helplessly resist till the end.

From the looks of it now, however, Yan Zhaoge himself, at the very least, had no intention of such.

According to An Qinglin's observations, the style of the current Broad Creed Mountain was somewhat similar to back when the Exalted Heaven Shaker Zhan Dongge had reigned that year.

In the past, while no one had dared to oppose Zhan Dongge, he had not overly pressured and tried to exploit the other powers.

There was only Black Nightmare Mountain, having attacked the Mountain while Zhang Dongge had been in secluded cultivation back then, who had led to them being exterminated by Zhan Dongge after he had left seclusion.

While the Sacred Sun Clan had had untoward intentions, they had not truly acted against Broad Creed Mountain. In the end, the Purple Sun Martial Saint Zhang Chao having imprisoned himself in a volcano of the southern wilderness in atonement from his crime, Zhan Dongge had not made things too hard for the Sacred Sun Clan.

“It’s just that the Exalted Heaven Shaker wasn’t as young as this back then,” An Qinglin sighed emotionally, “While Yan Zhaoge is arrogant and overbearing, his aspirations probably do not lie in the Eight Extremities World. It is no wonder that he is so calm and straightforward now.”

“The Eight Extremities World is also insufficient to bear his overwhelming talent.”

Leaving Broad Creed Mountain, as An Qinglin walked, she swivelled her head and gazed over, “Great Rider of Dragons, One Hand Raising the Heavens. The Painting Saint could not have thought that the latter half of this sentence would actually come so quickly, right?”

“One hand raising the heavens, one hand covering the heavens ah...”

After sending An Qinglin off, Yan Zhaoge looked at Fu Enshu and the others beside him, smiling, “The Heaven Cleaving Axe can be returned to Infinite Boundless Mountain.”

Elder Gong of the Sealing Heaven Gorge said, “We have all

already watched the entire process recorded by the Heaven Spying Orb. If Chang Zheng had not acted, Li Jingtū would still have been hard pressed to escape death. The Heaven Cleaving Axe would still have ended up in the hands of the Sacred Sun Clan in the end. The Sacred Sun Clan relied on their abilities to steal the Heaven Cleaving Axe from them. In having stolen it back from the Sacred Sun Clan, we do not owe it to them.”

“What we owe is Li Jingtū’s life. Now, Chang Zheng has been eradicated as well.”

Yan Zhaoge waved his hands, saying casually, “We are allies after all. While they were cheated over by me, ever since the beginning of our alliance, they have indeed remained in solidarity with us.”

“It is fine if we kill people or set fires, but it is better not to burn the bridges that we have crossed. Having gone through hardship together, we can enjoy fortune together now.”

“Of course, we also shouldn’t give it to them so easily. People are often unable to cherish what they receive too easily, also trying to take a mile when we give them an inch as they know not their own weight.”

Hearing his words, Elder Gong exchanged glances with Fu Enshu and the others, all of them nodding slowly.

Yan Zhaoge’s expression turned earnest as he continued, “To our clan, a Sacred Artifact is indeed valuable. However, in the current wide world before us, being able to collect the resources of the



entire Eight Extremities World in great amounts, a qualitative improvement in our overall strength is right around the corner.”

He paused with every word, “I now have sufficient confidence of improving the Internal Crystal Furnace again.”

The spirits of Fu Enshu and the others all rose.

Yan Zhaoge was not speaking false words. Even though Yan Di was currently still at the East Sea, Yan Zhaoge was indeed still confident of being able to upgrade the Internal Crystal Furnace once more.

While he himself had not attained the Martial Saint realm, he had the Northern Ocean Clone. Like this, the upgrading of the Internal Crystal Furnace was virtually set in stone.

The mass production of high-grade spirit artifacts was already no longer a baseless dream.

The sole restriction would be the lack of materials. Yet with Broad Creed Mountain now reigning over the entire heavens, the entire Eight Extremities World having entered their grasp, even if Broad Creed Mountain did not take direct control of all that vast territory and instead gave it to Turbid Wave Pavilion and the other powers to control, they would still definitely receive foremost priority in whatever materials they wanted.

The entire Broad Creed Mountain making a great leap in strength

was already right close at hand.

While Sacred Artifacts were hard to forge, with the many true dragon corpses obtained from the dragon tomb, the upgraded Internal Crystal Furnace and the high level artifact forging arts as demonstrated by Yan Zhaoge through the Northern Ocean Clone, there was similarly much to be expected for this.

It had to be known that as Yan Zhaoge saw it, with the materials that had been gathered in the dragon tomb, it would be possible to forge even a mid-grade Sacred Artifact. It was just that their clan was currently lacking of an expert at the third level of the Martial Saint realm.

However, Yan Zhaoge did not feel pained about this. Treasures could appear anywhere. What they were truly able to make use of were the most valuable treasures.

While it seemed like a bit of a pity, with the current treasures to increase their own strength, they would naturally be able to strive for better things in the future.

Elder Qin said, “There is one more thing. It would originally have been fine to let Infinite Boundless Mountain and Jade Sea City enter the Thunder Domain, but the Zhao Region of the Thunder Domain’s Six Regions...”

Yan Zhaoge smiled, “My father and I have always taken our hometown to be the Central Heaven Region. Many of our kin do so as well.”

“There are some who wish to return to the Zhao Region in the Thunder Domain as well. We naturally won’t stop them. With the current global situation, even if Infinite Boundless Mountain and Jade Sea City have taken over the Zhao Region, they still won’t make things difficult for my clansmen. Instead, these people may become lawless over there, arrogantly acting rampantly as they like.”

Yan Zhaoge said, “Still, the two of them are not to step where the Heavenly Thunder Hall was once located. There is a dimensional passageway entrance which Skinhead Shen opened there whose direction is unclear. I have temporarily sealed it, and it currently doesn’t seem like a good time to venture within. The seal is being watched over and is not to be disturbed.”

Elder Qin nodded, “Since you already have it all planned out, this old man need speak no further.”

Afterwards, the news that spread over from the Thunder Domain left all of Broad Creed Mountain feeling amused.

As if by some tacit agreement, while Infinite Boundless Mountain and Jade Sea City had split the Thunder Domain, they had only taken two of its Regions each. The two core regions of the Thunder Domain, the Zhao Region and the You Region, had both been left untouched.

The You Region was also known as the Yan Region, being historically known together with the Zhao Region as the lands of

Yan and Zhao.

The sorrowful songs (Ge) of many heroic figures lie in emotion upon the soil of Yan and Zhao. Such was the origin of Yan Zhaoge's name.

Aside from Broad Creed Mountain, no other power of the Eight Extremities World would thereon dare to set foot there.

# HSSB 595: A Good Mission

---

Yan Zhaoge made huge gains from his great battle with the Heavenly Thunder Hall, the Sacred Sun Clan and the Radiant Light Sect.

The Heavenly Thunder Hall and the Sacred Sun Clan had both been destroyed by Yan Zhaoge, the treasures that they had accumulated all these years naturally having been acquired by him.

As compared to solitary practitioners, the accumulated treasures of the two Sacred Ground-level powers were naturally much more abundant. It was the most fruitful battle Yan Zhaoge had ever had with the exception of back at the dragon tomb.

Yan Zhaoge naturally took all their accumulated wealth without qualms.

Meanwhile, when the five experts of the Radiant Sect had been slain by Yan Zhaoge, their belongings which had not been destroyed in the process had naturally fallen into his hands as well.

“The problem lies with...they were wrecked rather badly,” Yan Zhaoge smiled wryly.

When Deng Sen and Liu Feng had suffered the major eruption of the extermination qi in the Myriad Dragon Palace, their accompanying Sacred Artifacts had both been destroyed within.

Liu Feng had been directly obliterated into nothingness along with his Sacred Artifact.

Deng Sen had barely escaped with his life, but his Sacred Artifact had also been destroyed.

Sun Hao had shared the same fate as Liu Feng, having been directly obliterated into nothingness along with his Sacred Artifact with a single strike by the Extreme Yang Seal.

For the final two, Yang Zhanhua and Jin Jie, while the former's Dawn Sun Crown had indeed been successfully obtained by Yan Zhaoge, Jin Jie had not possessed an accompanying Sacred Artifact.

Looking at the Dawn Sun Crown, Yan Zhaoge stroked his lower chin rather playfully, "Fortunately, there were still other gains."

Apart from the Dawn Sun Crown, when having levelled the Sacred Sun Clan, Yan Zhaoge had obtained an extremely rare treasure that was known as the Divine Crow Golden Plume.

The Divine Crow Golden Plume was a plume of the divine beast of legend, the Three-legged Golden Crow. Also, it was no ordinary plume, being one of the three plumes on the top of the golden crow's head that were the most precious and valuable.

In the post-Great Calamity Eight Extremities World, Floating Life

World and Vast Ocean World, Yan Zhaoge had never even seen the feathers of a golden crow before, let alone one of its plumes.

There had been a top-tier divine beast bloodline in the Floating Life World, the Fire Crow bloodline. This had contained a hint of the bloodline of the golden crow, possessing the ability to incinerate the heavens and boil the sea. However, it was still greatly inferior as compared to the true Three-Legged Golden Crow.

“This Divine Crow Golden Plume should have been gifted to the Sacred Sun Clan by the Radiant Light Sect as a core material with which to forge a new Sacred Artifact.”

Fingering the jet black plume that flickered with a golden light, Yan Zhaoge felt the deeply concealed yet shocking power that was contained within.

“A Sacred Artifact that is forged from this treasure would be superior to the Great Sun Heaven Measuring Ruler. It must have been prepared for when Huang Guanglie returns from the East Sea,” Yan Zhaoge smiled, “Apart from this Divine Crow Golden Plume, there are also many treasures which cannot be found in the Eight Extremities World. I wonder if this is as a reward for the Extreme Yin Crown and the Extreme Yang Seal or if it was gifted on Huang Jie’s account.”

“Three of them working together even suppressed the abnormalities in the Fire Pith Vein of the Southern Underground Palace, thereby clearing up the obstruction to the Martial Grandmasters of the Sacred Sun Clan attempting a breakthrough

into the Martial Saint realm.”

“If the Sacred Sun Clan eventually conquered the entire Eight Extremities World, with such a great amount of resources provided to them, their strength would skyrocket within a short amount of time, becoming a branch that the Radiant Light Sect would truly be able to prize highly.”

Yan Zhaoge shook his head slightly, lightly tapping the Divine Crow Golden Plume, “Let me think how I should use this thing to best make use of its value.”

Amidst Yan Zhaoge’s ponderings, a massive black figure squeezed in through the doorway, nearly breaking through the wall there before attempting to rush straight into his embrace.

Yan Zhaoge rolled his eyes in exasperation, “Turn smaller first.”

That black figure raced across the ground on all fours, leaping through the air as it swiftly shrunk, finally lunging within Yan Zhaoge’s embrace.

Furry like a meatball with a pair of jet black eye circles, he comfortably somersaulted within Yan Zhaoge’s embrace before blinking towards him.

It was precisely Pan-Pan whom he had not seen for a long time.

When having hurried to the Earth Domain to take care of the



crevice to the Nine Underworlds previously, Yan Zhaoge had left him at Broad Creed Mountain. After having left the Earth Domain, he had not returned to the Mountain as he had rushed straight over to the East Sea without rest.

Afterwards had been the formation of the Seal of the East Sea. In order to escape the aftershocks of its formation, Yan Zhaoge had saved Fu Enshu and fled into the Vast Ocean World together with her.

He had indeed not seen this little fella for quite some time. Rather missing him, Yan Zhaoge now reached out and stroked the tip of his nose.

Pan-Pan licked Yan Zhaoge's fingertips, comfortably stretching his body.

Yan Zhaoge appraised the lazy thing all over, "Oh, look at you. You seem even fatter than before."

"Young Master, without you watching over him, this fella's appetite has been becoming more and more uncontrollable. It's no wonder that he's fatter," A big man walked over through the doorway, saying with a helpless expression on his face, "A lot of my personal accumulation has been harmed by this guy. Young Master, you've really got to recompense me."

This man was none other than Ah Hu. He had abided by Yan Zhaoge's order back then, escorting Fang Zhun back to Broad Creed Mountain.

Afterwards, he had headed to the East Sea. Who knew that just having arrived at the East Sea, the seal had already been completed with Yan Zhaoge missing in action, his fate unknown.

Ah Hu and the others of Broad Creed Mountain had flipped over the entire Outer East Sea but to no avail. Finally, he had only been able to helplessly return to the Mountain.

Ah Hu had been rather worried about Yan Zhaoge over this period of time as well. With Yan Zhaoge having finally returned now, Ah Hu's tense heart could finally rest at ease.

However, no longer having to worry, Ah Hu began to grow concerned about some things that he had previously overlooked. For example, many precious things that he had personally accumulated previously had been met with Pan-Pan...

"Many of these things were my own treasured accumulation! Young Master, you might not have any of them left," Ah Hu said despondently, a tragic look of his face like he had just been totally robbed.

Yan Zhaoge glared, "Alright, so you indeed took quite a bit from me before. You've gone and confessed it well and properly now."

Ah Hu pulled back the corners of his mouth as if he had bitten his own tongue, "No, Young Master, that...I was saying..."

Yan Zhaoge waved his hands, “You don’t have to ‘that’ anymore. You said that there are some things that even I might not have anymore. What you have left-properly take them out now.”

Ah Hu said with a despairing look on his face, “All gone, all gone. Young Master, they’ve all been harmed by the glutton Pan-Pan.”

Yan Zhaoge sent a sidelong glance his way, “It’s really all gone?”

Ah Hu hurriedly nodded, “It’s really all gone, it’s really all gone. Otherwise, I wouldn’t be feeling so pained.”

Yan Zhaoge smiled, “Whatever. Since that’s the case, I’ve got a good mission for you.”

“Even if our clan is not rich as the four seas now, being able to obtain all that we want within the Eight Extremities World, it would be very easy to obtain most treasures that we want between these heavens and earth. Take this list of mine and go to all those places. Bring all this stuff back.”

Ah Hu received that list, looking through it carefully, “Young Master, with your and Broad Creed Mountain’s current position, you simply have to contact a Sacred Ground, and they will naturally help you to collect what you want before sending it over to the Heaven Domain.”

As Yan Zhaoge had said, this was indeed a perfect, awesome mission for Ah Hu. He would be able to do whatever he wanted all

the way through and no one would be able to say anything about it.

Yan Zhaoge said, “There are a few things that are in the Zhao Region of the Thunder Domain.”

Ah Hu was slightly taken aback. Yan Zhaoge had eradicated even the Zhao Region Yans. Having trampled over the Thunder Domain, it was naturally impossible that he didn’t dare to or found it inconvenient for him to go to the Zhao Region.

He suddenly realised, “Young Master...”

His hometown was also the Zhao Region of the Thunder Domain.

Ah Hu did not have much feelings associated with his hometown. Ever since his grandfather, his family had begun serving Yan Di. He had grown up in the Central Heaven Region together with Yan Zhaoge since young. The place where Yan Di and Yan Zhaoge were was where his home lay.

However, his grandfather and father had wished to be buried in their ancestral hometown for their final rest.

Yan Zhaoge patted Ah Hu’s shoulder, “It was inconvenient before. Now, you can go wherever you want to.”

Ah Hu inhaled deeply, all the laziness having disappearing from his face as he nodded solemnly, “Yes, Young Master.”

# HSSB 596: A Broad Creed Mountain That Is Armed To The Teeth

---

Ah Hu packed up his things and began preparing for the moving of his ancestors' remains. After having finished with all this, he set off on his journey.

Yan Zhaoge remained in Broad Creed Mountain, dealing with the matters on hand whilst also paying attention to the global situation within the Eight Extremities World.

The Sacred Sun Clan and the Heavenly Thunder Hall had both been destroyed.

If only a clan's leader and experts had perished, as long as it was not completely extinguished, it might still be restored to its former glory one day.

Even if their headquarters were destroyed, it did not definitely spell doom and extinction for them.

However, with everyone raring for their blood and their experts virtually all dead, also lacking the protection of their former headquarters, it was near impossible for the Sacred Sun Clan and the Heavenly Thunder Hall to put up a struggle.

The hardliners could only roam about in hiding. Even without Broad Creed Mountain making a move, Infinite Boundless Mountain and Jade Sea City would already make things very

difficult for them.

Gradually, some former members of the Sacred Sun Clan and the Heavenly Thunder Hall forsook their former clans in order to survive, pledging allegiance to other powers.

With it after all being Yan Zhaoge and Broad Creed Mountain who had decimated their dao tradition, they were basically not so shameless as to directly come under Broad Creed Mountain's wing.

Thus, most of those formerly of the Sacred Sun Clan and the Heavenly Thunder Hall joined Turbid Wave Pavilion, Infinite Boundless Mountain and Jade Sea City.

Broad Creed Mountain was not concerned about this. These people having betrayed their ancestral foundations and switched allegiances, the hardliners of their clans who still remained would already be out for their blood before anybody else.

Also, if they harboured shady intentions, they would first already be unable to pass the trials of the Sacred Grounds. With the control of the Sacred Grounds, there was really almost no possibility at all of extinguished ashes being reignited.

Unless the Radiant Light Sect dispatched even more experts, destroying Broad Creed Mountain before domineeringly suppressing the remaining Sacred Grounds.

However, in such a case, the Radiant Light Sect would likely

choose a new representative from amongst the remaining three Sacred Grounds rather than helping to revive the Sacred Sun Clan.

Yan Zhaoge was working behind the scenes over this period of time to prevent the actualisation of such a possibility.

The entire Broad Creed Mountain actively worked together.

Wanting to strengthen his clan's control over the Eight Extremities World, digest the fruits of victory from the decimation of the Sacred Sun Clan and the Heavenly Thunder Hall and become familiar with the former influence of their enemies in the Fire and Thunder Domains were not things that could be settled in just a few words. Many specific tasks as well as a lengthy process were needed.

Within Broad Creed Mountain, the Myriad Dragon Palace directly stood atop the Water Ridge Peak of the back mountains, Yan Zhaoge himself residing there.

With Yan Zhaoge and the Myriad Dragon Palace, there was naturally no need to worry about the Heaven Sealing Gorge beneath the Water Ridge Peak. Thus, the First Seat Elder of the Heaven Sealing Gorge, Elder Gong, was released from his duties as he could now travel to the Fire Domain and elsewhere.

Broad Creed Mountain's current intimidation power had surged to unprecedented heights. However, while they were unparalleled in authority where they were, they comparatively lacked higher echelon experts to deal with matters that cropped up elsewhere.

With the clan's power and influence having expanded greatly to how it was now, a powerful longtime Elder like Elder Gong could serve a very great effect.

Broad Creed Mountain had suffered great casualties in the numerous consecutive great battles earlier as it felt rather devoid of experts now. This was an inevitable thing.

However, Yan Zhaoge was not worried about this.

In the Myriad Dragon Palace, he sat opposite from the Northern Ocean Clone, looking at the shaking of the Internal Crystal Furnace before them. Now, its lid mightily opened.

Streams of bright spiritual light shot out from within, enveloping the entire Myriad Dragon Palace.

The gate of the palace was not closed. Bright spiritual light overflowed from within, illuminating the gloomy Heaven Sealing Gorge down below that saw not the light of day all year round.

Seeing the roiling bright light and the overflowing spiritual qi in the back mountains, the longtime Elders who still remained on the Mountain were all overjoyed, "Success, Zhaoge's succeeded!"

Standing beside Yan Zhaoge, Feng Yunsheng had an admiring look on her face as she watched the bright light that shot out of the Internal Crystal Furnace, "I have never seen a high-grade spirit



artifact being forged so swiftly before.”

Sikong Qing and Ying Longtu who was also standing within the palace both looked joyfully at the Internal Crystal Furnace as well.

Everyone knew what this scene before them entailed.

Broad Creed Mountain could now mass produce high-grade spirit artifacts!

This was an extremely terrifying thing for the entire Eight Extremities World.

All along, Sacred Artifacts had been rare with high-grade spirit artifacts being the most superior weapons and armours, being similarly hard to forge as well. In Sacred Ground-level powers, they could still only barely achieve one per person for Transcending Mortality and Essence Talisman Martial Grandmasters, seldom having any excess.

Now, Broad Creed Mountain had the ability to arm its Essence Talisman Martial Grandmasters to the teeth.

When they lacked Essence Talisman Martial Grandmasters, providing high-grade spirit artifacts to Essence Spirit Martial Grandmasters would also lead to a heaven-changing, earth-overturning rise in strength.

Like this, they would completely be able to allow Broad Creed

Mountain to have a smooth transition following the loss of many of its higher echelon experts as its future generations grew to take their place.

Yan Zhaoge said, “It was indeed successful.”

He smiled towards Sikong Qing, “The promise I gave everyone back then can finally be considered fulfilled now.”

Hearing his words, Sikong Qing’s mind wavered somewhat as she remembered the first time Yan Zhaoge had exhibited the Internal Crystal Furnace in front of everyone that year. At that time, the War of the Eastern Tang had still yet to occur, Feng Yunsheng and Ying Longtu beside them not yet having entered the clan as well.

Reminiscing on old times, Sikong Qing who was usually cold and aloof felt rather emotional as well, “In the blink of an eye, more than four years have passed.”

Looking at Yan Zhaoge, respect that came from the bottom of her heart surfaced within her eyes, “First setting the matter of the Internal Crystal Furnace aside, your cultivation progress these past years, senior apprentice-brother Yan, has truly been a sight to behold. It is truly astounding.”

Feng Yunsheng nodded as well, “Late Essence Talisman Martial Grandmaster-unprecedented!”

Yan Zhaoge smiled, “The two of you aren’t bad as well.

Yunsheng, just being a few days away from your twenty-second birthday, you are already a late Xiantian Martial Scholar. Meng Wan is at the same cultivation level as well, and there were two years in between where you were held up.”

“Junior apprentice-sister Sikong should be twenty-one now?” And you are already in the mid Xiantian Martial Scholar realm.”

Yan Zhaoge patted Ying Longtu’s shoulder, “The important task of breaking my father’s record of the youngest Martial Grandmaster must likely still fall on Han Long’er’s shoulders. Still, the ages when the two of you become Martial Grandmasters should not be older than for me, as long as you do not meet with a bottleneck and get stuck at it for a number of years.”

Sikong Qing said, “But your rate of improvement after stepping into the Martial Grandmaster realm, senior apprentice-brother Yan, is truly too fast, faster than even Chief’s. It truly is hard to imagine that you were able to leap all the way to the ninth level of the Martial Grandmaster realm, the late Essence Talisman stage, in not even three years’ time.”

“Senior apprentice-brother Yan, you should only just have turned twenty-five?”

Yan Zhaoge smiled, shaking his head, “I’m almost twenty-seven. Over two months in the Eight Extremities World amounted to a year in the Vast Ocean World. Other than that, the timeflow in the dragon tomb was very fast in some places, being all scattered about. I should actually have spent quite some time inside.”

Exchanging glances, Feng Yunsheng and Sikong Qing then shook their heads together, “That is also an unbelievable rate already. You must know that the core, direct disciples of the various Sacred Grounds, under normal circumstances, are usually only at our current cultivation level at your current age.”

“Apart from Chief, there has never been a late Essence Talisman Martial Grandmaster in the Eight Extremities World below the age of forty before. Yet, you are already directly below thirty.”

Yan Zhaoge smiled, “How unsightly of me.”

Looking at his triumphant look, Feng Yunsheng was amused whilst also exasperated, Sikong Qing repeatedly shook her head while Ying Longtu had on a face full of admiration.

After smiling, Yan Zhaoge looked east beyond the Myriad Dragon Palace, “Speaking of father, when a little more time has passed and the time is right, I will have to make a trip to the East Sea. Perhaps I can get the seal to solidify faster and let father and the others come out somewhat ahead of time.”

# HSSB 597: He Who No One Dares To Provoke

---

Some time would still be needed before the Seal of the East Sea would completely stabilise, after which Yan Di and the others would be able to withdraw from within.

As the person of this world with the greatest understanding of the Taiyi Imperial Breaking Formation, Yan Zhaoge had a method for prematurely getting Yan Di and the others out.

Still, the result of that would be the instability of the seal as the Flame Devils might break out from within.

This was what Deng Sen and the others of the Radiant Light Sect had been preparing to do before this. Still, they had been confident of taking care of the Flame Devils together with everything.

Now that he was unable to use the Extreme Yang Seal, Yan Zhaoge decided to be a little more cautious with things.

Still, his understanding of the Taiyi Imperial Breaking Formation far surpassing others, he had a way to help Yan Di and the others stabilise the seal prematurely, extricating themselves from within.

It was just that this method was related to the circulation of the qi flow of the Eight Extremities World's earth veins. It required patiently waiting for an appropriate timing in its circulation.

Over this period of time, Yan Zhaoge cultivated in peace while

sorting out various treasures, making good use of them.

As time passed, those of Broad Creed Mountain vaguely felt an aura growing stronger and stronger within the Myriad Dragon Palace to the point of terrifyingness.

Yan Zhaoge sat opposite from the Northern Ocean Clone within the palace that overflowed with dragon qi.

Between them was the Internal Crystal Furnace. Currently, it appeared very quiet. However, a powerful aura seemed to be in the midst of accumulating and stabilising unceasingly within.

As time passed, that aura grew more and more domineering to the point of stirring the soul.

The Internal Crystal Furnace remained stable as Mount Tai as a stirring sense of incongruity was instead formed with it.

The qi of true dragons within the Myriad Dragon Palace now condensed into tangible form, transforming into numerous dragons which traversed the air unceasingly, emitting endless roars.

When that terrifying aura within the Internal Crystal Furnace was gradually converging towards that one point, Yan Zhaoge and the Northern Ocean Clone punched outwards simultaneously.

Majestic fist-intent surged as the Internal Crystal Furnace that

had been continually suppressing and brewing in silence finally lost its calm, shaking mightily as its lid flew open.

Space seemed to expand limitlessly within the furnace. A golden spear lay within, dense dragon patterns visible on its surface which resembled dragon scales.

Surrounding the spear were numerous complete bones of true dragons that were bright and clear as crystals.

As the dragon scales on the spear pulsed, the spear resembled a living dragon as it shot upwards, wanting to fly out of the Internal Crystal Furnace. All the true dragon bones around it seemed as though they had been revived as they flew up alongside it.

At this moment, under Yan Zhaoge's guidance, the massive dragons formed of a great amount of true dragon essence qi within the Myriad Dragon Palace shot towards the Internal Crystal Furnace all at once.

The dragon qi sunk, trapping that spear together with the true dragon bones inside as they all congregated within the Internal Crystal Furnace.

The Northern Ocean Clone stood up, coming to the Internal Crystal Furnace in great strides. He brought his palms simultaneously forward to close the lid of the Internal Crystal Furnace.

The Internal Crystal Furnace shook unceasingly. The Northern Ocean Clone paced around it, punching outwards once with every step.

The silhouettes of rocs shot into the Internal Crystal Furnace, causing it to shake even more intensely.

Yan Zhaoge himself sat in another corner. He extended his palms horizontally outwards, the image of chaos seemingly visible on both of them.

After the Northern Ocean Clone had released eighty-one consecutive punches, Yan Zhaoge's gaze flickered as he roared, "Open!"

He circulated the Peerless Heavenly Scripture, serving as the finishing touch.

The lid of the Internal Crystal Furnace flew open. A streak of golden light shot up into the sky, penetrating the roof of the Myriad Dragon Palace and shooting straight up into the horizon.

With the golden light, there seemed to be a vast ocean. The great roc bobbed within the ocean of light while true dragons soared amidst it, the entire world seemingly having returned to primordial times as an infinite aura of boundless wildness enveloped the area, vast, limitless power contained within.

If not for the Northern Ocean Clone suppressing and stabilising



it, the Internal Crystal Furnace would definitely have broken apart from the vibrations.

Yan Zhaoge himself strode forward, extending his hand into the Internal Crystal Furnace before pulling out a spear that flickered with a half-black, half-gold lustre.

That spear was incomparably heavy, resembling the sky and the ocean as all the primordial wilderness had been merged within.

It was only Yan Zhaoge who cultivated in the Cyclic Heavenly Scripture who could make use of it. If it were other Martial Grandmasters, let alone wielding this spear, even lifting it up would be a problem for them.

“Fish Dragon Spear, ha! I did not waste all those good materials,” Yan Zhaoge nodded satisfiedly, “This spear is a definite elite amongst low-grade Sacred Artifacts.”

The Northern Ocean Clone received the Fish Dragon Spear. As it shook, space trembled as a black hole seemed to appear at the tip of the spear.

That heavy, unparalleled force shook the heavens and the earth.

The aura of the Sacred Artifact shot into the heavens, the pillar of light above the Myriad Dragon Palace beginning to flicker as gold and black light shone interchangeably.

Seeing this shocking scene, all of Broad Creed Mountain had their spirits uplifted, “Birth of a Sacred Artifact!”

Currently, even the slightest of movements at Broad Creed Mountain would be paid close attention to by the other Sacred Grounds. Seeing light filling the entire sky above Broad Creed Mountain with the shocking power of a Sacred Artifact sweeping the area, all of their minds were inevitably shaken.

As the news was relayed, not even mentioning what the first and second-rate powers were thinking, the remaining three Sacred Grounds all had complex emotions.

It need not be said for Turbid Wave Pavilion. They had been striving hard for the preparation of their own Sacred Artifact all along, yet had not seen any success in it.

Having regained the Heaven Cleaving Axe, Infinite Boundless Mountain could not but feel greatly emotional.

When those of Jade Sea City thought about the numerous tribulations they had faced in the forging of the Jade Sea Pill Heart Sword that year, all of them felt rather conflicted as well.

This was especially true when thinking even more carefully about it, the successful completion of the Jade Sea Pill Heart Sword also had Yan Zhaoge to thank for it. They felt even more complex at this.

The Northern Ocean Clone kept the Fish Dragon Spear. The two of their minds being connected, Yan Zhaoge seemed to find the spear as an extension of his bloodline, with it being like a part of his own body that he could use freely like a limb of his own.

Counting the days, Yan Zhaoge found that almost a year had already passed since the Seal of the East Sea had been established.

Generally speaking, the seal would have needed around three years before stabilising completely.

However, to Yan Zhaoge, the time was already right.

After informing the clan, Yan Zhaoge travelled to the Outer East Sea along with the Northern Ocean Clone.

On the way there, Yan Zhaoge was concealed atop a cloud as it was hard for others to detect his presence.

However, Yan Zhaoge was sometimes able to hear the discussions of other martial practitioners.

At the current time, the Eight Extremities World had already gradually come to accept the intense upheaval that had occurred, accepting Broad Creed Mountain's dominant position.

The solitary practitioners who were active beyond the seas were the most lawless group of people, being intractable as they licked blood off the tips of their blades. They cared not about even the

descendants of the various Sacred Grounds, only caring about strength. They also ignored the background of their enemies as they could just flee into the seas beyond, into the infinite ocean.

Now, however, while these ruthless people would still act the same way towards those of Turbid Wave Pavilion, Jade Sea City and Infinite Boundless Mountain, when meeting descendants of Broad Creed Mountain, they were still generally much more restrained, avoiding trouble if they could.

Heading east, Yan Zhaoge eventually arrived at the Outer East Sea. Gazing far into the distance, he saw a mountain peak that flickered with white light, descending straight into the depths of the sea with its peak reigning high above the surface.

In the air above the mountain peak was a vast, boundless sigil that flickered with a gentle light.

The scale of the mountain peak and the sigil was such that it had shrunk greatly in scale from when it had just been established. However, the power within was even more condensed.

With just a thought on Yan Zhaoge's part, the Northern Ocean Clone strode forward, suddenly arriving before the mountain peak.

# HSSB 598: The Stunned Huang Guanglie

---

The Northern Ocean Clone approached the mountain peak, pressing his palm on its rocks. The layers of white light that surrounded the mountain peak instantly undulated like water, numerous ripples emanating outwards.

Yan Zhaoge extended his left hand, drawing numerous runes in mid-air that did not dissipate for a long time.

When all those runes had come together to form a profound, complex spirit pattern, Yan Zhaoge punched outwards with his right fist.

Stimulated by his fist-intent, this spirit pattern landed on the mountain peak that flickered with white light before him.

The Northern Ocean Clone did not cease in his movements as he continued infusing his true essence within.

The size of the mountain peak gradually shrunk, the massive sigil above it circulating at a more rapid pace.

The concept of the Taiyi Imperial Breaking Formation changed unceasingly, passive at times whilst active at others, slow at times whilst fast at others as the surrounding sky began changing non-stop.

A powerful force seemed to be awakening within the seal,

beginning to stir.

There seemed to be a violent will that wanted to break out from within as the sound of a roar even vaguely resounded beside the ears of Yan Zhaoge and the Northern Ocean Clone.

However, accompanied by the circulation of the seal, that roaring will began to slowly weaken. While it was struggling unceasingly, its aura unceasingly deteriorated till it finally vanished.

The mountain peak grew smaller and smaller. Instead, the spirit pattern above it began gradually expanding in size. At the end of it, it came to resemble the Taiyi Imperial Breaking Formation somewhat, gradually turning complete.

Looking within the formation, Yan Zhaoge indistinctly saw four figures, each standing within a corner of the dense white light.

As the Taiyi Imperial Breaking Formation expanded once more, a great amount of white light enveloped the surrounding heavens and earth, a world of white light manifesting that isolated the space within.

That mountain peak gradually vanished within the world of white light, leaving behind only a single, unceasingly distorting sigil.

At the centre of the sigil was a tiny black dot. While it seemed small, it emanated an extremely heavy feeling, resembling a black

hole.

Yan Zhaoge's expression did not change as he shot the Northern Ocean Clone a glance.

The Northern Ocean Clone descended, the Fish Dragon Lance that was half-black and half-gold appearing within his hands.

As the Northern Ocean Clone pierced outwards, a jet-black point appeared on the tip of his spear, seemingly having drawn all the surrounding light within as it was incomparably heavily to the point that it could have been no heavier.

As the two small scale black holes met, the surrounding space instantly distorted even more greatly, the border regions even vaguely feeling like they would be ripped apart.

The black hole at the centre of the Taiyi Imperial Breaking Formation emanated a sweltering, blazing hot aura of destruction. As if putting up a final struggle, that terrifying roar resounded once more.

However, numerous streaks of white light descended, sealing it again.

The Northern Ocean Clone tapped out with his spear, both black holes simultaneously dissipating.

That tiny black dot within the Taiyi Imperial Breaking

Formation had completely disappeared, with only a single sigil remaining. The sigil sunk into the depths of the ocean, emanating a faint radiance as it was condensed within the depths of the sea.

The Northern Ocean Clone kept his spear and stood at the ready, his left palm descending as the depths of the sea surged with hidden undercurrents. The tides congregated, gradually coming to form a barrier as the sigil was once again hidden within.

Now, in the Taiyi Imperial Breaking Formation up above, the flickering white light gradually deteriorated as the formation gradually fell apart.

The four figures were gradually revealed after the dispersion of the white light.

Yan Di, Old Man Mo and Song Wuliang all became visible. Huang Guanglie was no exception.

Previously, Huang Guanglie had been forcibly restricted within the Taiyi Imperial Breaking Formation. Now that the power of the formation had dissipated, he was not feeling happy.

While they had been trapped within the formation, the four of them had generally been aware of the passing of time outside. Huang Guanglie could feel that there was still a long time from the expected date of three years.

Broad Creed Mountain unquestionably hoped most for the



premature release of the Seal of the East Sea as Yan Di returned to their side.

Meanwhile, before the Sacred Sun Clan had come up with a method to resolve things with, they would definitely hope for the current situation on the East Sea to be maintained as much as possible.

First not mentioning Old Man Mo who did not participate in internal conflicts of the human race, of the remaining three, there was only a single Huang Guanglie while Yan Di and Song Wuliang had both been trapped here as well.

The three of them remaining here, the global situation would definitely be more beneficial towards the Sacred Sun Clan and the Heavenly Thunder Hall.

“Unless...they have guided the Radiant Light Sect of the World beyond Worlds into descending within the Eight Extremities World?” If it was the Sacred Sun Clan who had done this, this was the sole possibility that Huang Guanglie could conceive of.

Huang Guanglie felt greatly conflicted at this possibility.

He did not hope for that possibility, but the pressure that Yan Di and Broad Creed Mountain truly exerted on him could only render him silent.

Yet, as the Taiyi Imperial Breaking Formation slowly broke

apart, the one who appeared before Huang Guanglie was not someone of the Sacred Sun Clan but a youth who had left a very deep impression on him.

Broad Creed Mountain's Yan Zhaoge.

Seeing Yan Zhaoge, Huang Guanglie's heart instantly sunk.

Meanwhile, Yan Di instead smiled as he looked at Yan Zhaoge.

Yan Zhaoge similarly smiled, "You have waited for a long time. Fortunately, it was not too late."

Yan Di did not speak, a diamond-shaped white symbol appearing on his forehead which was currently circulating unceasingly.

As the leader of this formation, after the Taiyi Imperial Breaking Formation broke apart, he was still carefully analysing the concept within as well as the spiritual qi changes of the surrounding heavens and earth.

Seeing this, Old Man Mo slowly nodded, "What high comprehension. Gains derived from all myriad forms. As only befitting of a heaven-defying genius."

A look of admiration surfaced slightly within Song Wuliang's gaze as well.

Watching this scene from the side, Huang Guanglie felt comparatively awkward.

He was silent for a moment before his figure flashed, wanting to first leave the area before anything else. However, a streak of light swayed before his eyes as Yan Zhaoge's Northern Ocean Clone had already blocked his path.

Huang Guanglie had already noticed the presence of the Northern Ocean Clone earlier. As the latter blocked his path now, Huang Guanglie's originally gloomy face turned as dark as a pot's bottom.

Looking at Huang Guanglie, Yan Zhaoge said calmly, "Where is the East Coming Martial Saint in a rush to go to? If it is the World Illuminating Peak, there is really no need to, because that is already just a pile of ruins and debris."

Huang Guanglie's gaze turned cold, "That's impossible."

Golden light flickered about the old man's entire body, resembling the rising of the great sun as the surrounding area was illuminated completely white.

He glanced coldly at Yan Zhaoge, his gaze finally landing on the Northern Ocean Clone, "Who are you?"

The Northern Ocean Clone smiled slightly, "There is nothing that is impossible."

Noting the Northern Ocean Clone's expression and manner of speech before carefully appraising him together with Yan Zhaoge, Huang Guanglie was stunned where he was even despite his many years of experience out in the world, "This is...your clone?! You actually refined a clone that is at the second level of the Martial Saint realm?"

Old Man Mo and Song Wuliang were rendered wide-eyed and tongue-tied upon hearing this as well.

Even Yan Di felt taken aback by this, appraising Yan Zhaoge and the Northern Ocean Clone for a moment before a look of approval appeared on his face.

Huang Guanglie calmed himself, looking at the Northern Ocean Clone and the Fish Dragon Spear in his hands before saying in a heavy tone, "Even so, while this old man would believe it if you said you had destroyed the Heavenly Thunder Hall, it is definitely impossible for you to have destroyed my World Illuminating Peak."

Yan Zhaoge shrugged, "Are you thinking that even if your Sacred Sun Clan cannot block me, they would still be able to guide those of the Radiant Light Sect down from the World beyond Worlds?"

Huang Guanglie's pupils dilated abruptly as his heart shot straight down to the very bottom.

When their two sides had clashed at the East Sea a year ago, Yan

Zhaoge and the others had already known his clan's connection with the World beyond Worlds. Yet, Yan Zhaoge having been able to state the identity of the Radiant Light Sect now, Huang Guangle's heart instead fell greatly.

Despite having met with the Radiant Light Sect, it was instead Yan Zhaoge who was standing here now. Then, didn't that mean that...

But how was that possible?!

Huang Guangle's gaze was somewhat dazed, shocking tidal waves surging within his heart as he felt suffocated, seeing stars before his eyes that left him reeling.

# HSSB 599: It Was Me Who Killed Them

---

Looking at Huang Guanglie, unconcealed killing intent was revealed in Yan Zhaoge's usually calm gaze, "Huang Guanglie, one year ago, I said right here that things weren't settled yet. When I was free, I would properly deal with your Sacred Sun Clan."

If not for Yan Di and Yan Zhaoge having long since been prepared, when the Seal of the East Sea had just been established back then, they would have been nastily entrapped by the Sacred Sun Clan.

On one hand, they had stabbed a knife in their back by attacking Feng Yunsheng and Fu Enshu, also having attacked Infinite Boundless Mountain's Grand Elder in an attempt to obtain the Heaven Cleaving Axe.

On the other, Huang Guanglie had borrowed the 'Blood Guidance Heavenly Light Golden Lamp' secret technique to draw down power from the World beyond Worlds, nearly having extricated himself from the Seal of the East Sea, leaving only a shell behind.

If he had succeeded, the result would have been disastrous beyond compare for Broad Creed Mountain.

Yan Di, Old Man Mo and Song Wuliang would still have been trapped within the Seal of the East Sea, while Huang Guanglie would have broken free. Under such circumstances, even without the descent of the Radiant Light Sect experts, the Sacred Sun Clan would already possess the strength to sweep through the entire

## Eight Extremities World.

“Now that the Sacred Sun Clan is no more, it’s your turn,” Yan Zhaoge said slowly, “Huang Xu and Huang Jie are already dead. It was me who killed them. Now, it’s your turn.”

Huang Guanglie could only feel his temples suddenly throbbing.

He raised his fist, punching outwards towards Yan Zhaoge. The blazing sun was hot and fiery to the extreme as all between the heavens and the earth were instantly enveloped by the golden sunlight.

However, the Northern Ocean Clone arrived between Yan Zhaoge and Huang Guanglie, easily brandishing the Fish Dragon Spear and sealing Huang Guanglie’s fist.

Huang Guanglie calmed, but just looking at the Northern Ocean Clone before him, helplessness surged within his heart.

He had wanted to retreat earlier, but the Northern Ocean Clone had followed and directly obstructed his path, causing him to learn that the person before him was not simply just a little faster than him.

Now, as the Northern Ocean Clone displayed his techniques, Huang Guanglie could be completely sure that there was virtually no chance at all of him being able to deal with Yan Zhaoge himself.

While generally speaking, when two experts were clashing and one side was focused on protecting someone else, the other party would possess the initiative and the advantage, the Northern Ocean Clone was so fast that such usual principles also became meaningless.

Powerful experts would not have weak movement techniques. The Sacred Sun Clan also possessed the peak leaping technique, the Leap of the Rising Sun.

Executed by Huang Guanglie, it truly resembled the great sun moving across the sky, streaking through the air.

Yet, his opponent was Yan Zhaoge's Northern Ocean Clone.

At the same cultivation level, the Lord of the Heavenly Thunder Hall, Shen Li, who was renowned for his speed, had not been the Northern Ocean Clone's match at all.

Thus, tragedy befell Huang Guanglie.

Facing such an enemy, there was only battling it out to the final victory. There was simply no way of extricating oneself and retreating otherwise.

However, just having exchanged a single move, Huang Guanglie's heart sunk down to the very bottom.

Not only was the Northern Ocean Clone fast, its power was also



vast and vigorous, being even more shocking such that it left Huang Guanglie with the toughness of his fists secretly also feeling shocked.

Moreover, as compared to the unarmed Huang Guanglie, the Northern Ocean Clone still had the Sacred Artifact, the Fish Dragon Spear, on hand.

Now, Huang Guanglie was placed in a situation where he couldn't run, yet also couldn't win!

The current Northern Ocean Clone would be sufficient to defeat everyone aside from Yan Di present now.

Even while Huang Guanglie was usually tough and forceful, looking first at Yan Di and then at Yan Zhaoge now, he still felt rather short of breath.

Back then, he had successfully left secluded cultivation following a period of a few years, having ascended to the second level of the Martial Saint realm. How incomparably glorious and supreme he had been back then, with the Sacred Artifact, the Great Sun Heaven Measuring Ruler in hand. He had been the strongest expert of the Eight Extremities World, virtually able to sweep through all under the heavens.

Who knew that just having left seclusion, Huang Guanglie would have smashed his head on the rocks of Broad Creed Mountain. Yuan Zhengfeng similarly having Transcended Mortality and entered Sainthood aside, Huang Guanglie himself had lost the

## Great Sun Heaven Measuring Ruler.

The situation had instantly taken a turn for the worse from the light of victory that had just seemed right before their eyes.

Yet afterwards, just around two years later, an expert of a junior generation, Yuan Zhengfeng's disciple Yan Di, had successfully stepped into the Martial Saint realm as well.

Just having entered the Martial Saint realm, Yan Di had actually presided over Huang Guanglie himself, causing him to feel as though the entire heavens and earth had changed as he was taken greatly helpless.

He and the Sacred Sun Clan had virtually had no time to react at all as they were instantly pushed to the edge of a cliff.

From the great battle with the Flame Devils and the Nine Underworlds, the Sacred Sun Clan had managed to obtain time as well as a sliver of a chance for victory.

Yet, when Huang Guanglie had extricated himself from the seal, it had been another powerful figure who was even younger than Yan Di who had been waiting for him, namely Yan Zhaoge.

Looking at Yan Zhaoge's Northern Ocean Clone and the Sacred Artifact, the Fish Dragon Spear that he was holding, Huang Guanglie inhaled deeply, intercrossing his fists as he concentrated a great amount of power within, all light between the heavens and

the earth seemingly converging within the furnace of the human realm as the world had turned completely golden and bright.

He forcibly stabilised his mind.

Yan Zhaoge's knowledge of the Radiant Light Sect could be attributed to the news having leaked from his Sacred Sun Clan. Or perhaps he could have heard of them from another source, just as Broad Creed Mountain had also known about the existence of the World beyond Worlds.

Perhaps the situation was not as bad as it looked. The youth before him was likely bluffing. After all, with the current capabilities of Yan Zhaoge and Broad Creed Mountain, it should be impossible for them to deal with the descended experts of the Radiant Light Sect.

Let alone Yan Di having been trapped within the Seal of the East Sea all along, even if Yan Di had been together with Yan Zhaoge, as long as two third level Martial Saints had descended from the Radiant Light Sect, it would already have been hard for Broad Creed Mountain to obtain victory.

Huang Guanglie could only console himself like this.

Whilst calmly watching Huang Guanglie clashing with his Northern Ocean Clone, Yan Zhaoge said, "Deng Sen, Radiant Light Sect Elder, fourth level of the Martial Saint realm."

“Sun Hao, Radiant Light Sect Elder, third level of the Martial Saint realm.”

“Liu Feng, Radiant Light Sect guest Elder, third level of the Martial Saint realm.”

“Yang Zhanhua, Radiant Light Sect Elder, second level of the Martial Saint realm.”

“Jin Jie, Radiant Light Sect guest Elder, second level of the Martial Saint realm.”

Hearing Yan Zhaoge announce all these names, Huang Guanglie’s heart skipped a beat.

Even he had only heard of Deng Sen’s and Sun Hao’s names before.

Seeing that Yan Zhaoge appeared to be telling the truth, Huang Guanglie’s eyelids twitched, while Yan Zhaoge simply smiled, “These were the people of the Radiant Light Sect who descended from the World beyond Worlds into the Eight Extremities World this time.”

Song Wuliang’s throat turned rather dry as he heard this while Old Man Mo was silent.

Gazing at Huang Guanglie, Yan Zhaoge continued, “They are all already dead. It was me who killed them.”

“The three generations of your Huang Family will not be lonely in death.”

If his earlier words had just caused Song Wuliang’s mood to grow heavy, he appeared rather dazed now as even Old Man Mo stared at Yan Zhaoge with his eyes wide open.

Beneath their shocked gazes, the Northern Ocean Clone pierced through the great sun formed of Huang Guanglie’s fist-intent with a single spear.

Limitless golden light was reduced into flowing fire, descending within the air as it resembled the remnant glow of daylight.

At the same time, splattering crimson blood streaked through the air.

The sharp, tyrannical Fish Dragon Spear pierced into Huang Guanglie’s body.

Huang Guanglie’s face was filled with despair.

He emitted a final furious howl, grabbing onto the shaft of the Fish Dragon Spear with one hand as he struck towards the Northern Ocean Clone with the other.

The Northern Ocean Clone’s expression did not change in the

least as he parried Huang Guangle's attack with one hand. From the other emanated vast, vigorous power as the Fish Dragon Spear shot mightily into Huang Guangle's body!

# HSSB 600: Old Man Mo's Gift

---

A violent force ripped through Huang Guanglie's body.

Infinite radiance emanated from Huang Guanglie's body before being extinguished, as if the sun had lost its glow and dimmed forever, also resembling the final ember of the candle finally being extinguished.

It appeared extremely broad and heroic, yet simply inconsequential.

The East Coming Martial Saint Huang Guanglie who had once reigned over the Eight Extremities World for many years, presiding over all living lifeforms, perished over the East Sea this very day.

The one who killed him was someone two generations below who hadn't even yet turned thirty.

As Jade Sea City's City Lord Song Wuliang watched this scene, whilst feeling joyful, he also felt rather at a loss.

His Jade Sea City had always been irrevocable enemies with the Sacred Sun Clan. Just a few years ago, their relationship had been even worse than that between Broad Creed Mountain and the Sacred Sun Clan. It had truly been to the point where neither could live with the continued existence of the other.

Having fought for so many years, Jade Sea City had still been losing out overall.

However, Song Wuliang and those of Jade Sea City had all stubbornly persisted. Regardless of the Sacred Sun Clan's dominance, they had always determinedly fought it out with them to the end.

In the process of doing so, Jade Sea City had also accomplished many grand feats that were highly acclaimed within the Eight Extremities World.

Song Wuliang was of the same generation as Yan Di, Fang Zhun, Huang Xu and Lin Tianfeng. While he was older and had begun cultivation earlier than them, at the end of the day, he had still been the first of their generation to Transcend Mortality and enter Sainthood, becoming a Martial Saint.

Jade Sea City's Chen Suting had once been the greatest obstacle to the Sacred Sun Clan obtaining the Extreme Yin Crown. They had even once plucked a tooth off the tiger, winning the Second Extreme Yin Bout and taking the Extreme Yin Crown back to the Water Domain.

The Heavenly Thunder Hall, Turbid Wave Pavilion and Jade Sea City had been competing in and planning for the forging of their own Sacred Artifacts as well. Finally, Jade Sea City had been the first to succeed, successfully forging the Jade Sea Pill Heart Sword.

If not for the invasion of the Flame Devils, this would have



caused the Sacred Sun Clan-Heavenly Thunder Hall alliance to face danger even earlier on.

Jade Sae City's City Lord Song Wuliang included, all of them would have fought against the Sacred Sun Clan with all their might, unceasingly breaking through their limits and attaining greater heights.

At this moment, however, suddenly learning that the Sacred Sun Clan had already been destroyed, with their final peak expert, Huang Guanglie who had always been like a major enemy to his clan, dying right before his eyes without being able to put up much of a struggle at all, even a Martial Saint expert like Song Wuliang was unable to recover from the shock for a time.

The goal which his clan had been working towards all along had suddenly vanished before it had truly come to fruition, as if everything that had come to pass earlier had been but a fleeting dream.

Now that the bubble was broken, having awoken from that dream, on some level, the impact it had on Song Wuliang and the other Jade Sea City martial practitioners might be not much less than the Sacred Sun Clan and the Heavenly Thunder Hall having been destroyed.

Meanwhile, the one who had caused all of this was standing right before Song Wuliang.

Looking at Yan Zhaoge's outrageously young yet completely calm

face, Song Wuliang's mind wavered somewhat.

After confirming Huang Guanglie's death and making sure that the Seal of the East Sea beneath them was properly intact, Song Wuliang exchanged greetings with Yan Zhaoge and Yan Di before taking his leave.

He had to return to Jade Sea City, holding a meeting with their longtime Elders to properly analyse their stance in the Eight Extremities World in the days ahead.

Their ally of the past was already no longer an ally.

Yet, they could only feel helpless even thinking about competing with them.

There seemed to be few choices left open to them. However, there was still a need to ponder upon and decide specifically on how they should be acting from here on out.

Yan Zhaoge and Yan Di also basically understood that Song Wuliang should be in great inner turmoil right now. They naturally did not ask him to stay behind.

Moreover, the father and son were also extremely overjoyed at being reunited.

This was especially the case when Yan Zhaoge had opened a dimensional passageway with the Lofty Prestige Mirror to escape

into in order to avoid the aftershocks of the formation of the seal that day. While Yan Di had seen this, he could not have known what had elapsed afterwards.

He had not been able to know whether Yan Zhaoge had safely avoided taking damage from the seal's power, had not been able to know whether Yan Zhaoge had successfully entered another world, had not been able to know if he would have been safe there and when he would ever be able to return to the Eight Extremities World.

Yan Di had been greatly concerned about this. It was just that currently seeing Yan Zhaoge having returned safely and with a great increment in his strength, he could not easily voice these worries.

He just sighed in relief, looking happily at his son, "It's good that you are safe."

Yan Zhaoge, on the other hand, was different from usual as he began to ramble, virtually narrating all the matters both major and minor that had come to pass during his time in the Vast Ocean World as well as all his experiences after having returned to the Eight Extremities World.

Without Yan Di needing to bring up his many doubts, Yan Zhaoge had already clearly explained all of it. During this time, there were several times when he arrogantly showed off, seeking praise. At this, the reassured Yan Di instead put a damper on his party.

His son being sufficiently brilliant, Yan Di was joyful to the extreme, yet abstained with the praise, spending more time finding fault as he just hoped that his son could be even more excellent.

After hearing that Fu Enshu was similarly safe and sound with Yan Zhaoge having found Xu Fei and Shi Jun as well, Yan Di was even more reassured.

As for the trouble the Radiant Light Sect might bring later, Yan Di cared not about it, “We’ll block soldiers with generals and we’ll block water with earth if they come. We should be more prepared. If they come again, we’ll simply just battle it out with them.”

Yan Zhaoge smiled, “It is precisely so.”

Swivelling his head over, he saw Old Man Mo standing quietly within the air, not yet having left.

Only after having seen Yan Zhaoge and Yan Di reunite, sharing in the feelings of their separation, did Old Man Mo smile, “If the two of you are free, why don’t you come to this old man’s Verdant Pill Island as guests.”

Yan Zhaoge and Yan Di exchanged glances, both able to tell that Old Man Mo’s words had some deeper intentions to them.

Old Man Mo had always been free and transcendental from this world as he never interfered in the internal conflicts of the human

race.

While Broad Creed Mountain had currently gained dominance over the entire Eight Extremities World, claiming a hegemonic position, there was no need for Old Man Mo to suck up to them. Yan Zhaoge and Yan Di also had no intention of waging war against and conquering Verdant Pill Island.

Old Man Mo having given an unprecedented warm invitation now, Yan Zhaoge immediately felt that there must be something more to it.

“Your clan has always given its utmost in supporting your kinsmen of the Eight Extremities World, never fearing sacrifices in the battles against the Flame Devils and the Nine Underworlds. This has been so ever since the time of Heaven Shaker Zhan, and this old man has always admired this.”

Old Man Mo seemed to understand their doubts as he smiled, “This old man heard Little Friend Yan mention just now that the Sacred Sun Clan’s backer in the World beyond Worlds is the Radiant Light Sect? And all their experts who descended into the Eight Extremities World this time were slain by Little Friend Yan?”

Yan Zhaoge smiled, “I have ridiculed myself.”

Old Man Mo shook his head, “This old man is not doubting Little Friend Yan’s words. Instead, I am feeling gratitude.”

Yan Zhaoge's gaze flickered, thinking of a possibility as he focused on Old Man Mo, "Could it be that... "

Old Man Mo smiled, saying slowly, "This old man is from the World beyond Worlds. Still, so many years having passed, I feel more like a native of the Eight Extremities World."

The old man sighed lightly, "The reason for this old man hiding is actually to conceal myself and avoid danger."

Yan Zhaoge and Yan Di realised, "Because of the Radiant Light Sect."

Old Man Mo said, "That's right."

He looked at the two of them, "Your futures are both limitless. The Eight Extremities World is only your starting point. I believe that you will definitely go to the World beyond Worlds in the future. You having entered a conflict with the Radiant Light Sect now, this old man has some things as well as words that might be of some help to you."